



OFFICIAL REPORTS

Royal North-West Mounted  
Police

SETTLERS AND REBELS  
1882-1885




CA1 SG 61  
-73 029

12.95  
Government  
Publications

Canada. Royal Canadian mounted  
Police

Report





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
University of Toronto



# SETTLERS AND REBELS

BEING THE OFFICIAL REPORTS TO  
PARLIAMENT OF THE ACTIVITIES

OF THE

ROYAL NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE FORCE

FROM

1882-1885

BY

THE COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

ROYAL NORTH-WEST  
MOUNTED POLICE



*Illustrated with diagrams*

INTRODUCTION BY  
COMMISSIONER W. L. HIGGITT, R.C.M.P.

## COLES CANADIANA COLLECTION

Originally published 1882 to 1885  
in Ottawa, Canada  
by Maclean, Roger & Co.

Facsimile edition published  
by COLES PUBLISHING COMPANY, Toronto  
© Copyright 1973.

## INTRODUCTION

In May 1873 the Canadian Parliament passed an act to provide for the formation of a mounted police force to bring law and order to the vast western plains which the Dominion had acquired three years earlier from the Hudson's Bay Company. The North-West Mounted Police, as it was to be known, came into existence by order in council on August 30, 1873. Throughout the winter of 1873-74, the newly organized force began preparing for the great task of establishing friendly relations with the Indians who inhabited the area, and providing the orderly conditions which would pave the way for the territory's peaceful settlement and development. The first step towards this important goal took place on July 8, 1874, when a force of 275 men under the command of Commissioner G. A. French left Fort Dufferin, Manitoba on its epic march to the foothills of the Rocky Mountains.

Upon his return to Manitoba in the Fall of 1874, Commissioner French compiled an official account of the Force's activities during its first year of operation. This included his own daily diary of the progress of the Force on its westward trek, as well as the reports he received from many of his subordinate officers. The resulting chronicle was published in the *Sessional Papers of Canada* as "The Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police, 1874".

Since the North-West Mounted Police first rode onto the plains in 1874 the Force's duties and responsibilities have undergone many changes. In recognition of its services, the prefix "Royal" was added to its title in 1904 by King Edward VII. Sixteen years later, when it became responsible for federal policing throughout Canada, it was changed again to "Royal Canadian Mounted Police".

In these early reports readers will find first hand accounts of many of the stirring incidents which shaped the history of the West, written by those who actually participated in them. The Indian Treaties, the influx of the American Sioux under Sitting Bull, the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, the North-West Rebellion, and the coming of the settlers are just a few of the dramatic events in which the North-West Mounted Police played an important part. It has been many years since these valuable reference sources were generally available to the public. Their reappearance in 1973, the Force's Centennial year, will be welcomed by all who are interested in the history of western Canada.

Ottawa  
1973

W. L. Higgitt,  
Commissioner  
Royal Canadian Mounted Police





REPORT  
OF  
THE COMMISSIONER  
NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

1882







OFFICE OF THE COMMISSIONER,  
NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE,  
HEAD QUARTERS, REGINA,

1st January, 1883.

The Honorable  
The Minister of the Interior,  
Ottawa.

SIR,—Soon after my arrival at Fort Walsh in April last, I commenced holding daily councils with the Indians (Crees and Assinaboines) with a view of persuading them to move northward to settle upon the new reservations.

In fact, for the greater part of the month of April my whole time was so taken up.

The obstacles placed in the way of such a movement, by the Indians themselves, were innumerable. For some time I feared I should find it impossible to induce "Pie-a-Pot," (who is a half Cree and half Assinaboine) and his followers to proceed to a northern reservation. Ultimately, however, "Pie-a-pot" agreed to go on his reservation, if he received the pair of horses and a waggon which had been promised to him by the Assistant Indian Commissioner in a letter to Superintendent McIlree, who was then Acting Indian Agent at Fort Walsh. He also asked for a horse and cart for each of his head men. I agreed that these articles should be furnished, and they were subsequently given him and his head men. In the case of the Assinaboines also I experienced much trouble. These Indians have always looked upon the Cypress Hills as their home. It is not therefore, to be wondered at that I had considerable difficulty in inducing them to accept a new and northern reserve. "The-man-that-took-the-coat," or "Jack," was the first Assinaboine Chief who consented to proceed to the reservation allotted him by the Government.

I afterwards secured a promise from "Long Lodge," "The Poor Man," and "Bear's Head," that they and their people would accept the new reservations as allotted by the Indian Department. "Long Lodge's" reservation near Qu'Appelle, "The Poor Man," and "Bear's Head," in the vicinity of Battleford, their previous reservations having been at Maple Creek near Fort Walsh.

The Assinaboine chiefs "Jack" and "Long Lodge" left Maple Creek farm in charge of Mr. English, farm instructor, being accompanied by a small detachment of police, and straggling Crees belonging to "Little Child's" and "Sparrow Hawk's" bands, they reached Qu'Appelle on the 1st June. I was afterwards informed that their reserve had been selected at Indian-head, about twenty-four miles south-east of Qu'Appelle.

"Bear's Head" and "Poor Man" (Assinaboines) left Fort Walsh on the 23rd of May for Battleford, they were accompanied by a constable of the force who issued rations while en route. They arrived at Battleford on the 17th June.

On the 23rd of June "Pie-a-pot," with some five hundred followers, left Fort Walsh for Qu'Appelle. The delay that arose from the time of "Pie-a-pot's" promise to go on his new reservation until the time of his departure from Fort Walsh, did not reflect discredit upon this chief, as regards any inclination on his part to act otherwise than in perfect good faith, but was purely owing to our lack of ability to aid him in transport. Such aid was imperative on our part, as the Indians were wretchedly poor and without horses. Considerable influence from different surreptitious quarters was brought to bear with the view of inducing the Indians to remain in the southern district, the object of course, being that they should receive their annuities at Fort Walsh, and thus secure the expenditure of the treaty money in that section of the

country. Even American traders from Montana clandestinely visited the Indian camps with the same project in view.

The natural inclination of the Indians themselves, Assinaboines and Crees alike, was to remain about the Cypress Hills. It is almost impossible for any one not present at Fort Walsh to form any adequate idea of the incessant work I was called upon to perform and the difficulties I had to encounter in carrying out the policy of the Government. For some considerable time I found it impossible to leave Fort Walsh for a single day; the difficulty I had in obtaining transport was also exceptionally great.

As far as practicable I transported them with police horses and waggons. In "Pie-a-pot's" case I sent four waggons, with a strong escort of police. A portion of the escort, with one waggon, went through to Qu'Appelle; the remainder of the escort and waggons returned from "Old Wives' Lake," where they were met by transport sent from Qu'Appelle by the Indian Department.

This escort I sent with the Crees, as I was aware that war parties of Blood Indians had been seen in the vicinity of the Cypress Hills. "Pie-a-pot's" band arrived at Qu'Appelle on the 23rd July.

At the time of "Pie-a-pot's" departure from Fort Walsh, the Cree chief, "Big Bear" (non-treaty Indian), "Lucky Man," and "Little Pine," with about 200 lodges, finding that I would not assist them in any way unless they went north, started from Fort Walsh to the plains in a southerly direction. These chiefs informed me that their intention was to take "a turn" on the plains in quest of Buffalo, and after their hunt to go north. They added that they did not intend crossing the international boundary line,—a statement which I considered questionable at the time.

I, therefore, at the request of the officer commanding the United States troops at Fort Assinaboine, informed the American authorities of the departure of these chiefs. The Americans in expressing their thanks were much gratified with the information imparted.

If but few did cross the line, they were deterred only by fear of punishment by United States troops, who had formed a large summer camp at the big bend of the Milk River.

At the time of the departure of these chiefs from Fort Walsh, I told them that the American Government was opposed to their crossing the line, and stated in a clear and positive manner that any punishment which might be inflicted upon them by the American Troops could only be regarded as the result of their own stubborn folly, in not acting upon the advice of the Canadian Government, given purely in the interest of the Indians themselves.

By the departure of these chiefs, Fort Walsh was entirely rid of Indians. Thus the policy of the Government had been carried out in its entirety, and I trust that the Government have every reason to be satisfied by the manner in which this was done, as far as the North-West Mounted Police is concerned.

In the month of August, Indians from the bands of "Big Bear," "Lucky Man" and "Little Pine," commenced returning to Fort Walsh. They formed themselves in small bands, subsisting principally on the result of their hunt, although it was small, the presence of the American troops had prevented them from travelling as far south as they intended.

Their bands were gradually increased in size by new arrivals. They were in such utterly wretched condition and with so few horses, that they could make no movement northward to their reservations, they had no definite plan as to their future movements, and stated that they could not make any until their chiefs arrived. These chiefs soon afterwards came in. Aid from the Government in shape of food was most sparingly issued during the time negotiations were being opened in view of moving these Indians northward as had been done with others in the spring. A report was received that "Pie-a-pot" and many others of his followers were returning from their reservations to Fort Walsh, and expressing themselves dissatisfied with their reception. Such a report, as might be naturally expected caused some little consternation among the Indians, and had the effect for the time being, of

preventing any of them from proceeding to their reservations as they had promised before leaving in the spring on their hunt south. On the 17th September "Pie-a-pot" with a large number of his followers reached Fort Walsh. In a council which I had with the chiefs immediately after "Pie-a-pot's" return he communicated certain grievances in connection with their reception, which prevented him from remaining on his reserve, although with the reserve itself he appeared perfectly satisfied. "Pie-a-pot" received the sympathy of the other chiefs who were in no manner anxious to go northward, it was then found utterly impossible to effect any movement of the Indians who had come from the south, they accepting "Pie-a-pot's" grievances as stated by himself, and embodying their own also. For some considerable time they made no demand for aid from the Government, but as the cold weather came on, being very poorly clad, and insufficiently supplied with food, they experienced much hardship from exposure and starvation. It was then that they requested me to transmit to you their message to the effect that "Pie-a-pot" wished to settle on the reserve given him by Mr. Wadsworth last summer. "Little Pine" who is a relation of "Pie-a-pot's" to settle alongside of him, "Lucky man" and "Front man" wanted their reserves at Big Lake about thirty miles east of Fort Walsh. All wanted to receive their annuity money to enable them to make their winter Buffalo hunt. "Big Bear" expressed a wish to accept the treaty, and afterwards to go north to Fort Pitt, which is the section of country to which he belongs. Although I did not consider that the requests of the Indians as to reservations should be acceded to, I nevertheless recommended the Indians receiving some considerations as regards their payments and aid in provisions, inasmuch as I foresaw if no aid was accorded them, they would starve, and in a starving condition might have attempted to commit depredations.

A Report of the acute sufferings of these Indians was embodied in a Report by Surgeon Jukes forwarded to you in October last.

The final result was that Indian Agent McDonald, from Treaty 4, Qu'Appelle, was ordered to proceed to Fort Walsh, and pay the Indians their annuities, which he did. Much as I regret our having been forced to have recourse to such an alternative, it was nevertheless unavoidable. I at one time contemplated that all the Indians would have been paid on new reservations northward from Fort Walsh. Notwithstanding the fact that every anticipation in this respect was not verified, it is still an undoubted fact that much progress was made towards settling the Indians on their reservations, in support of this statement it will be remembered that last year some five thousand Indians had to be paid at Fort Walsh, this year not more than two thousand were paid.

I must not omit to mention that all the Indians who were sent to Battleford remained upon their reservations, and I understand have become satisfactorily settled there. Superintendent Herchmer, commanding at Battleford, in his Report, says: "The Indians are progressing well, thanks to the able management of Mr. Reed."

I would call your attention to the fact that in a letter of the 20th May last, I impressed upon the Government the importance of the Indians being well received in the north, also the fulfilment of all treaty obligations, reminding you at the time, the mode of life would be different to that to which the Indians had been accustomed to, for this reason I considered some little allowance should be made, and the treatment the Indians received, particularly on arrival, should be kind. I then went on to say that if these recommendations were not acted upon, I felt that I would not be far astray in predicting a general stampede southward, also that should this once occur, the final settlement of the Indians on allotted reservations would be materially affected.

The failure of the Indian Department to settle "Pie-a-pot" on his reservation has doubtless been explained in communications to you by their own officials.

Relating to my allusions to the promises made by "Big Bear" to accept the treaty. I have to report that during my recent stay at Fort Walsh in the beginning of the present month, "Big Bear" expressed his desire to make an adhesion to treaty six.



Finding that no negotiations could be carried on except through me, I most willingly placed all my time at "Big Bear's" disposal, daily councils were held in which I explained the nature of the treaty to that chief. On the evening of the 6th instant, he visited me with the Interpreter and remained talking for the greater part of the night.

The interview was a long and tiresome one, but I am pleased to be able to say that it ended in his giving me his hand, and assuring me that he would accept the treaty on the following day.

The result of my interviews with "Big Bear" I communicated to Indian Agent McDonald, who was then at Fort Walsh. On ascertaining the substance of the promises made me by "Big Bear," he prepared an adhesion to treaty six.

On the 8th, "Big Bear" and his followers, accompanied by several treaty chiefs and Indians, came formally to my quarters, and after having spent the afternoon and evening in going over the details of our previous interviews, he signed the treaty.

You are aware that Treaty No. 6, to which "Big Bear" has given his adhesion, was made at Forts Carleton and Pitt, which is, as I have mentioned, the section of country to which he belongs. His present intention is to go to Fort Pitt with his entire followers in the spring and settle upon the reservation allotted him, and I firmly believe he will do so.

Big Bear was the only remaining chief in the North-West Territory who had not made a friendly treaty with the Canadian Government, in the surrendering of his and his people's rights as Indians, by the acceptance of annuities and reserves.

I trust therefore I may be allowed to offer my congratulations, inasmuch as I consider the occurrence an opportune one concluding as it does, and I venture to predict satisfactorily, the final treaty with the last of the many Indian tribes in the Territory.

All possible assistance has invariably been afforded the Indian Department.

During the past year, the work of Indian Agent for the Cypress hills, has been performed by officers of the force. Up to the 15th of August, this work was performed by Superintendent McIlree; from that date up to the present time, Inspector Norman has acted as Indian Agent.

This officer has in accordance with your instructions, just been temporarily transferred to the Indian Department.

Transport was furnished to assist in moving the various bands of Indians, north to their reserves. As I have previously stated, this taxed our limited supply of transport, and consequently I was compelled to move "E" Division, from Fort Walsh to Fort Macleod, en route to Calgary, by hired transport.

The keeping of the Indian Department accounts, and issuing of rations, was done by members of the force.

During the annual payments, an officer and two constables were furnished Indian Agent McDonald, to assist him in making the payments.

You are aware that for several months my own time was taken up in making negotiations.

Superintendent Crozier reports to me as follows on the assistance furnished at Macleod:

"Escorts were furnished for the Indian Annuity payments of the Blood, Blackfoot and Piegan reserves, and when required, pay clerks were told off, to assist Indian Department employees.

"I furnished the Indian Agent with transport, consisting of horses and waggons, when he was proceeding on several occasions to the different reserves in this Agency, and men and horses were provided, to drive beef cattle to the Blackfoot crossing.

"In the absence of a surgeon, the hospital steward vaccinated a number of Indians."

In the Battleford District Superintendent Herchmer reports that parties were detailed for Fort Pitt, and the lakes west and north of that place, to pay Indians; also on the Battle River Reserves.

Escorts were furnished during the payments made at Eagle Hills and Moosomin's reserve by the Agent. At Cumberland the payments were made by our men.

The Indian Agent has expressed his entire satisfaction with the assistance afforded.

In the Calgarry District one officer and ten men were sent to the Blackfoot reserve to act as escort and to assist in the payment of the Indians.

Escorts were also furnished at the other reserves when required.

In the Qu'Appelle District Superintendent Walsh reports that on the arrival of "Little Child," "Sparrow Hawk," and "The-man-that-took-the-coat's" bands he furnished four four-horse teams to convey Indian chiefs from Qu'Appelle to their reserve at Indian Head, which had been selected for them.

Superintendent Walsh also assisted the Indian Department by furnishing them with four teams to transport the Indians to their reserves, and on request gave them the services of a non-commissioned officer for one month to act as Assistant Indian Instructor on the Assinaboine reserve. On the return of the non-commissioned officer a very complimentary letter was received from the Indian Commissioner respecting the manner in which the duty had been performed.

The money for the Indian payments in the northern district was brought from the sixth siding of the Canadian Pacific Railway to Qu'Appelle, and Inspector Griesbach, with an escort of seven men with eight horses, conveyed this money to Battleford and Carlton.

The money for treaty four, was escorted from Qu'Appelle station to Fort Qu'Appelle and handed over to the Indian agent there.

Escorts and assistance were given the agents at Indian Head, Pasqua's Reserve and Mud Lake, during the payments.

Throughout the Territory our surgeon's and hospital stewards have given medical attendance to the Indians, and have vaccinated a great number.

#### GENERAL POLICE WORK.

Our police work during the last year was very great. This has been largely caused by the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, which employed upwards of 4,000 men during the whole summer, some of them exceptionally bad characters. I am, however, happy to report that, owing to there being no liquor obtainable, very little trouble was given us by them. The difficulty of preventing whisky being supplied them by disreputable characters entailed a great deal of extra duty on the force. Where large amounts of money are being expended among such men as railway navvies it was to be expected that many attempts would be made to supply them with liquor. Had this not been effectually stopped, I fear I should have had to report a large number of depredations as having been committed. I venture to state that it is unparalleled in the history of railway building in a western country that not a single serious crime has been committed along the line of work; and I would also add that it is a matter of the utmost congratulation to the Government, inasmuch as it must reflect great credit in the enactment and carrying out of laws well calculated to suppress crime.

Horse stealing has been committed very frequently; in many cases the offenders could not be caught and punished, they taking refuge across the line. However, every effort was made, and with no little success, as will be seen in the appendix to my Report.

The behavior of the Indians for the past year has been, on the whole, good.

It is utterly impossible for me to give all the details of the police work throughout the different districts, but a short sketch of one or two instances will serve to illustrate the important, and at times trying, duty performed, and may not prove uninteresting.

In concluding my annual report of last year, I alluded to correspondence submitted relating to trouble that occurred in January of last year with the Blackfoot Indians or their reserve at the Blackfoot Crossing. This trouble you will remember

was in connection with the arrest of a prisoner, named "Bull Elk," a Blackfoot Indian, on the charge of shooting with intent to kill; the Indians endeavoring to offer resistance to the detachment first sent out to make the arrest. Prompt steps were, however, taken by the officer commanding at McLeod, Superintendent Crozier, who himself proceeded with every available man at his command to reinforce the detachment at the Blackfoot Crossing. "Bull Elk" was arrested and committed for trial and every precaution taken to meet any resistance that might be offered by the Indians. It was pointed out to them in the plainest possible manner that law and order were to be carried out, that the police were in the country to do this and that any attempt at resistance on their part would be punished as it deserved. Seeing the determination on the part of the police to carry out the letter of the law, and finding that a determined force was at hand with which to enforce strict obedience and respect, even should it be found necessary to resort to the most extreme measures, the Indians submitted to the arrest of "Bull Elk," being forcibly reminded in so doing that resistance on their part would not be tolerated for a moment, or in any way allowed to interfere with the impartial administration of justice, in the case of Indians and white men alike.

Although I had every reason to be perfectly satisfied with the determined steps taken by Superintendent Crozier, I nevertheless deemed it advisable to reinforce the strength of Fort McLeod by thirty non-commissioned officers and men. I therefore ordered a detachment of that number to proceed from Fort Walsh to Fort McLeod with all possible despatch. My orders in this respect were most promptly carried out, and as I previously informed you this action had beyond all possible doubt a most salutary effect upon the Indian mind.

On the 1st of May, before the arrival of the recruits, Big Bear (then a non-treaty chief) reached Fort Walsh. He came in ahead of his followers, all of whom, numbering some 130 lodges were, he informed me, *en route*. I at once told this chief, that I did not wish his people to come in the vicinity of the Fort, and also that he would receive no aid from the Government. I directed him to a place known as the "Lake," where they could subsist by fishing.

This Big Bear did, and for some time I heard nothing further from him; later on, however, I received information that councils were being held daily in his camp, and further that the result of these councils, was that he and his followers had decided to visit Fort Walsh, make exorbitant demands for provisions, and in case of their being refused, to help themselves. I considered it advisable, thereupon, to move all the Indian supplies inside the Fort; these supplies had previously been stored inside a building in the village rented by the Indian Department. I also took over the ammunition of T. C. Power & Bros., the only traders at Fort Walsh, and placed it in our magazine.

I confined all the men to barracks, had the 7 pounder mountain guns placed in position in the bastions, and made all arrangements to have the force at my command ready for any emergency. On the 14th, Big Bear with 150 bucks, all armed, arrived at the Fort. By runners going to his camp, Big Bear was kept informed of the action that had been taken, the effect of which proved most beneficial.

The Indians accompanying him conducted themselves in an orderly manner and made most civil speeches. I held a council with Big Bear, and his people inside the Fort, allowing no man to come in armed, and distinctly impressed on them, that as non-treaty Indians they had no claims whatever on the consideration of the Government.

The demands made for ammunition during the council with me were refused. I feel justified in saying that my treatment of Big Bear at this time had a most satisfactory effect, showing him, that he as a non-treaty Indian would not obtain assistance from the Government, and any attempt of his to obtain such by force must prove entirely futile.

On the 4th May, Inspector Macdonell, the officer commanding at Wood Mountain, received a report from Mr. Legarrie, trader, who had just returned from Fort Buford, U. S., in which Inspector Macdonnell was informed that on the evening of



the 28th April, while Legarrie was encamped *en route* to Wood Mountain, a war party of thirty-two Crees appeared and made demands for provisions.

Mr. Legarrie had with him a half-breed and a Sioux Indian. He, and these men gave the war party food. Shortly afterwards they took articles from the carts by force, and threatened the lives of his party. During the night Mr. Legarrie heard the Indians in council arranging to kill him and the Teton Sioux. Towards morning another council was held, when it was ascertained that the Indians were composed of two parties, one from Cypress Hills, the other from Wood Mountain. The Cypress Hills party wished that what had been arranged should be carried into effect at once. But the arrangements were changed, and it was decided to allow Legarrie and his party, who had previously been disarmed, to "eat once more" before killing them. When daylight came, Legarrie commenced preparations for a start. The scene following he describes as being a terrible one, the Indians having taken possession of the carts. Legarrie expecting every moment to be killed, the noise was fearful, some crying for the scalps of the whole party, others only wishing to kill the Teton Indian.

Two attempts at firing were made, but fortunately the guns missed fire in both cases. All became so confused that the Indians were afraid of killing their own friends. Finally Legarrie succeeded in buying off the lives of his men, the war party being allowed to take what they liked, and Legarrie's party to go, after having had his carts pillaged, by the taking of blankets, rifles, ammunition, etc.

Immediately on the receipt of the information, Inspector Macdonnell despatched messengers to all the half-breeds and friendly Indian's camps within a radius of 20 miles of his post, instructing them to keep a watch for this war party, and to immediately inform him if any trace was seen, promising that unless they were captured permanent quiet would not be established in his district, as the same party had given continual annoyance during the spring. He therefore determined to make an arrest at any cost. Shortly after a half-breed, who resided 15 miles east of the post, reported to Inspector Macdonnell that on the previous evening he had, while herding horses, come suddenly upon a war party of eight Indians on foot, all having lariats (a sure sign that they were on a horse-stealing expedition). This war party admitted they were going to steal horses, but promised to touch none belonging to the half-breed. From the description given of the Indians who had attacked Legarrie, the half-breed assumed that they belonged to the same war party.

Inspector Macdonnell immediately mounted every man of his command available and in company with Legarrie whom he had sent for to identify the Indians, he started to make the arrest. He travelled in the direction of a half-breed camp, 15 miles from the post in which direction the Indians had gone. On arriving within a quarter of a mile of the camp, a scout was sent in to gather information. The scout told the camp that he was in search of four horses stolen from Wood Mountain, but he was told that they were not there as eight Crees had just come in on foot. Inspector Macdonnell immediately pushed on to the camp which was composed of about 45 lodges. On reaching the camp he found a large crowd collected, and all the doors of the lodges closed, and on asking for the Cree Indians their presence in the camp was denied.

The crowded camp appeared very sulky and averse to his searching the lodges, one half-breed in particular who spoke a little English showed much opposition. This man Inspector Macdonnell covered with his revolver. This had the effect of cowing the crowd, and the lodges were pointed out where seven Crees were found. These were arrested and disarmed, and a demand made for the remaining Indian who was at last given up. The prisoners were then conveyed to Wood Mountain Post. On the next day an examination was held by Inspector Macdonnell who committed them for trial, and afterwards conveyed them to Qu Appelle where they were tried and found guilty by the Stipendiary Magistrate.

All possible aid was invariably given towards the recovery and return to their legitimate owners of horses and mules stolen and brought into the territory from the

United States. Our efforts in this respect were accompanied by marked success, as will be seen from the instances I propose quoting.

During the month of May last an American citizen from the Maria's River, Montana, arrived at Fort Walsh. He gave a description of 11 horses which he believed had been stolen from him by our Indians. I sent a party of police out to the various camps and succeeded in recovering and handing over all the horses stolen, taking care that no expense was incurred by the man who had suffered the loss.

Another case happened in the same month. On the 16th I received information to the effect that a war party of Cree Indians, belonging to "Big Bear's" camp, had passed 10 miles south of Fort Walsh *en route* to their camp at "the Lake," 30 miles east of that post, with a band of valuable horses. The brands seen showed that they had been stolen from white men south of the line. The day after this information reached me, two Americans from the Teton River, near Fort Benton, Montana, arrived at Fort Walsh. These men described fully the horses stolen from them, and brought letters from settlers relative to other horses stolen at the same time. From various admissions made by the Indians ("Big Bear's" followers), I learned that a war party had made a raid on an American settlement on the Teton River, stealing almost every horse. I immediately, on the arrival of the Americans, sent for "Big Bear," who happened to be then at Fort Walsh, informing him that I intended starting for his camp, which I did half an hour after the arrival of the Americans, in order to recover the horses his people had stolen. I started with an officer and 22 men, taking "Big Bear" with me. The two Americans accompanied me. On the arrival at "The Lake," I found the entire Cree camp numbering 500 lodges. I told them that I must have every horse stolen handed over to me. They obeyed, and brought in, with one or two exceptions, all the horses. These exceptions were in cases where the horses had strayed, but they were subsequently brought in to me. On the following morning I returned to Fort Walsh with 32 horses. While at "The Lake," I told the Indians that horse-stealing, whether south of the line or not, must cease, as in every case the horses would be taken from them; and if proof could be obtained of the guilty Indians, they would be severely punished. I might mention that in the recovery of these horses I received every assistance from the Indian Chiefs, "Pie-a-Pot" and "Little Pine."

At Qu'Appelle, 9 horses and 6 mules, which had been stolen from Fort Buford, U. S. A., were recovered by Inspector Griesbach of "B" Division, and returned to Messrs. Leighton, Jordan & Co., their owners.

I could quote many instances where horses in small numbers, stolen from Montana, have been recovered and returned.

In the early part of the season the country in the vicinity of the Cypress Hills was infested with horse thieves; these were principally American Indians from the Piegan reservation, 90 miles west of Fort Shaw, Montana. Large numbers of horses were stolen from both Indians and white men in our country. In some cases the thefts committed were daring, one stable being broken into at the settlement, Fort Walsh. As a general rule the horses so stolen could not be recovered, as they were immediately taken across the line before we were informed or able to pursue the thieves. I regret to say that those stolen horses could not be secured though they were traced by their owners across the line, as the United States Indian Department did not show the same disposition to aid our citizens, as we have invariably, as far as lay in our power, afforded them.

The following case speaks for itself:—

A half-breed, named Pelletier, was camped in the Cypress Hills with a large number of horses. He was attacked and fired on by United States Indians, who drove off his horses across the line. He subsequently visited the Piegan reservation, and though he saw many of his horses in the possession of the Indians, he was unable to recover them.

I have written to Messrs. J. G. Baker & Co., requesting them to endeavor to procure, with the assistance of the Sheriff, the recovery of Pelletier's horses, as well as those stolen at a later date from the Canadian Pacific Railway Company.

The United States military authorities have in all cases aided us as far as lay in their power, which is more limited than ours.

General Sheridan, United States Army, in his annual report, mentions the amicable relations which exist between the United States troops and this force, which, he says, go far in ensuring quiet along the boundary line.

On the 29th of May last a party of some two hundred Blood Indians arrived at Fort Walsh from their reservation near Fort MacLeod. These two hundred men were well mounted and fully equipped as a war party, all armed with Winchester repeating rifles and a large supply of ammunition. On arrival they came at once to me and reported that the Crees had stolen some forty head of horses from them, and had been stealing all winter. The object of their visit was to recover their stolen horses from the Crees, their intention being to go on to the Cree camp at "the lake" east of Fort Walsh. Feeling assured that, if this was done, serious trouble would ensue, I told the Bloods I would not allow this, informing them at the same time that I would send an officer and party, with a small number of their representative men, to the Cree camp, and that if their horses were there they would be returned to them. To this the Indians agreed.

I detailed Inspector Frechette for the duty; six Blood Indians accompanied him to the Cree Camp.

This officer returned on the following day with three horses belonging to the Bloods. I was satisfied that, with the exception of two other horses, which were afterwards returned by the Crees, the horses the Bloods had lost were stolen by American Indians.

On the night of the 30th May, I held an interview with the Bloods; they appeared much disappointed at not getting their horses, the loss of which they persisted in laying at the door of the Crees, notwithstanding the fact that a woman of their own tribe, who had for some time been living with the Crees, assured them that none of their horses had been in the Cree Camp, except those returned, and the three brought in by the police; the interviews I mention having been held, took place in my office, I having allowed some of the Indians (unarmed) into the Fort. They all expressed themselves in the most friendly terms towards the Police Force and myself personally. They promised me they would return home on the following morning. About 2 o'clock on the morning of the 31st May, Superintendent Cotton reported to me that there was some excitement in the Blood camp, which he had just visited. A number of Blood Indians had just ridden off towards the Macleod road, and the few that still remained had their horses saddled. Superintendent Cotton and myself immediately went out in front of the post, where the Blood Camp had been. The Indians had just gone, their fires were still lighted, and candles burning in the few tents which I had loaned them on their arrival, the weather then being stormy. The Indians made off, yelling and firing their rifles, proving that they were in an excited state. The greater part of the camp showed signs of its having been most hurriedly abandoned, as cups, cooking utensils, and food, were left behind. The tents I had loaned them were not damaged, but some eight Cree lodges which were in close proximity, were torn down and destroyed by the Bloods. These lodges had fortunately been abandoned on the inmates hearing the unusual noises in the Blood Camp. The Cree women had been "cached" in houses about the settlement, as they naturally feared the Bloods who are the hereditary enemies of the Crees. A short distance from this camp of Cree lodges, I found the body of a dead Indian (Cree). Assistant Surgeon Kennedy examined the body, and found seven or eight gunshot wounds and three stabs. The scalp was taken. I had the body placed in the lodge at once, and buried a few hours afterwards. The Indian killed was an idiot and almost blind.

The Blood Indians presented letters to me on their arrival, from their Indian Agent.

I would here point out the danger and evil results which are likely to arise from the Indians being allowed to leave their reserve in large numbers.



I am perfectly well aware of the difficulty which exists of preventing this, but still it is of the utmost importance that Indian Agents give the subject their earnest and constant attention, and that their most strenuous endeavors be used to prevent the Indians from making such a move.

In connection with the murder of the Cree Indian above alluded to, I am of opinion that it was committed by some excitable young "bucks," who felt humiliated at the prospect of returning home without their horses, as they would thus appear in the eyes of their tribe to have accomplished nothing, notwithstanding the strength of their war-party.

I might mention that very recently the Crees have sent presents of tobacco and sugar (peace-offerings) to all the chiefs of the whole of the Blackfoot nation, which, I hope to learn shortly, have been well received.

The following is a recapitulation of cases tried, which aids materially in forming some approximate idea of police work performed.

Recapitulation of criminal and other cases tried before Lieut.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M., and other magistrates in the various police districts throughout the Territories during the year 1882, as per Appendix "D":—

Murder.....	3
Rape.....	3
Horse Stealing.....	16
Cattle Stealing.....	1
Perjury.....	1
Larceny.....	42
Killing Cattle.....	1
Injury to Property.....	18
Breaking Gaol.....	2
Illicit Liquor Traffic.....	39
Illegally in Possession of Intoxicating Liquors.....	52
Gambling.....	31
Assault.....	28
Buying Government Farm Produce from Indians.....	1
Contempt of Court.....	1
Lunacy.....	2
Miscellaneous Cases.....	36
Concealing Child-birth.....	1
	<hr/>
	278
	<hr/>

This does not include a very large number of purely civil cases, such as actions for debt, etc., etc.

In my Annual Report of last year, I strongly advised the abandonment of Fort Walsh. It must, however, be remembered that when these recommendations were made, it was understood to be the intention of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company to continue their railway north of the Cypress Hills, crossing the Saskatchewan near the junction of the Red Deer River. As early in the season as the 26th April last, I informed you that I had had several conversations with Mr. C. E. Perry, Syndicate Engineer in charge of location; from the substance of these conversations I understood that the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway would run in a more southerly course from the Moose Jaw Creek than had previously been anticipated. I was then informed of the likelihood of the line running south of Island Lake, along the foot hills of the Cypress Mountains, and crossing the South Saskatchewan at the Seven Persons Coulee at a point known as "Medicine Hat." The railway has since been so constructed that it takes it within thirty (30) miles of Fort Walsh. In view of the change, I received a letter from Mr. Perry, a copy of which I forwarded you, on the subject of the Syndicate parties receiving protection from the police. I was at the same time informed that large quantities of supplies were to be shipped through Fort



Walsh, and a considerable number of men were to be employed at once in and about Cypress Hills.

This being the case, the situation of affairs was essentially changed, and I was compelled to somewhat modify my previous recommendations, in so far as they related to the *immediate* abandonment of Fort Walsh, as I saw that it was actually necessary to maintain a force of police in that vicinity for the protection of the working parties from American Indians as well as our own, and also to prevent smuggling and illicit whiskey dealing being carried on from the United States Territory. I therefore recommended Fort Walsh be not abandoned until we were positively informed as to the location of the Canadian Pacific Railway line, by which time a suitable site for a new post could be selected, possibly near the crossing of the South Saskatchewan River, about 35 miles north west of the head of the Cypress Hills. On ascertaining the final location of the Canadian Pacific Railway, I communicated with you recommending that the site for future headquarters be decided upon at once, and a suitable post be erected without delay. I based this recommendation upon the assumption that the site would be selected at or near the crossing of the South Saskatchewan River. I stated, however, that should the Government consider that point too far West for headquarters, it would nevertheless be necessary to erect a post in the vicinity of the Cypress Hills.

By your telegram of the 29th July last, I was informed of your decision of the Pile of Bones Creek being the headquarters of the force, also the number and dimensions of the section buildings for stables and quarters. This telegram reached me at Fort McLeod.

Soon after my return from that Post to Fort Walsh, I proceeded to Qu'Appelle; after having inspected "B" Division, I accompanied His Honor the Lieutenant Governor to the Piles of Bones Creek.

I instructed Inspector Steele, who had accompanied me, where the buildings were to be situated.

I immediately moved the headquarters of "B" Division from Qu'Appelle to Regina.

At the end of October the section buildings commenced to arrive and building was proceeded with.

The headquarters of the force was transferred from Fort Walsh to Regina on the 6th December.

The increase of the force has proved most judicious. The effect on the Indians throughout the Territory was to show them that the Government intended that law and order should be kept, by both white men and Indians alike, and that sufficient force was provided to accomplish this.

The cases to which I have alluded, of "Big Bear" and of the trouble at the Blackfoot Crossing, early in January last, are sufficient to show that a strong force is still necessary to enforce the law among the Indians.

I was, owing to the increase of force, enabled to move a sufficient force to Forts McLeod and Calgary, which was urgently required.

At Fort McLeod there are the Blood and Piegan reservations, numbering about four thousand people. The Sarcee reservation of about five hundred is only ten miles from Calgary, and the Blackfoot reserve, fifty-six miles down the Bow River from that post.

The fast growing settlements about these posts, together with the large cattle ranches, rendered it imperative that they should receive good police protection from such a large body of Indians, in all about seven thousand, as well as that order should be kept among the Indians themselves.

These Indian reserves being close to the boundary line, great vigilance is required to prevent smuggling from Montana, U.S.

By having a strong force at Qu'Appelle, I was enabled to afford sufficient protection to the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Outposts of "B" Division were established on all the different trails by which liquor could be brought in, and men were stationed at various points along the line to prevent any liquor-selling, and preserve order among the railway navvies.

The amount of additional work that I was thus able to perform, I feel could not have been accomplished, if the force had not been increased.

**NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.**  
**DISTRIBUTION STATE, compiled from latest Returns.**

Division.	Station.	Officers.				Ser-geants.		Corporals.	Constables.	Total.	Total of Divisions.
		Com-missioner.	Superin-tendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons.	Staff.	Duty.				
A	Fort Walsh.....	1	1	2	.....	4	2	6	88	103	.....
A	On Command .....	1	1	.....	2	1	2	1	15	23	126
B	Regina.....	.....	.....	1	.....	3	2	3	47	56	.....
B	Qu' Appelle.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	1	.....	13	17	.....
B	Wood Mountain .....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	7	9	.....
B	On Command .....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	2	2	26	31	113
C	Fort Macleod.....	.....	1	1	.....	3	6	4	71	86	86
D	Battleford .....	.....	1	1	.....	3	1	5	47	58	.....
D	Prince Albert.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	2	3	.....
D	Fort Saskatchewan .....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	1	.....	13	16	77
E	Fort Calgary .....	.....	1	1	.....	1	3	4	54	64	.....
E	On Command .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	3	5	69
	Total.....	1	6	10	2	19	22	25	386	471	471
	On Leave .....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	2
	Special Duty .....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1
	Total Strength.....	1	6	12	3	19	22	25	386	474	474

Memo.—The men "On Command" are stationed in small detachments at the following places:— Shoal Lake, Broad View, Moosomin, Troy, Moose Jaw, Rosetta's Crossing, Fort Pelly, End of C. P. R. track, Maple Creek, Ten-Mile Crossing, Crow's Nest Pass, Whoop Up, Stand Off, and along the Boundary Line.

The following is a copy of a letter I have just had the pleasure of receiving from W. C. VanHorne, Esq., General Manager of the Canadian Pacific Railway:—

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY,  
OFFICE OF THE GENERAL MANAGER,  
WINNIPEG, 1st January, 1883.

DEAR SIR,—Our work of construction for the year of 1882 has just closed, and I cannot permit the occasion to pass without acknowledging the obligations of the Company to the North-West Mounted Police, whose zeal and industry in preventing traffic in liquor and preserving order along the line under construction have contributed so much to the successful prosecution of the work. Indeed, without the assistance of the officers and men of the splendid force under your command, it would have been impossible to have accomplished as much as we did. On no great work within my knowledge, where so many men have been employed, has such perfect order prevailed.

On behalf of the Company, and of all their officers, I wish to return thanks, and to acknowledge particularly our obligations to yourself and Major Walsh.

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours very truly,

(Signed.)

W. C. VANHORNE,  
General Manager.

Lieut.-Colonel A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner of North-West Mounted Police,  
Regina.

In consequence of the increase of the force by 200 men, recruiting was commenced early in the year in Toronto, by the late Superintendent McKenzie, at the New Fort. It was originally intended that these recruits should be sent up *via* Winnipeg, then out to the terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and across country to the various posts where they were required. However, owing to the severe floods in Manitoba, which temporarily suspended the railway traffic, as well as the unsettled state of Indian affairs at Fort Walsh, the original intention was changed, and the recruits were brought up *via* Lake Superior and the Northern Pacific Railway to Bismarck, where they embarked on the steamer "Red Cloud," and proceeded up the River Missouri to Coal Banks, where they were met by Superintendent McIlree with transport, and brought by him to Fort Walsh, distant about 120 miles; they arrived on the 11th June. It was with deep regret that I learned of the death of Superintendent McKenzie, who left Toronto in command of the recruits, but was shortly after taken ill and left at Prince Arthur's Landing, where he died in a few days. The command was taken over by Inspector Dowling. In all, 187 recruits arrived with Surgeon Jukes and Inspector Prevost.

A small number of recruits were also engaged at Winnipeg, 37 in all. These recruits were taken on to Qu'Appelle and attached to "B" Division. Later on 12 more were brought up by Inspector Steele. In all, 63 recruits arrived at Qu'Appelle.

The total number of recruits posted to the Force was 250, of whom 200 were the increase of the force, and the remainder to fill vacancies, discharged men, &c.

The recruits who arrived at Fort Walsh were posted to "A," "C" and "E" Divisions. The larger proportion of these recruits were excellent men, but some, I regret to state, were mere lads, physically unfit to perform the services required. I would recommend most strongly that the minimum age at which a recruit be accepted for service be fixed at twenty-one years of age. In speaking on this subject, Surgeon Jukes gives his experience in his Annual Report in the following words: "The examination papers given me when I was examining recruits for admission to the Force in May last, left me no power to reject men otherwise eligible between the ages of 18 and 40 years. This rule applies well to the regular army, where men enlist for a longer period, where the duties ordinarily required are far less severe; but for short periods of service, say 5 years, attended with much exposure, and demanding considerable powers of endurance, the age of 18 is too young."

\* \* \* \* \*

"A better limit as to the age for this service would be from 23 to 40, by adopting which, as the regulation, the efficiency of the Force would be materially increased, and the sick reports materially decreased, and the number of men annually required to be invalided reduced to a minimum."

Now that headquarters have been established, with railway communication to the Eastern Provinces, I intend to carry into effect my previous recommendation to form a *dépôt* of instruction. Recruits on arrival will be drilled and instructed in their duties, and, as they become efficient, will be drafted into the different divisions in which they are required. I would recommend that recruits be engaged from time to time to fill vacancies as they occur in the Force.

Heretofore, owing to the difficulty of forwarding recruits to the Territory, except at stated periods, it was necessary to engage them in large bodies in Canada. This was attended with evil consequences. A large number of undisciplined men, associated together for a considerable length of time, naturally formed intimacies which were objectionable, for on arrival at a post they thus formed a distinct *clique*, apart from the older men. The change of life which they experienced, their surroundings, the discipline, the arduous duties they were called upon to perform, gave rise to imaginary grievances, which were nursed and talked over among themselves; not mixing up with the older hands, who would otherwise have imparted a desirable influence, they became dissatisfied. This was in a great measure the cause of so many desertions taking place among the recruits. It is worthy of note that all the desertions have, *without exception*, been men of but a few months' service.



Engaging large bodies of men in a limited time does not give sufficient latitude for the best selection being made. Many men had to be engaged who would otherwise have been rejected. By engaging men in small numbers, and by sending them at once to headquarters, where they will gradually be absorbed among the older hands, this evil I have spoken of will be avoided to a great extent.

It is of the utmost importance in recruiting that sufficient time should be allowed to make a careful selection.

Having given a general review of police work during the last year, I now propose to make a few remarks respecting the contemplated work which is before the Force during the coming season.

Before doing so I may be permitted to remark that I foresee clearly that the duty to be performed by us during the coming summer will be greater, more important and more intricate than any we have hitherto been called on to perform.

The grading of the Canadian Pacific Railway is nearly completed as far west as "Medicine Hat," the crossing of the South Saskatchewan River. Work will be commenced from this point westward early next season, and it is intended, I believe, to complete it to the Rocky Mountains.

This will necessarily employ a large number of men and horses, at least as many as last season, 4,000 men and a greater number of horses.

The difficulties that will arise from this are many.

The railway line at "Medicine Hat" is closer to the international boundary than at any other point, being but 72 miles distant.

From that point west there is a large tract of country, uninhabited, and easily traversed.

South of the boundary line lies the Territory of Montana. From this territory formerly whiskey trading was carried on incessantly into these territories previous to the arrival of the police.

From "Medicine Hat" west to Fort McLeod is about 130 miles. The railway construction will no doubt offer great inducements to the whiskey traders of Montana to run cargoes of liquor in. The difficulty in preventing this alone will be great.

I do not wish to produce any unnecessary disquiet, but I would call your attention to the fact that the railway will next summer enter the Indian country proper, passing close to the Blackfoot Reserve.

The Blackfoot, Bloods and Piegiens form the Blackfoot nation. This powerful tribe, as you know, has but recently come in contact with white men, and their experience of them is almost altogether of the Police Force. They are as yet perfect savages, able to mount at least 1000 warriors, exceptionally well armed and equipped. These Indians are entirely unused to large bodies of white men, and know nothing of a railway or its use. The Indian mind being very easily influenced, and very suspicious, it may be that they will consider their rights encroached upon, and their country about to be taken from them. Immediately south of them across the line is the United States Piegan Reserve. These Indians are connected with the Blackfeet, and would no doubt join them should any serious collision with the white men take place.

The large number of horses employed will also be a great temptation to horse stealing, both by white men and Indians from the south of the line where they can readily be run across, as well as by our own Indians.

Taking all these difficulties into consideration the prevention of whiskey smuggling along a line of over 150 miles, which if supplied would create serious disturbances, the prevention of horse stealing, and lastly guarding against Indian opposition to the railway construction, it will be necessary to, at all times, have parties of Police on duty along the line, and further to establish a good post at a suitable and convenient place, where at least one hundred men may be stationed.

These hundred men will compose the greater part of the Division, which will, of course have to be most thoroughly equipped in horses and transport—ready at a



moment's notice, in case of trouble of any kind occurring, to proceed along the railway line, or elsewhere, as the occasion demands.

To my mind the only point at which the post I have mentioned can be established is at the crossing of the South Saskatchewan River or "Medicine Hat." You already have a sketch showing the site I have selected.

I propose hereafter in this Report recommending the building of this post, and a smaller one at Maple Creek.

I might, however, here be permitted to call your attention to the importance of my recommendation being acted upon.

The post at Maple Creek would be an outpost from "Medicine Hat," where the headquarters of the division employed in this section would be stationed. Various other outposts, each consisting of a non-commissioned officer and a few men, will require to be established along roads and trails used in the Cypress Hills, with a view of preventing whisky trading and smuggling from the United States territory.

The outposts about the Fort Macleod and Regina districts will be similar to those established this year (from some of these men are withdrawn during winter season).

Outposts in the northern division will require to be maintained as at present.

Outposts from the headquarters of Calgary District (Fort Calgary) will be established hereafter as railway and other interests from time to time demand.

#### DISTRIBUTION of Horses during year 1882.

Division.	Station.	No.	Remarks.
"A"	Fort Walsh and Outposts .....	71	*This includes a large number of re-mounts being herded at Government Farm. These horses will, in the spring, be distributed among the various Divisions as required.
"B"	Regina and Outposts .....	56	
"C"	*Fort McLeod and Outposts ....	127	
"D"	Battleford and Outposts .....	60	
"E"	Calgary .....	47	
	Total strength.....	361	

Re-mounts received during 1882 ..... 133

Colts taken on strength during 1882..... 7

Total..... 140

The total number of remounts taken on the strength of the force this year was one hundred and thirty-three. Eighty-nine supplied by the Stewart Ranch Company; forty purchased by the Department in Ontario and forwarded to Qu'Appelle, and four purchased in the Territory.

Of the horses purchased from the Stewart Ranch Company thirty were accepted in July, the selection having been made from a band of one hundred and fifty head.

The small number accepted was owing to the fact that the band I speak of was too light for our work. Eighteen were afterwards accepted and taken over by Superintendent Crozier, acting under my authority.

During my recent visit to Fort Macleod, in the month of October last, I accepted from a band driven in by the Company forty-one head.

This last band was composed of the finest horses ever driven into the country, and the horses taken over by me were of a better class than any hitherto supplied the Force.

The first small lots taken over by Superintendent Crozier and myself, were not in all cases composed of the class of horses we required. But as we were then in urgent need of saddle horses I accepted them.

I must not, however, omit to mention that when the second band was driven in by the contractors, they most willingly exchanged every horse to which objection was raised, replacing them by others in all respects up to the required standard.

The manner in which the Stewart Ranch Company fulfilled their contract was eminently satisfactory.

In my Annual Report for 1880, I called your attention to the necessity of a new post being erected at Fort MacLeod.

The danger which I then pointed out still exists, of the island on which the post is now built being entirely washed away.

The present condition of the post is wretched, notwithstanding that repairs have been made every year, and a few additional buildings erected.

The number of the buildings at the post are entirely inadequate to accommodate the force now stationed there, which, as you are aware, has been increased.

I have already forwarded you a sketch of the country about Fort MacLeod, showing the sites suitable for the erection of a post.

I would strongly recommend that one of the sites be at once decided upon, and arrangements made immediately for building a substantial brick post.

I do not consider that any saving would be effected by longer delay.

A new post must be built, and one which will suffice for many years; a strong police force will be required about that point for a very considerable time. The number of Indians, their proximity to the boundary line, and the large cattle interests will alone necessitate a force in that quarter.

This being the case, a saving will be effected by the Government by erecting a substantial post of brick.

All the material for building with brick can be obtained at or near Fort MacLeod. And the extra cost entailed by building permanently will be ultimately saved by the substantiability.

Another reason why this should be done at once is that the people at the small village of MacLeod are all delaying building until the site of the post is chosen.

When this is decided upon a fine town will soon spring up.

Fort Calgary having been created a district post, and "E" Division removed there, under the command of Superintendent McIlree, the buildings were entirely inadequate to accommodate the Division, and were so entirely useless and out of repair that I gave instructions to that officer to commence building at once on his arrival, and to retain for use during the winter such buildings as, with little or no expense could be made habitable for the winter. The buildings to be erected were to be laid out in a general plan for a new post.

Superintendent McIlree immediately on his arrival commenced work. Several of the old buildings were pulled down to make way for the new ones, all the same logs being utilized. A contract was at once let for the erection of a new Barrack Room, 110 ft. long by 30 ft. wide, with dining-room 30 ft. square, and kitchen 15 ft. square; attached, 1 guard room, 30x50, with 12 cells; 1 hospital, and 1 officers' quarters. These buildings have all been completed. The walls of the buildings throughout are 9 ft. high and constructed of logs, with the exception of the officers' quarters, which are frame. The chinks are filled with mortar. Floor, 1½ inch planed lumber, tongued and grooved, roof of shingle laid in mortar. The buildings erected are good substantial ones, neat in appearance, well ventilated and suited for the requirements to which they will be put.

The men are very much crowded, though, at present, and as the old buildings will not last another year, the post will require to be completed in the ensuing year. I annex a plan which shows the buildings that have already been erected, also the additional ones which are required. They are:

1 Barrack room, dining room and kitchen, same dimensions as ones already erected.

2 Officers' quarters same as one now built.

1 Quartermasters' store, 30 ft. wide by 150 ft. long.

1 Reading and Recreation room, 35 ft. wide by 50 ft. long:

- 1 Sergeants' mess room, 25 ft. wide by 50 ft. long.
- 1 Orderly room, ditto.
- 1 Artificers' room for tailor, shoe-maker, harness-maker and armourer, 25 ft. wide by 65 ft. long.
- 1 Carpenters' and Blacksmith's shop, 30 ft. wide by 30 ft. long.
- 1 Bake house, 20 ft. wide by 25 ft. long.
- 1 Wash-house, size, ditto.
- 2 Stables, 30 ft. wide by 95 ft. long, to hold 68 horses.
- 1 Sick stable (not shown on plan).
- Walls throughout 9 ft. in height.

I would recommend the erection of these buildings at once.

With regard to the construction of the section buildings at Regina—

The contract for the buildings was given to two different firms—one Messrs. James Reilly & Co., Sherbrooke, Ont., and the other to Messrs. Logan & Doherty, of Ottawa.

There are three different classes of buildings: barracks, kitchens and stables.

The barrack buildings are of two different sizes—one 16 feet wide by 48 feet long, and 11 feet wall, and one 16 feet by 24 feet, and same height.

The kitchens furnished by Mr. Reilly are 18 feet by 10 feet, and intended for piping against the house.

Messrs. Logan & O'Doherty's kitchens are 12 feet by 16 feet, with gable roofs, and are connected to the house by a passage 8 feet long.

The stables are all of the same dimensions—50 feet long by 30 feet wide.

The different buildings are all of the same principle of construction. The main difference between the Reilly portable building and the Logan & O'Doherty is that in Reilly's there is no air space, the sections being composed of upright boards, grooved and tongued, and held together by diagonal boards firmly nailed, and tongued and grooved, with two thickness of felt paper between. Each section is constructed with a lap, which fits a corresponding lap on adjoining section. The sections are fastened together by screws. In addition, the bottom of each is attached to the sill of the foundation. Likewise, the beam supporting the floor is continuous, and to this each section is firmly screwed by four 3-inch screws.

The roof consists of two thickness of matched lumber, with air space of an inch, and lined between with felt paper, the upper and lower boards breaking joint. The roof is attached to the sections of the building by iron brackets screwed on to an inch board, which is firmly attached to the side wall at the top.

The flooring throughout is single thickness.

The Logan & O'Doherty building is, as the Reilly, composed of sections, but of different construction—each section is composed of a small frame, to which is nailed upright matched boards outside and in, with two thicknesses of tarred paper, thus an air space of one inch is obtained. The sections fit evenly together, without any lap or joint, and are fastened by three bolts.

The foundation is bolted together throughout; and the beams of the upper floor are bolted to the walls of the building, thus preventing spread.

The floor beams are additionally supported by a strap screwed to each section of the building.

The foundation floor is made in sections, and of two thickness, with tarred paper between, and bolted together; the upper floor is also in sections, but only of one thickness.

Barrack accommodation for one hundred men; stabling for sixty horses will be provided when all the buildings are erected.

Messrs. James Reilly & Co. have completed:—

10 buildings, 16 feet by 48 feet.  
 8 " " 16 " " 24 "  
 5 kitchens, 10 " " 18 "

In a few weeks they will have completed the stables.



Messrs. Logan and O'Doherty have already erected five buildings, 16 feet by 48 feet.

They have yet to erect four buildings 16 feet by 48 feet, two buildings 16 feet by 24 feet, ten kitchens 12 feet by 16 feet, and two stables. I am in hopes that all will be completed in the course of six weeks.

I do not consider either buildings suitable for a permanent post, though those supplied have answered their purpose wonderfully well.

I would recommend that plans and specifications be immediately prepared and contracts at once let for the erection of buildings at "Medicine Hat" and "Maple Creek," as early as possible in the spring.

It will be impossible for the force to assist in any way in the construction of these posts, owing, as I have already shown, to the amount of duty which will be required of us.

The post at "Medicine Hat," will require to be large enough to accommodate one hundred men and an equal number of horses.

At Maple Creek, large enough for thirty men and an equal number of horses.

I have previously alluded to the importance which attaches to the establishment of these posts.

Their erection is, I am quite satisfied, the only really efficient way in which we shall establish control and perfect supervision of a most important section of country, where much police work will for a long time to come require to be done.

I have already pointed out, in the strongest possible terms, the many and serious objections there are to the site of Fort Walsh as a Police Post.

By the building, in the Spring, of the posts I have recommended at "Medicine Hat" and "Maple Creek," the abandonment of Fort Walsh could be effected in a most satisfactory manner, and I most strongly recommend this being done.

As I have previously reported, our present post at Wood Mountain is unfit to quarter men and horses. I would recommend that a new post be erected there sufficiently large to accommodate one officer, 25 men, and 25 horses.

#### *Saddles.*

In my Report of last year, I called your attention to the necessity of adopting some saddle for the Force, and purchasing a supply at once.

I recommended the English high cantle dragoon saddle with several changes, and asked that a pattern saddle be obtained at once in order to thoroughly test it. I also obtained a Californian saddle of what I consider the best pattern. Both of these saddles were thoroughly used and tested, with the result that I found that the California saddle was the most suitable one for the different uses to which they required to be put, and also that in all cases the men preferred them in long rides.

I am therefore justified in recommending that the Californian, of the following pattern, be adopted for this Force:

The stirrups, wooden, strapped with iron, covered with leather and rubber covered rollers. Horn and cantle of saddle also covered with leather.

The cinchas, open, three bars leathered over and under.

Grey sweat blankets and heavy best felt numnahs.

The saddle supplied with cantanas (wallets) plain, and with slings for Winchester carbines. No leather guard on stirrups.

Leather throughout plain and of the best Californian skirting oiled.

#### *Pincher Creek Farm.*

Finding the results of our farming operations on Pincher Creek, thirty miles west of Fort Macleod, were unsuccessful, and the number of men required to carry on the operations so large, I considered it advisable to recommend the leasing of the farm to responsible persons, who would undertake the charge of all the Police brood mares and other horses which require to be sent out to the farm on account of their health to run at large. I, therefore, acting on your authority, signed a lease



with the Stewart Ranch Company by which the farm was transferred to them for one year.

The terms of the lease were such as to protect the interests of the Police force, and the terms have so far been faithfully carried out, and the results obtained very satisfactory.

#### *North-West Act.*

I consider it advisable that some change should be made in the North-West Territories Act in as far as it relate to the punishment of offenders convicted of liquor dealing or having it in their possession.

At present, in case of non-payment of fines, or when sent to gaol for second offence, persons cannot be sentenced to hard labor while undergoing their imprisonment.

I would suggest that the North-West Territories Act be so amended as to leave it to the discretion of the Magistrate whether persons so convicted should undergo imprisonment with or without hard labor.

#### *Clothing and Kit.*

The new scale of clothing and kit entirely removes the possibility of any dissatisfaction, and amply provides for the wants of non-commissioned officers and men. I am pleased to be able to report that the clothing and kits supplied during the last year are of good make and quality, with the exception of the breeches and long boots. As I have but very lately forwarded detailed reports containing suggestions as regards the changes which should be made in the future supply of these two articles, I need not in this Report deal further with the matter.

#### *Arms.*

You are aware that we are still obliged to retain in use at Regina and Battleford a number of Snider carbines. These carbines, owing to long and hard service, are fast becoming unserviceable, in addition to the arm itself being an obsolete one, and inferior to that which most of the Indians (*all* of those in the southern district) are armed.

Two years ago I alluded to certain defects existing in the first pattern of Winchester carbine supplied to the force. In the new carbine, manufactured expressly for the force by the Winchester Arms Company, all the old defects have been obviated. I beg to recommend that the whole force be at once supplied with Winchester carbines of the same pattern (model 1876) as those purchased from the Winchester Arms Company.

I would remind you that the carriages and limbers of the 7-pr. mountain guns are fast becoming unserviceable.

I recommend that new ones be purchased of the pattern lately approved by the Imperial authorities.

Gun detachments were told off and instructed in standing gun drill at Forts Walsh and Macleod.

The last Quarterly Return will show the amount of ammunition and artillery stores on hand, which quantity I consider sufficient to meet our wants.

#### *Gaol.*

I have once more to call attention to the urgent necessity which exists for the immediate erection of a gaol at some central point in these Territories. The population is so rapidly increasing that our guard rooms are now utterly inadequate to meet the requirements in the shape of gaol accommodation which are demanded of us. Already our guard rooms have been, and in most cases still are, much overcrowded. Imprisonment, for even a comparatively speaking short time, should be undergone in a proper gaol. I trust you may be able to give this matter your early and favorable consideration.

### *Drill and Target Practice.*

Drill and instruction have been carried out in the various Divisions throughout the Force to as large an extent as possible. The demands on our time, which important police work entailed, as well as the labor we were called upon to perform in building, in some cases prevented the drill and instruction from being gone into as thoroughly as I should wish. All the recruits who arrived at Fort Walsh were drilled and instructed in squad marching, in troop movements, and in arm drill. Riding school work has been kept up throughout the summer at headquarters. All the recruits were put through target practice; the scores made, taking into consideration the fact of the men being recruits, were very favorable.

### *Recreation Rooms.*

It is impossible to overrate the good results which have accompanied the establishment of comfortable recreation rooms.

At present excellent ones have been provided at Forts Macleod and Walsh. One will be built at Calgary the coming year.

A building has been set apart for this purpose at Regina.

These rooms are well supplied with papers and reading matter.

At Fort Macleod a billiard table has been obtained, and one purchased for Calgary.

This affords much amusement for the men, and prevents them from seeking recreation in the billiard saloons in the villages, where they come in contact with many men of questionable character, in a very undesirable manner. I think it would be advisable to supply all the recreation rooms with billiard tables.

Of the many good effects which recreation rooms confer, an important one is the withdrawing of the men from their barrack-rooms during their leisure hours, thus relieving them of a great deal of occupation, renewing the air and increasing their wholesomeness.

This is especially the case in our old posts where the men are very much crowded into small rooms, with very little ventilation during the winter when all doors and windows must be kept closed.

I consider that too much amusement during relaxation cannot be provided for the men in this country, where there is so little of any kind obtainable, in the winter especially.

Amusement will be had, and if not provided will be sought, and many evil effects will result.

I intend to establish recreation rooms at all other posts.

### *Customs Collections.*

The following is a Return shewing amount of Customs duties collected by the North-West Mounted Police, during year 1882:—

Port of Fort Walsh up to 8th December .....	\$15,135 46
Port of Fort Macleod up to 30th October.....	33,525 76
Port of Wood Mountain up to 31st December .....	2,784 64
Port of Qu'Appelle up to 31st December .....	1,076 50
Total .....	<u>\$52,522 36</u>

Value of articles imported, on which duty was collected—

Port of Fort Walsh .....	\$86,627 94
Port of Fort Macleod .....	224,522 50
Port of Wood Mountain.....	13,522 00
Total .....	<u>\$324,672 44</u>

---

The Appendices attached herewith are as follows :—

- "A." Annual Report of Surgeon Jukes.
- "B." do do Assistant Surgeon Miller.
- "C." do do Assistant Surgeon Kennedy.
- "D." Return of Criminal and other cases tried.
- "E." Plan of Fort Calgary (not printed).
- "F." Marked Map showing Police Posts and Outposts throughout the Territories (not printed).

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. IRVINE,

*Commissioner.*

## APPENDIX "A."

### REPORT OF SURGEON JUKES.

FORT WALSH, N.W.T., Nov. 29th, 1882.

Lt.-Col. IRVINE,  
Commissioner North-West Mounted Police.

SIR,—In complying with your request communicated to me by Adjutant Cotton, on the 13th instant, in letter No. 884, of 1882, I have thought it advisable in view of my recent appointment to the Mounted Police Force, my late arrival in the North-West Territory and the migratory character of the duties which have necessarily been imposed upon me during the few months which have elapsed since my first appearance upon the scene of my prospective duties, to sketch generally in this my first Annual Report, the nature of the services in which I have been occupied, the work I have personally accomplished at the posts I have so far visited, the condition of these stations at the present time and their requirements, with such suggestions for your consideration as have occurred to my mind in relation to these during the performance of the obligations with which I have been entrusted; entering into detail as regards the nature and amount of sickness treated at each post, only in so far as I have personally witnessed and superintended its management, leaving to others who now are or who may have been present at them, during the remainder of the current year, and who have already been instructed to do so, to complete the necessary annual reports as directed; the shortness of the notice given placing it beyond my power to obtain the necessary information in time to incorporate it into this Report.

After six weeks, namely from the beginning of April to the 12th of May, during which period I was almost continuously engaged in examining recruits for supplementing the number of the North West Mounted Police force to which I had recently been appointed Senior Surgeon. I left the new Fort Toronto, at the latter date, in medical charge of the newly formed detachment, 214 in number, under command of Superintendent the late lamented Lieut. Col. Mackenzie, for Fort Walsh, North West Territory, *via* Sarnia, the Sault Ste. Marie, Duluth and the Northern Pacific Railway to Bismarek on the Missouri, from which point we ascended that river by a dreary voyage of thirteen days to the Coal Banks below Fort Benton, Montana Territory, and thence by bull-train across the intervening plains, a no less tedious journey of twelve days to our destination, where we arrived on the evening of June 12th, thirty-two days having been occupied in reaching this post.

The voyage by steamer *Ontario* from Sarnia to Prince Arthur's Landing was attended with much personal fatigue and anxiety, owing to the alarming illness of Superintendent Mackenzie, to whose bedside I was summoned early in the morning of the 13th of May, while traversing Lake Huron, and who, being unable to proceed further, I left reluctantly at his own request, in charge of some personal friends at that place on the afternoon of the 16th of May, full details of all which were submitted to Mr. White, at Ottawa, in my report of May 22nd, mailed at Fort Berthold on the Missouri river, a copy of which later on was placed in your hands at Fort Walsh. Of the melancholy termination of that illness, I only became aware by a telegram which awaited my arrival at the Coal Banks where we landed on the 30th of the same month.

The voyage of thirteen days up the Missouri was no less trying than that which had preceded it. The Steamer *Red Cloud* on which we embarked at Bismarek, containing, in addition to our own men, who still numbered 212, with three officers, not



less than 170 more in passengers and crew, the former of an indigent class of Missourian emigrants *en route* to the mines, besides cattle, horses and sheep, making a total of 382 souls confined at all hours to the narrow, hampered space constituting the decks of a vessel one hundred and eighty feet long, by forty wide, the greater portion of which was occupied by the engine, boiler and machinery, merchandise and live stock below, and above by saloons and cabins, leaving little space available for the use of the men. The weather during much of the passage was windy, wet and cold, and the men, greatly restricted for space to lie down in, were much exposed to the influences of the weather and malaria (in which latter the Missouri Valley abounds) more especially at night when crowded together on the bare and exposed decks. Under such circumstances, sickness among the men was to be expected, and these expectations were soon verified, much illness prevailing. I had several cases of remittent fever, three of diphtheria, one of measles, many of ordinary intermittent fever and parotitis, and almost universal diarrhœa, produced by drinking the Missouri water, so that my time was continually and anxiously occupied during the greater part of every 24 hours. One of the officers, Inspector Dowling, was among the fever patients for a few days, and for the time was very ill. Much disease prevailed also among the Missouri emigrants and crew, who crowded the fore part and lower waist of the vessel in the foul space between decks, among the cattle and sheep, and a steamer passed us on her way to Benton, when six days out, having small pox on board, which exposed us at every stopping place where she had touched before us, to increased danger, necessitating the vaccination of all those not previously protected.

In the interest of the men more directly under my care, if not from mere motives of humanity, I was constrained to take charge of all on board, who without distinction were cared for daily, entailing an amount of labour, anxiety and responsibility, which I can never forget, which seriously impaired my own health and strength and from the effects of which I am hardly even now, entirely recovered, having enjoyed no interval of rest.

We were overtaken on this voyage, by one other fatal casualty, occasioned by the falling overboard, at a dangerous and rapid part of the river, of one of the recruits named Wahl, whose body we were unable to recover.

Several of the force being still seriously ill, on reaching the Coal-Banks, one of the bull waggon was converted into a hospital van, for their accommodation, and all were fortunately brought safely through to Fort Walsh, where some of them remained in hospital for weeks afterwards, but happily without fatal results.

On the 13th of May, the day after my arrival at Fort Walsh, I entered upon the active duties of surgeon, at that post, taking charge of the hospital and prescribing daily for sick Indians, large numbers of whom were at that time encamped in the immediate neighbourhood of the Fort. Here I remained one month, namely until the 12th of July, on which day I was directed to proceed to Fort McLeod in medical charge of 103 men and two officers destined to reinforce that Post and Fort Calgary. A tabulated statement showing the diseases and injuries treated by me at the hospital at Fort Walsh for the period referred to will be found in Appendix (1) accompanying this report.

On the 24th of July after thirteen days of weary travel in company with a bull train, the detachment arrived at Fort McLeod and encamped outside the walls. No Assistant Surgeon was stationed at this post, then garrisoned by 66 non-commissioned officers and men, which number was shortly afterwards increased to 155 non-commissioned officers and men. The need of one was seriously felt, as, notwithstanding the natural salubrity of the climate, the number of sick was considerable, their ailments being attributable partly to the crowded, close and unwholesome quarters constituting the barracks and sleeping apartments to which they were confined, full particulars of which are given in my Report on the condition of that post under date of August 3rd. 1882, to which I have the honour to refer you, and in a still greater degree to the late rapid and alarming spread of venereal diseases, more especially syphilis of a malignant type which prevails at this post to a frightful extent among the Indians who visit it in great numbers from the neighbouring

"Blood" and "Piegan" Reservations. It is not agreeable to have to speak so strongly on this important subject, but a knowledge of the truth, which it would be difficult to exaggerate, may lead to the adoption of measures tending to modify the evil, and certainly should render the appointment of an Assistant Surgeon to that post at the earliest moment imperative.

Owing in a great measure to the causes above referred to, my work at this station, both with the force and the Indians, was exceptionally severe, rendering continual attendance in the unwholesome hut which serves for a hospital and dispensing room necessary for seven or eight, and often more, hours every day.

On the 31st of August 32 cases of medical stores for the Mounted Police Force in this territory, aggregating twenty-five cwt., arrived at McLeod from Fort Benton, for division and distribution (the remaining seven cases of the original consignment having been sent direct to Assistant Surgeon Kennedy, at Fort Walsh), entailing the duty of inspecting, dividing, re-packing and distributing them in quantities proportioned to the requirements of each of the three posts of Walsh, McLeod and Calgary. I entered upon this duty with the assistance of my servant only on the fourth of September, weighing, dividing and re-packing every separate package, giving to Fort Walsh the due proportion for 125 men and officers, to McLeod for 94 men and officers and to Calgary for 60. This service by working late at night, was completed on the 10th of September, and a separate schedule of the medicines contained in each case repacked was prepared to accompany them, Superintendent Crozier, commanding at Fort McLeod, being at the same time notified that they were ready and awaiting transportation to their several destinations which they reached shortly afterwards, those for Fort Walsh being despatched on the 24th and those for Calgary on the 26th of the same month, which was as soon as transport could be provided. At the same time I forwarded to headquarters a list of articles entered in the original invoice which had been furnished in less quantities than charged for or which had been omitted altogether.

On September 15th, having been directed to go on to Calgary and make arrangements for the erection of a suitable hospital, there I proceeded thither, reaching that station on the 17th; and having, in conjunction with Superintendent McIlree, commanding that post, selected a suitable site for the building, I prepared the drawings and requisite working plans of the ground floor and front and end elevations of a hospital, 50 x 25 feet, with a height to the ceiling of nine feet, suitable provision being made for ventilation, and containing ample room for seven beds, the proportion necessary for a garrison of seventy men; a dispensing room properly arranged with shelves and counters, and an operating room which might be used also for the reception and examination of the men at sick parade, without admitting them into the body of the hospital; adding two semi-detached wings, 15 x 12 feet each, of the same height, for the respective uses of the hospital Sergeant and hospital Orderly (*Vide my Report of Sept. 24th, 1882*). These plans were left with Superintendent McIlree to be submitted to you for your approval.

The health of the force stationed at this post was excellent. I heard of little sickness among them. The new barracks in course of erection are airy, roomy, well lighted and ventilated, and will, when completed, be superior to any I have yet seen in this Territory. With ordinary care and a right observance of hygienic laws, Calgary ought to continue one of the healthiest posts in the North-West.

Having completed my work at Calgary, I began my return journey to McLeod on the 20th of September, arriving at that post on the evening of the 22nd. Here I resumed the regular medical duties at the Fort and continued so to discharge them until October 10th, when I left McLeod in your company to return to headquarters, where we arrived on the 15th. I regret much the short time allowed me for the preparation of this report, which I am directed to close not later than the 30th of November, which renders it impossible for me to obtain from McLeod the necessary materials to furnish a detailed statement of the diseases treated by me at that station, embracing a period of eleven weeks and two days. I have requested Assistant-Surgeon Kennedy, who has just proceeded to Calgary, and who expects to visit Mc-



Leod, to send me copies of the records there. Should they reach me before the report is transmitted to Ottawa, I will prepare a tabulated statement of them, which will accompany it as appendix B. (Statement not received.) These three stations, namely, Fort Walsh, Fort McLeod and Fort Calgary, constitute all which during the present season I have had the opportunity of visiting and inspecting.

On the morning of the second day after my arrival at Head Quarters, I again entered upon the medical duties of the post. At this time all the beds in both wards of the hospital, eight in number, were fully occupied; six of these were cases of typho-malarial fever, one was a civilian, and one man, Constable Regan, for whom there was no vacancy in the hospital proper, having been provided for in an unused room within the Fort, a serious outbreak of typho-malarial fever having occurred about four weeks previously. Of these nine men, three, namely, Constables Regan, Johnson, and Tonkin, were in extreme danger; one of them, Constable Tonkin, I regret to say, died a fortnight later, in the seventh week of his illness, though every available means at my disposal, aided by most watchful and considerate nursing both night and day, were maintained to the last by Acting Orderly Constable Allan, to whom I am under great obligations for untiring services of a very difficult nature performed during this trying period. Of the remaining men at that time in hospital, some of whom had not then reached the crisis of the disease, all are now convalescing, one only, who has been nine weeks confined to bed, being still too weak to leave it, though improving daily. The new cases admitted have also done well, and by the 30th instant I hope once more to show a clean bill of health. Appendix (2) shows the number of sick treated by me, from October 16 to this date, at Fort Walsh.

There is only one condition springing from a double source, in the presence of which typho-malarial fever can originate and prevail, and to *these causes alone* and to *no other* has been due the prevalence of this protracted and too often fatal affection as it has lately existed at Fort Walsh. One of these sources is malaria, the other is animal effluvia, that is, effluvia evolved from decaying animal matter, either as dead animal bodies, animal excretions, or the refuse of animal food passing into a condition of putrescence. The first of these abounds at certain seasons of the year in all the river bottoms of the North-West Territory, so far as my personal knowledge and enquiries extend, and these are the positions which have hitherto been uniformly selected as sites for the forts and posts of the North-West Mounted Police. The second is generated everywhere under favorable atmospheric conditions, where considerable bodies of men are congregated or confined for any length of time to one place, and where cleanliness and an intelligent observance of sanitary rules are not rigidly enforced. By the entrance of this last into human bodies already saturated with malaria, either by breathing air, or drinking water impregnated with the products of putrefaction, a mixed idiopathic fever is generated, which depresses the powers of life, corrupts the blood, and gives birth to a complex disorder, in which the combined actions of paludal and pythogenetic influences unite in the production of a so called typho-malarial fever, varying in type as one or the other sources predominates, always dangerous and protracted, and too often, especially in youth and adolescence, of a very fatal character.

Both these sources of disease were, on my arrival, in active operation at Fort Walsh, though within the last month something has been done to amend at least one of them with appreciable results. As this Fort and McLeod will probably be shortly dismantled, the facts here brought to your notice, which are unquestionable, ought to influence the selection of new sites, more especially that for headquarters, and lead, from their very inception, to a rigid enforcement of sanitary regulations. The health of the Force in this Territory ought to be exceptionally good, the climate, as a rule, being highly salubrious, but the length of the sick reports indicates much general indisposition and more actual disease than is at first apparent, the greater part of which is of a purely preventible nature.

I propose now to offer a few suggestions and, first, with reference to the enlistment of recruits,



The examination papers furnished to me, when in April and May last I was examining applicants for admission to the force, in Toronto, left me no power to reject men, otherwise eligible, between the ages of eighteen and forty. This rule applies well to the regular service, where men enlist for longer periods, and where the duties ordinarily required are far less severe; but for short periods of service, say five years, attended with much exposure and demanding considerable powers of endurance, the age of eighteen is too young, for the following reasons:—

Between the ages of 18 and 23, which embraces the time for which men ordinarily enlist in the Force, the growth and development of the body (in men) is still incomplete, and until these are perfected the time of full vigor has not yet arrived. During this interval the passions, both exciting and depressing ones, are strong, and the activity of both mind and body great, involving a proportionate waste of tissue, while the reproductive or recreative functions of digestion and assimilation, being overtaxed by the double necessity imposed upon them of providing at the same time for the natural growth and increase of the body, yet incomplete, and the reparation of tissue wasted in application, sport or folly, become more or less depreciated and impaired, the vital powers are depressed, the susceptibility to take on disease is greatly increased, and the ability to resist, or rally from it, proportionately diminished; and this holds specially true in relation to fevers of a typhoid type, to which men, and especially young men, more or less crowded together in narrow, ill-ventilated barracks, such as are too common in our Forts and Stations, are peculiarly obnoxious, fifty-two per cent. of all cases of this type of fever occurring between these ages, during which also the greatest proportional mortality attends it. But it applies hardly less forcibly to all forms of disease transmitted by descent, and where such hereditary predisposition exists (which cannot always be discovered in a mere physical examination), this period, namely, from 18 to 23 is beyond all others the one, when apparently trifling causes will lead to their development. A better limit as to age for admission to this service would be from 23 to 40, by adopting which as the regulation the efficiency of the force would be increased, the sick reports materially diminished and the number of men annually requiring to be invalided reduced to a minimum. A certificate of birth or baptism ought in all doubtful cases to be required.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS JUKES,

*Surgeon.*

## APPENDIX 1.

DISEASES Treated at Fort Walsh, from 13th June to the 10th July, 1882.

Disease.	No. of Cases.	Average Duration.	Disease.	No. of Cases.	Average Duration.
		Days.			Days.
Pneumonia.....	1	29	Pharyngitis*.....	3	1
Rheumatism.....	7	16	Excoriation*.....	6	1
Irritable Bladder*.....	2	3	Orchitis.....	1	1
Epididymites.....	1	5	Syphilis (Chancre)*.....	1	1
Ophthalmia.....	4	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	Sprain.....	3	2
Bubo.....	1	28	Sympathetic Bubo.....	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Strain.....	1	5	Constipation*.....	4	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Bronchial Cough.....	5	3	Dyspepsia*.....	2	1
Malarial Fever, remittent and inter-mittent.....	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	Otalgia*.....	3	1
Incised wound.....	1	6	Muscular Rheumatism.....	1	1
Debility.....	5	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Parotitis*.....	1	1
Diarrhoea.....	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Acne.....	1	1
Gonorrhoea*.....	9	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Coryza.....	1	1
Aphonia.....	2	4	Gun-shot wound.....	1	13
Contusion.....	9	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	Total number of Cases.....	93	

\* All cases so marked appeared on sick lists only once, and returned to duty under regular treatment for days and weeks afterwards, but being on duty appear only once on sick Report.

## EVENTS of importance in the history of the Post:—

Invalided on 17th of June.	Disease.	Remarks.
Constable Hughes.....	Chronic Cystites.....	These four men had been kept at Fort Walsh for some time, awaiting my arrival to invalid them.
do Laughman.....	Rheumatism.....	
do Carruthers.....	Chronic Ophthalmia.....	
do Colferd.....	Epididymites.....	

Accident on the 26th of June—Constable Murray accidentally shot while *en route* to Old Wives Lake, on escort duty.

## APPENDIX 2.

DISEASES Treated at Fort Walsh, from 19th October to 1st December, 1882.

Disease.	No. of Cases.	Average Duration.	Disease.	No of Cases.	Average Duration.
		Days.			Days.
Coughs and Colds.....	13	2 $\frac{4}{5}$	Incised wound.....	1	8
Gonorrhoea.....	12	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	Anthrax.....	1	6
Typho-Malarial Fever .....	6	38	Debility .....	1	3
Orchitis .....	3	21	Gleet .....	2	1
Fractured Ribs.....	1	18	Hydrocele .....	1	7
Sympathetic Bubo.....	3	18	Lumbago*.....	1	1
Contusion .....	5	4 $\frac{3}{8}$	Constipation *.....	1	1
Neuralgia.....	1	14	Rheumatism.....	2	22
Excoriation* .....	2	2	Sprain* .....	1	1
Cephalgia .....	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$			
Tonsilitis.....	4	1	Total Cases.....	63	

\* Cases so marked appeared on sick list only once, and were returned to duty under treatment.

The number of men at Fort Walsh, during the above period, was about two-fifths of the number present in June.

About an equal number of cases of typho-malarial fever occurred in the immediate neighbourhood of the Fort outside. One of whom—the wife of Sergeant-Major Abbott—is only now convalescing after nine weeks of fever. Two others—civilians—were treated in hospital.

AUGUSTUS JUKES,

*Surgeon.*



---

**APPENDIX B.**

---

**REPORT OF SURGEON MILLER.**

REGINA, NORTH-WEST TERRITORY, 8th January, 1883.

SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that the general health of the men at Battleford and Fort Saskatchewan has been excellent during the past year. Only on one or two occasions was it necessary to put any one of them off duty for more than a day or two. The exceptions were cases of acute rheumatism and fracture of the fore-arm.

It was necessary to recommend Inspector Antrobus for sick leave. Constable Sykes I was obliged to invalid on account of phthisis.

In September last I went on leave, but while absent heard that the general health continued good.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

ROBERT MILLER, M.D., C.M.,

*Assistant Surgeon N. W. M. P.*

Lieut.-Col. IRVINE,

Commissioner N. W. M. P., Regina.

Forwarded, A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner.

---

## APPENDIX C.

### REPORT OF SURVEYOR KENNEDY.

Fort McLeod,  
4th Dec., 1882.

SIR,—I have the honor to present you with the following medical Report for the year 1882.

#### FORT WALSH.

I was stationed at this post up to the 14th of June, when I was relieved by Dr. Jukes. I again took over the hospital from him on July 10th, and finally relinquished it to Dr. Jukes on the 15th of October.

The medical history of the post for the time during which I was in charge, or, roughly speaking, up to the middle of October, does not present many features for congratulation. A very large number of cases were treated, and many of them were of a most serious nature. I regret that, owing to my not having a copy of the records, I am unable to give a detailed statement, but this will probably be done by Dr. Jukes. I have notes, however, of thirty-eight (38) cases of *malarial fever* occurring up to October 15th. I believe that the highest number of cases reached in any former year was seventeen (17), so that it will be seen that there was a remarkably large increase. And not only were the cases numerically increased, but the character of the fever was also considerably severer than in former years. And in a certain percentage of the patients—and that not a very small one—unmistakable typhoid symptoms were developed. This, taken by itself, would argue deficient sanitation, but does not necessarily do so in this case. Every sanitary precaution that could be taken—short of pulling down most of the fort,—was taken. Malarial fever is *endemic* in Fort Walsh, as has been frequently pointed out in former reports. The typhoid symptoms occurring this year, and rendering the fever so much more serious, I regard as due to the character of the buildings, the deficient drainage and indifferent ventilation. The old log buildings were long ago reported on as unfit for habitation, and for a time were very little used, until the increase in the Force last summer made it necessary that they should be called into requisition again. And in regard to drainage and ventilation, although both are improved, it is not difficult to see that they could not be very efficient in these rudely constructed huts, with mud roofs and floors laid on the earth. Other auxiliary causes might be indicated, but it is unnecessary to pursue the subject further, as I understand it is the intention to abandon Fort Walsh during the coming year, and provide good, substantial quarters, built on a more modern system. Should this be done, it is to be confidently expected that the cases of fever traceable to preventible causes will be in the future very few and far between.

The number of men discharged by me as invalids this year was only four (4) as compared with fourteen (14) in 1881. Four others were afterwards sent from McLeod and discharged on the certificates of Dr. Jukes.

Up to the middle of October there was one death, that of Constable Johnston, accidentally shot on the 23rd of May. Although on the spot within a minute or so of the occurrence, I was unable to do anything for him, the ball having passed through the apex of the heart and death being almost instantaneous.

The only other case I need mention is that of Constable Murray. On June 26th, information was received that this man had been accidentally shot in the side

while escorting Indians to Qu'Appelle. Receiving your instructions to that effect, I lost no time in hastening to the camp, some forty miles distant. On arrival, I found the patient in a very low state, the shock having been extreme. The wound was situated just above the middle of the crest of the *Ileume* and the ball had taken a direction upwards, inwards and forwards. This, with the extreme shock, at first led me to believe the wound to be a penetrating one, an impression which afterwards fortunately turned out to be erroneous. The next day, the 27th, I placed Murray in the ambulance and, by slow and careful driving, succeeded in getting him safely into the hospital at Walsh. Here he was attended at first by Dr. Jukes and myself, then by Dr. Jukes and afterwards by myself alone, and after a most serious and dangerous illness made a good recovery.

### *Indians at Fort Walsh.*

About the usual amount of sickness occurred amongst the Indians, the number of cases treated as in former years, being very large during January and February, while rumors of small-pox in Montana were rife, and there was considerable danger of it becoming disseminated among our Indians. I made two trips to camps at a distance, one to the "Foot of the Mountain" and the other to the "Big Lake." In these two trips, I vaccinated some two or three hundred children, above seventy (70) per cent of the vaccinations taking. The Indian monthly returns being all at Fort Walsh, I am unable to give further information regarding the diseases treated and the number of cases.

### *Fort Calgary.*

On the 16th of November, in compliance with your instructions, I left Fort Walsh to assume medical charge of the western division, including Forts Calgary and McLeod. Proceeding by way of "Medicine Hat," I reached Calgary on the 23rd, after a journey of eight days.

Fort Calgary is at present in process of reconstruction, most of the old buildings having been torn down to make way for the new. At present there are finished, or about finished, two barrack-rooms, hospital, guard-room, and one officers' quarters. The buildings are good substantial ones, neat and well suited for the requirements to which they will be put. The ventilation will be good, and if they are not overcrowded they ought never to form a cause of unhealthiness among the men. The sick report at present is very small, the general health being excellent. Staff-Sergeant De Veber is in medical charge.

The fort itself is beautifully situated on a slight eminence near the confluence of the Bow and Elbow Rivers, and between the two. The fall to both rivers is considerable, and the natural facilities for drainage, therefore, are unexcelled. The hospital is situated about a hundred yards outside of the fort proper, at the south-west angle, and occupies another slight eminence. Taken altogether, if the plans which have been submitted to me are carried out, Calgary will be the best situated, best built, healthiest and most attractive post in the north-west.

### *FORT MACLEOD.*

Leaving Calgary on the 30th November, I arrived at Fort McLeod on the 1st of December. A great improvement is discernible in the post since 1881. An additional barrack room has been built, and one of the old ones turned into a first-class recreation room. This latter is a two-fold boon, inasmuch as it not only gives the men a place in which to spend their evenings in harmless enjoyment, but by drawing them from the rooms in which they sleep it relieves these of a great deal of occupation between "Retreat" and "Lights Out," and thus makes them more healthy. The men here are comfortable and well looked after, and considering the



natural salubrity of the climate, they should be almost entirely free from disease. The sick report at present, however, is very large, most of the cases being consequent on the imprudence of the men themselves. The hospital accommodation is very poor, but as I understand that a new post is to be built during the coming year it is unnecessary to make any further remarks on the subject.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

GEORGE A. KENNEDY,

*Assistant Surgeon.*

Forwarded

A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner.

---

# APPENDIX D.

Cases tried before Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M., and other Magistrates in the various Police Districts throughout the Territories, during the Year 1882.

## CASES TRIED AT FORT WALSH.

Date of Arrest or Commital.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction.	Amount of Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Place.	Name of Magistrate.
1881. Dec. 5	The Queen.....	Gustave Schultz.	Bringing stolen goods, the property of the U. S. Government into Canada.	1882. April 6	Four months' imprisonment with hard labor.	Imprisoned .....	No	Fort Walsh.	Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.
1882. April 1	M. Laveillé.....	J. Fitzpatrick.....	Immoral and abusive language.	do	1 Fined \$3.....	Fine paid .....	No	do	J. H. McIlree, J.P.
do 28	The Queen.....	H. F. McKain....	Giving an intoxicant to an Indian.	do	One month's imprisonment with h.l.	Imprisoned .....	No	do	Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.
May 1	do .....	Woodpecker, (Gree Indian)	Interfer'g with the Police in the discharge of their duty.	May 1	1. Cautioned and released.	Seriousness of charge was fully and carefully explained to this Indian.	No	do	do
do 2	J. Fitzpatrick....	M. Fitzpatrick....	Assault and abusive language.	do	2 Fined \$5 and costs	Fine and costs paid	No	do	do
do 3	The Queen .....	J. Sanderson.....	Gambling.....	do	3 do 30	Fine paid; half fine paid to informer.	No	do	John Cotton, J.P.
do 3	do .....	R. Everson .....	do .....	do	3 do 100	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	Jean Clause.....	do .....	do	3 do 25	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	do .....	Having intoxicating liquor in his possession.	do	3 do 25	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	W. J. Casey .....	Gambling .....	do	3 do 100	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	J. Colvin .....	do .....	do	3 do 50	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	J. Quesnelle .....	do .....	do	3 do 70	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	W. Jordan .....	do .....	do	3 do 100	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	H. Dunbar .....	do .....	do	3 do 100	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	W. Edmonson .....	do .....	do	3 do 100	do	No	do	do
do 3	do .....	M. Fitzpatrick....	do .....	do	3 do 90	do	No	do	do
June 3	do .....	Maria English....	Having intoxicating liquor illegally in her possession.	June 3	3 do 20 .....	Fine paid.....	No	do	Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.

## APPENDIX D.—Cases tried before Officers of the Force at Fort Walsh, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Conviction.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction.	Amount of Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Place.	Name of Magistrate.
April 9	The Queen .....	Day Thunder, (Oree Indian)	Larceny ..	April 66	Six months' imprisonment with h.l.	Imprisoned .....	No.	Fort Walsh.	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S.M., and Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.
Aug. 14	do .....	do ..	Breaking out of jail .....	Aug. 14	One month's imprisonment from expiration of previous sentence.	do .....	do	do	Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.
June 26	do .....	Jean Baptiste Robillard.	Horse stealing .....	June 26	3 years' imprisonment with H. L., in the Manitoba Penitentiary.	Prisoner escaped from guard house at Fort Walsh, not yet re-captured.	do	do	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S.M., and Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.
July 11	J. Wright .....	M. Fitzpatrick ..	Assault .....	July 11	Fined \$20 and costs	Fine and costs paid	do	do	J. H. McIlree, J.P.
do 19	W. R. Abbott ..	M. A. Regan ..	do .....	do 19	do \$1	do do	do	do	do
Sept. 13	The Queen .....	Chas. McAllister.	Under the influence of an intoxicating liquor.	Sept. 13	do \$20	Fine and costs paid; half to in-former.	do	do	A. Shurtleffe, J.P.
do 13	do .....	J. Gardpie .....	do .....	do 13	do \$20	do do	do	do	do
do 13	do .....	Mary Foster .....	Having alcohol illegally in her possession.	do 13	do \$50	do do	do	do	do
do 13	do .....	Oliver Adair .....	Importing illegally intoxicating liquor into the N.-W. Territories.	do 13	do \$150	do do	do	do	do
do 14	do .....	"Little Fat," (Oree Indian).	Larceny .....	do 14	15 days imprisonment.	Imprisoned .....	do	do	do
Nov. 1	do .....	Wolf Child .....	do .....	Nov. 1	.....	Insufficient evidence to commit for trial.	do	do	John Cotton, J.P.
do 1	do .....	Ka-ke-ew, or the man who stops in his walk.	Horse stealing .....	do 13	Two years' imprisonment with h.l. in the Penitentiary.	Sent to the Penitentiary.	do	do	Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.
do 24	do .....	J. Nolan .....	Disturbing the peace .....	do 24	Fined \$5 and costs	Fine and costs paid	do	do	A. Shurtleffe, J.P.
do 24	do .....	J. Campbell .....	do ..	do 24	do \$5	do do	do	do	do
Dec. 1	do .....	J. B. Lafram.	Illegal possession of intoxicating liquor.	Dec. 8	do \$100	Fine paid; half to in-former.	do	do	Lt.-Col. A. G. Irvine, S.M.



do	do	J. Trochu.....	do	do	do	do	Fine paid and half fine paid to in- former.	do	do	do
do	do	F. LaFramboise.....	do	do	do	8 Acquitted.....	Insufficient evi- dence to convict.	do	do	do
do	do	J. Gerard.....	do	do	do	17 Fined \$50 .....	Fine paid; half fine paid to in- former.	do	do	A. Shurtleff, J.P.
do	do	A. Campbell.....	do	do	do	17 do \$50 .....	do	do	do	do
do	do	J. Dillon .....	do	do	do	17 do \$50 .....	do	do	do	do
do	do	— Patrick .....	do	do	do	17 do \$50 .....	do	do	do	do

## APPENDIX D—Cases tried before Officers of the Force at Fort Macleod, &c.

June	20	The Queen.....	Andrew Kidder.....	For having and selling June 25 Fined \$200.....	June 25 Fined \$200.....	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P....
do	25	do	T ny Lachapelle.....	do	25 do 400.....	do
July	3	do	John Rathwell.....	Having intoxicants in July 4 do 100.....	do	do
do	3	do	Jas Rathwell.....	possession. do 4 do 100.....	do	do
do	8	do	S. McKay.....	Stealing a stove.....	9 Defendant admon- ished and to re- turn stove.	J. F. Macleod, S.M.....
do	13	do	Fred. Pace.....	Selling intoxicants.....	13 Fined \$50.....	do
Aug.	24	do	H. A. Kanouse.....	Having in possession in- toxicants. do	24 do 50.....	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P....
do	24	do	H. Colbertson.....	Horse stealing.....	24 Discharged.....	do
do	24	do	Many shots.....	do	2 One month's im- prisonment.	J. F. Macleod, S.M.....
Sept.	2	do	(Sarcee Indian.) Jingling-bell.....	do	2 Three years P.P....	do
do	10	do	(Blood Indian.) Marrow-bones do	do	13 Eighteen months, horse stealing.	do
do	10	do	The-only-wood.. (Blood Indian.)	do and assault	One mo., assault. 19th Dec., 1881.	do
do	10	do	Star-child.....	do	13 One year imprison- ment.	do
May	13	do	(Blackfoot Ind.) E. Brisbois.....	Murder.....	17 Acquitted.....	do
Sept.	23	do	Takes gun-from- every body. (Blood Indian.)	Importing and having in Sept. 23 Fined \$50.....	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P....
do	26	do	S. Fogg.....	possession intoxicants. do	26 Seven days' impris- onment.	J. F. Macleod, S.M.....
do	28	do	Jas. D. Murray...	Obtaining goods under false pretences.	29 Discharged. do	do
do	28	do			Insufficient evidence do	do

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction.	Amount of Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Place.	Name of Magistrate.
1882.									
Sept. 15	The Queen	H. A. Kanouse	Assault	do	29 Discharged	Insufficient evidence	.....	.....	J. F. Macleod, S.M.
Oct. 18	do	Travelled-oats (Cree Indian.)	Horse stealing	Oct. 18	do	do	.....	.....	do
do 27	do	Seven Blood Indians	do	do 27	do	do	.....	.....	do
Nov. 1	do	Running-crane (Blood Indian.)	do	Nov. 1	do	do	.....	.....	do
Dec. 12	do	H. A. Kanouse	Giving intoxicants to Indians	Dec. 12 1882	Fined \$ 50	.....	.....	.....	do
Jan. 26	do	L. Conn	Having, illegally, in possession intoxicants.	July 27	do 200	.....	.....	.....	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P.
do 26	do	— Davis	do	do 27	do 100	.....	.....	.....	do
Feb. 5	do	D. J. Cochrane	do	Feb. 6	do 200	.....	.....	.....	do
do 10	do	Medicine-bird (Blood woman.)	Giving intoxicants to Indians	do 10	do 50	.....	.....	.....	do
do 10	do	The-butterfly do	do	do 10	do 50	.....	.....	.....	do
do 10	do	Man-with-belt (Blood Indian.)	do	do 10	Three months' imprisonment	.....	.....	.....	do
do 11	do	Jas. Grant	Defrauding the Indian Department	do 11	Discharged	do	.....	.....	J. F. Macleod, S.M.
do 15	do	Percy Robinson	do	do 15	do	do	.....	.....	do
March 13	do	Five Blood Indian boys	Stealing rations from ration house, Blood reserve.	Mar. 14	do	do	.....	.....	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P.
do 21	do	T. Lachapelle	Gambling	do 22	Fined \$100	.....	.....	.....	do
do 21	do	F. Bertram	do	do 22	do 100	Released April 3rd.	.....	.....	do
do 21	do	L. Conn	Gambling	do 22	do 100	having paid \$50 and promising to pay balance.	.....	.....	do
do 21	do	Jas Spronles	do	do 22	do 5	.....	.....	.....	do
do 29	do	Ch. Goudin	Perjury	do 29	Two months' imprisonment	.....	.....	.....	J. F. Macleod, S.M.
do 31	D. J. Cochrane	Nose's-buck (Blood Indian)	Assault	do 31	Discharged	Insufficient evidence	.....	.....	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P.

do	31	do	Wlak	do	do	do	31	do	do	do	do	do
June	20	John Little	Thos. DeWann	do	do	do	June	20	Fined \$5	do	do	do
do	27	The Queen	Blood Indian	do	do	do	do	27	Discharged	do	do	do
July	3	J. J. McHugh	Jas Grant	do	do	do	July	3	Fined \$20	do	do	do
do	10	The Queen	Murray & Cusick	Larceny	do	do	do	10	Discharged	do	do	do
do	13	do	R. Russelt	Horse stealing	do	do	do	13	Five years, P. P.	Sent to Winnipeg	J. F. Macleod, S. M.	do
do	13	do	R. Ross	do	do	do	do	13	do	do	do	do
do	13	do	G. A. Duquoy	Gov't horses	do	do	do	13	do	do	do	do
do	13	do	C. A. Carson	do	do	do	do	13	do	do	do	do
do	13	do	Hair-man	do	do	do	do	13	do	do	do	do
do	13	do	(Blood Indian)	do	do	do	do	13	Insufficient evidence	do	do	do
Aug.	10	do	H. A. Kanouse	Having in possession in- toxicants	do	do	Aug.	10	Fined \$200	do	do	do
do	12	do	Wm. Finlay	do	do	do	do	12	do	do	do	do
do	12	do	Wm. Barton	do	do	do	do	12	do	do	do	do
do	12	do	Ch. Smith	Importing intoxicants illegally	do	do	do	12	do	do	do	do
do	12	do	J. Wilson	Assault and battery	do	do	do	12	do	do	do	do
do	29	do	White-horn	do	do	do	do	29	Three months' im- prisonment	do	do	do
Sept.	29	do	(Blood Indian)	Selling intoxicants	do	do	Sept.	29	Fined \$200	do	do	do
do	29	do	J. B. Smith	Having intoxicants in possession	do	do	do	29	do	do	L. N. F. Crozier, J. P.	do
do	29	do	P. Provost	Selling liquor to Indians	do	do	do	29	do	do	do	do
Oct.	18	do	— Murphy	do	do	do	Oct.	18	Discharged	Insufficient evidence	do	do
do	26	do	J. B. Smith	Buying produce from Indians	do	do	do	26	Fined \$100	do	do	do
Nov.	2	do	M. Gallagher	Assault	do	do	Nov.	2	do	do	do	do
do	13	do	J. S. Pickard	Killing cattle	do	do	do	20	Committed for trial	do	do	do
Dec.	16	do	Fredk. Pope	Gambling	do	do	Dec.	16	Fined \$100	Fine paid; half paid to informer	Fort Macleod	do
do	16	do	Geo. Levasseur	do	do	do	do	16	do	do	do	do
do	16	do	E. Peake	do	do	do	do	16	do	do	do	do
do	16	do	R. Kountz	do	do	do	do	16	do	do	do	do
do	16	do	C. L. Grady	do	do	do	do	16	do	Fine not paid; im- prisoned	do	do
do	16	do	R. McPhail	do	do	do	do	16	do	Fine paid; half paid to informer	do	do
do	16	do	F. Pace	do	do	do	do	16	do	do	do	do
do	16	do	F. Pace	Selling liquor	do	do	do	16	do	do and	do	do
do	16	do	A. L. Hironel	do	do	do	do	16	Fined \$200	mos. imprisoned. Fine paid; half paid to informer	do	do

## APPENDIX D.—Cases tried at Calgary.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction.	Amount of Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Place.	Name of Magistrate.
1882.									
Nov. 22		Koo-zat-la (Sarcee boy 9 years old.)	Larceny			Discharged with a caution.		Frt Calgary	T. Dowling, J.P., and J. H. McIlree, J.P.
do 27		Chapeau Amalie (Half-breed.)	do			Committed for trial		do	T. Dowling, J.P.
Dec. 4		Hy. Taylor	do			do		do	J. H. McIlree, J.P.
do 18		S. J. Clark	Gambling	Dec. 18	Fined \$100 & costs	Fine and costs paid		do	do
do 18		A. Houston	do	do 18	do 10	do		do	do
do 18		G. McDow	do	do 18	do 10	do		do	do
do 6		Fox-tail (Sarcee Indian.)	Larceny			Committed for trial		do	do
do 6		Crow-robe do	do	Dec. 7		Case dismissed; insufficient evidence.		do	do

## APPENDIX D.—Cases tried in Battleford District.

1881.	The Queen	Jos. A. Lapeices	Larceny	Dec. 14	6 months imprisonment with h. l.	Imprisoned	No		Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
1882.				1882.					
Jan. 11	H. Reed	Newell Duquette	Deserting employment	Jan. 15	To return to his work.				Inspector Antrobus, J.P.
do 26	do	W. Williams	Assault	do 26	Fined \$5 and costs	Fine paid		Battleford	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
Feb. 27	Insp't'r Antrobus	J. Daniels	Putting out poison	Feb. 29		Sentence deferred		do	do
Mar. 13	H. Reed	Wachau	Breach of contract	Mar. 14		do		do	do
do 21	The Queen	Jos. A. Lapeices	Larceny	do 25	15 days imprisonment with h. l.	Imprisoned		do	do
do 20	J. Fleet	Wm. Denil	Stealing hay	do 20	Acquitted			Carlton	L. Clarke.
do 20	do	do	Assault	do 20	do			do	do
do 23	The Queen	Wm. Fiedler	Rape	April 20		Jury failed to agree, Skipped bail.	Yes	Prince Albert	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.



[illegible]

## APPENDIX D.—Cases tried at Saskatchewan.

Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Arrest.	Date of Commitment.	By whom Committed.	Date of Conviction.	Sentence.	By whom Awarded.	Remarks.
The Queen..... do .....	J. Reid..... J. Haley.....	Larceny..... do .....	Feb. 21 do 21	March 4 do 4	Inspector Gagnon. do .....	..... .....	..... .....	..... .....	{ Prosecution discontinued with leave of H. Richardson, S.M.
J. M. Bannerman	F. Oliver.....	Malicious injury to property.	do 28	Feb. 18	do .....	June 15	Acquitted.....	H. Richardson.....	
do .....	M. McAuley.....	do .....	do 28	do 18	do .....	do 15	do .....	do .....	No evidence. do .....
do .....	D. R. Fraser.....	do .....	March 1	March 1	do .....	do 15	do .....	do .....	
do .....	J. McDonald.....	do .....	do 1	Disch'd.	do .....	.....	.....	.....	Prosecutor failed to appear.
do .....	A. W. Kippen.....	do .....	do 1	do .....	do .....	do 15	do .....	do .....	
do .....	J. Lake .....	do .....	do 1	March 1	do .....	.....	.....	.....	No evidence.
do .....	G. Gagnon .....	do .....	do 1	Disch'd.	do .....	.....	.....	.....	
do .....	W. Henderson.....	do .....	do 2	March 2	do .....	do 15	do .....	do .....	No evidence.
do .....	L. Gamble .....	do .....	do 2	do 2	do .....	do 15	do .....	do .....	
The Queen..... do .....	J. Campbell..... J. F. Callihons S. Cardinal.....	Larceny..... do .....	do 13	Disch'd.	do .....	.....	.....	.....	Papers forwarded. No evidence, accidental shooting. Jury disagreed. No evidence.
do .....	G. Kayatoopoo .....	Conc'ling child-birth Deserting employ- ment.	April 12 June 1 do 15	April 12 June 1 do 15	Hardisty & Gagnon. Inspector Gagnon. do .....	do 16 do 13 do 15	Six months gaol. Sentence deferred. Fined \$10 .....	do .....	
W. Beaty.....	J. Grey .....	Dangerous lunatic....	Oct. 6	Oct. 6	do .....	.....	.....	.....	Papers forwarded. No evidence, accidental shooting. Jury disagreed. No evidence.
S. Cunningham. The Queen.....	G. Gaudin.....	Murder.....	Oct. 7	Disch'd.	do .....	.....	.....	.....	
do .....	T. Chittick .....	Larceny.....	do 27	Oct. 30	Gagnon & Brereton	Dec 18	.....	H. Richardson.....	Inspector Gagnon.
do .....	W. Houston.....	do .....	do 27	Disch'd.	do .....	.....	.....	.....	
Mary Skeesick...	— Skeesick.....	Assault.....	July 14	.....	.....	July 14	Fifteen days gaol....	.....	

## APPENDIX D.—Cases tried before Officers of the Force in the Qu'Appelle District.

Trial.		Name.	Crime.	By whom Con- victed.	Sentence.	Remarks.
Date.	Place.					
1882.						
May 17	Qu'Appelle.	C. LaPlante .....	Larceny .....	Col. Richardson, S.M.	6 mos. imprisonment with hard labor.	Half breed.
do 11	do	J. Hugonard vs. M. Valet.	Account and damages \$110.....	do	Judg't. for plaintiff for Paid. \$80 and costs.	do
Oct. 9	do	M. LaRocque vs. A. Mc- Connell.	Damages \$28 .....	do	do do \$ and costs.	do
do 9	do	J. Adams vs. J. M. Thomp- son.	Wages due.....	do	do against do with do	do
do 9	do	Chic-a-chas .....	do .....	do	do for do with do	do
do 9	do	Wa-ya-koo-la-ya-hoo.....	} Bringing stolen horses and mules into Canada knowing them to be stolen	do	{ 30 'days' imprison- ment each with	Cree Indians.
do 9	do	Weka-repee-asoo .....	} and having same in their possession.	do	{ hard labor.	Saulteaux Indian.
do 10	do	The-man-that-walks .....	} Bringing stolen horses into Canada knowing them to be stolen and having same in their possession.	do	{ 20 days' imprison- ment each with	C Indians.
do 10	do	The-Bear .....				
do 10	do	Dry-Grain .....				
do 10	do	The-man-who-takes- them-in-his-canoe.	} Stabbing .....	do	{ 30 days' imp't. with hard labor and fined \$50.	do
do 10	do	Thinks-Most .....				
do 10	do	Short-Thunder .....				
do 10	do	Stony-Hair .....	} Theft .....	do	{ Released on his own re- cognizance.	do
do 10	do	Makes-a-noise-in-the-sky.				
do 10	do	Ed. Wright .....				
do 12	do	The-Bear .....	Thief .....	do	Fined \$60 and costs.....	do
do 12	do	John Mitchell.....	Giving intoxicating liquor to N.-W. M. P. constables.	do	Released on his own re- cognizance.	do
do 12	do	Geo. Brown .....	Assaulting an Indian.....	do	Fined \$60 and costs.....	do
Feb 3	do	J. Nolan.....	Giving intoxicating liquor to Indians .....	Insp. Steele, J.P.	Fined \$5 and costs or 10 days' imp't. with h. l.	Underwent imprisonment.
do 27	do			Insp. Steele, J.P.	Fined \$50 and costs.....	Fine Paid.
do 27	do	M. LaRocque vs. Nolan...	Assault.....	Insp. Steele, J.P.	Case dismissed, each party paying own costs.	

Total.		Name.	Crime.	By Whom Con- victed.	Sentence.	Remarks.
Date.	Place.					
1882.						
July 10	C. P. R'y...	Wm. Lewis.....	Intoxicating liquor illegally in his pos- session	Supt. Walsh, J.P.	Fined \$200 and costs or 6 months imp't.	Fine partly paid.
do 10	do	Hv. Sinclair alias Bishop.....	Selling intoxicating liquor.....	do	do	Underwent imprisonment
do 10	do	D. Partridge .....	do	do	do	fine paid.
do 10	do	M. Philips.....	Intoxicating liquor illegally in his pos- session.	do	do \$50	do
do 10	do	Ed. Wright .....	Selling intoxicating liquor.....	do	do	do
do 10	do	Wm. Dixon.....	Allowing sale of intoxicating liquor on his premises.	do	do \$200	do
do 20	do	John Leckie .....	Selling intoxicating liquor.....	do	do \$100 and costs.	do
do 16	Qu'Appelle	G. Drever .....	Intoxicating liquor illegally in his pos- session.	do	do on payment of costs.	
do 16	do	N. McKenzie.....	do	do	do	
do 16	do	J. Stuart.....	do	do	do	
do 21	Broad View.	G. West .....	Bringing intoxicating liquor into N.-W. T.	do	Fined \$50 and costs.....	do
Aug. 5	C. P. R'y...	Allan McQuarrie.....	Having intoxicating liquor in his pos- session.	do	Case dismissed on pay- ment of costs.	
do 21	Qu'Appelle.	J. M. Corbus.....	do	do	do	
do 17	C. P. R'y...	S. Eradley.....	do	do	Fined \$50 and costs.....	do
Sept. 11	Qu'Appelle.	Chas. Smith .....	Assault and attempt to stab.....	do	Case dismissed.....	Prosecutor not present.
do 12	do	M. Valet .....	Assault .....	do	do without costs.	Half-breed.
do 11	do	M. Cook .....	Interfering with N.-W. M. P. in perform- ance of duty.	do	Fined \$20 and costs.....	Fine paid.
do 19	Regina .....	J. Bowman.....	Setting fire to prairie.....	Insp. Steele, J.P.	do \$12	do
do 19	do	J. Stinson .....	do	do	do \$12	do
Oct. 5	Capell.....	Ed. Kinky .....	Assault .....	Supt. Walsh, J.P.	Fined \$2 and costs.....	do
do 16	do	J. Inkster .....	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	do \$50	do
do 16	do	Ed. Sutherland.....	do	do	Case dismissed on pay- ment of costs.	
do 17	do	Wm. Walsh .....	do	do	Fined \$50 and costs .....	do
do 23	do	J. O. Davis .....	do	do	do	do
do 9	do	Jos. Werden.....	do	do	Case dis. without costs....	





Trial.		Name.	Crime	By whom Convicted.	Sentence.	Remarks.
Date.	Place.					
1882.						
Nov. 20	Regina	J. Collingwood	Larceny	Insp. Steele, J.P.	Acquitted.	
do 23	do	E. LaFrance	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	Fined \$200 and costs	Fine paid.
do 23	Capell	Thomas Barton	Selling intoxicating liquor	Supt. J. M. Walsh	do 200 do	do
do 23	do	O. Kenny	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	do 100 do	do
do 23	do	J. M. Clarke	do	do	do 100 do	do
do 23	do	A. Stinson	do	do	do 100 do	do
do 24	do	W. Burke	do	do	do 50 do	do
do 25	do	W. Smith	do	do	do 200 do	do
do 25	Regina	M. Craig	Selling intoxicating liquor	do	do 100 do or 6 months' imprisonment.	Joint offence.
do 25	do	W. Crum	do	do	do 100 do 6 do	do
do 25	do	J. Bruce	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	do 100 do 3 do	Undergoing imprisonment.
Dec. 1	do	J. R. Parsons	Selling do	Insp. S. B. Steele	do 100 do	Fine paid.
Dec. 12	do	Charles Hewson	Selling intoxicating liquor	Supt. J. M. Walsh	Fined \$150 and costs	Fine and costs paid.
do 11	do	John Wills	Assault and battery	Insp. S. B. Steele	Fined \$1 and costs or 2 months' imprisonment.	Fine paid.
do 16	do	Walter Phalen	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	Fined \$200 and costs or 6 months' imp't.	do
do 19	do	Charles James	Destroying and removing building belonging to one Rice.	do	Damages awarded to plaintiff, \$20 and costs or 1 month's imp't.	Damages and costs paid.
do 29	do	J. G. Gordon	Assault and battery	do	Fined \$5 and costs	To be paid before the 3rd January, 1883.

## APPENDIX D.—Cases tried at Wood Mountain.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Amount of Fine or Imprisonment.	Remarks.	By whom tried.
1882.				1882.			
March 3	The Queen...	Peter Ross.....	Bringing stolen property into the country.....	March 10	Dismissed .....	Insufficient evidence.....	Insp. Macdonell, J.P.
do 14	McGillis.....	Napoleon Lafontaine .....	Assault.....	do 15	do .....	do .....	do
do 25	The Queen...	Walter Carr.....	Bringing into the Territory intoxicating liquor.....	do 27	Fined \$50.....	Fine paid; half fine paid in-former .....	do
do 25	do	James McLaughlin.....	do do .....	do 27	do .....	do .....	do
May 9	do	The man - that - makes - noise-in-the-sky .....	do do .....	do 27	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	The man-that-thinks-most .....	Highway robbery .....	May 10	Committed for trial..	Sent to Qu'Appelle.....	do
do 9	do	Short Thunder.....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	The Stoney Hair .....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	The man - that - walks - them.....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	The Bear.....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	The Dry Grain.....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	The man-that-takes-them-in-his-canoe .....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	Sans Regret.	Cree Indian .....	Larceny .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
do 9	do	do .....	do .....	do 10	do .....	do .....	do
Nov. 18	The Queen...	Patrice Berland.....	Selling intoxicants.....	Nov. 20	Fined \$50.....	Fine paid; half paid to in-former .....	do
do 18	do	Ambrose Champagne.....	Disorderly conduct.....	do 20	do \$2 .....	Fine paid .....	do
do 29	Champagne.	John B. Leaugy.....	Abusive language.....	do 30	Dismissed .....	Insufficient evidence.....	do
Dec. 11	The Queen...	Cree Indian.....	Horse stealing.....	Dec. 12	do .....	do .....	do
do 29	Hedricks ...	Kills-running (Sioux Indian).....	Creating a disturbance and attempting to draw a knife....	do 30	Ten days' imprisonment .....	do .....	do

A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner, N.W.M.P.





REPORT  
OF THE  
COMMISSIONER  
OF THE  
NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE FORCE.  
1883.

---

Printed by Order of Parliament.

---



OTTAWA:  
PRINTED BY MACLEAN, ROGER & CO., WELLINGTON STREET  
1884.



*To His Excellency the Most Honourable the Marquis of Lansdowne, Governor  
General of Canada, &c., &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

The undersigned has the honour to lay before Your Excellency the Annual  
Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN A. MACDONALD,

*Superintendent General of Indian Affairs.*

OTTAWA, 1st February, 1884.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
Commissioner's Report.....	7

### APPENDICES TO THE ABOVE.

A. Return of Criminal and other cases tried. ....	36
B. Plan of Regina Post,....	55
C. Plan of Maple Creek Post,.....	56
D. Plan of Medicine Hat Post.....	57
E. Plan of Fort Calgary Post:.....	58
F. Plan of Fort Macleod Post,.....	59



THE OFFICE OF THE COMMISSIONER,  
NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE,  
REGINA, N.W.T., 1st January, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit herewith my Annual Report for the year ending 31st December, 1883.

In January last I acknowledged the receipt of your letter of the 28th December, 1882, with which you enclosed, for my information and guidance, copies of correspondence from Washington, U.S., relating to the notice given by the United States Government of possible collision between their troops and bands of Indians in the Milk River country. Such collision was feared from the fact of representations having been made to the United States Government to the effect that the portion of the country above alluded to was overrun by half-breeds, Crees, hostile Sioux and armed Yanktons, as well as the presence of white hunters in their midst. Had the intervention of the United States troops been considered necessary, it was then assumed that such collision might take place in the vicinity of the Canadian frontier. You therefore directed me to notify the officer commanding our post at Wood Mountain, in order to place him on his guard in case of such contingency arising.

I therefore promptly gave instructions to the officers commanding our posts at Wood Mountain and Fort Walsh, forwarding them copies of the correspondence from Washington, and directing that, should there be any foundation for the report which had reached the United States Government, I was to be advised thereof.

Happily, the fears entertained by that Government were not realized. On the 27th of January last I forwarded you a report on the subject from Inspector Macdonell, the officer commanding our post at Wood Mountain, which report it is needless here to recapitulate, further than to add, he was not of opinion that any of our half-breeds and Indians were at that time south of the International Boundary Line, nor did he consider it probable that any collision would take place, notwithstanding the fact that he was aware of the evil influences created among the American Indians by the presence, in the American reservation, of a large number of white hunters, described as being a lawless set, principally composed of professional horse-thieves and outlaws. The statements and surmises, as set forth in Inspector Macdonell's report, eventually proved themselves to be sound ones.

During the past winter everything was quiet in and about the headquarter district. The Indians on the various reserves east of Regina gave no trouble. During these winter months, the principal duty that devolved upon that portion of the division stationed at headquarters was the suppression of liquor traffic; men being stationed at suitable points along the railway, eastward and westward of Regina, with a view of accomplishing this object. This, in itself, sufficiently taxed our resources, as the strength of the Division at headquarters was not great, owing to the lack of barrack and stable accommodation that then existed, a large portion of the division wintering in our old post at Fort Qu'Appelle. This detachment was withdrawn to headquarters on further buildings being erected, which supplied the necessary accommodation.

A large number of Indians spent last winter in the vicinity of the Cypress Hills; their conduct, on the whole, was fairly good, though requiring constant police surveillance from the division then stationed at Fort Walsh.

Track-laying on the Canadian Pacific Railroad ceased in the month of January, at a point some 12 or 13 miles eastward of the station now known as Maple Creek. Several parties of workmen employed by the railway company wintered in the Cypress Hills, cutting and getting out timber. These men, ignorant of Indian

habits, were on different occasions needlessly alarmed by rumours that reached them of the hostile intentions of the Indians in the vicinity. On one occasion, a timid attempt was made by a few Indians to stop their work; such attempt at intimidation was prompted on the part of the Indians by a desire to procure presents of food from the contractors. On representation being made to the officer commanding at Fort Walsh, prompt and effectual steps were taken to secure quietude and prevent any similar occurrence. On this subject Superintendent Shurtliffe reports to me as follows:—

"On the 7th inst, Mr. La France, a railway contractor, who was cutting ties in the neighbourhood of Maple Creek, came to me and complained that a body of Indians, under 'Front-man,' had visited his camp and forbidden them to cut any more timber, saying that it was the property of the Indians, and that they had also demanded provisions from them.

Mr. La France and his men being thoroughly frightened, at once left the bush and repaired to the police outpost at Maple Creek and claimed protection.

On hearing Mr. La France's complaint, I sent for "Front-man," and explained that it was a very serious matter to interfere with any men working in connection with the railway, and convinced him that it would not be well for him or any other Indian to do anything having a tendency to obstruct the progress of the road.

On being assured that he would have no further trouble, Mr. La France resumed work."

In January last a serious case of cattle killing occurred in the Fort McLeod district, the first information of which was received by Sergt. Ashe, in charge of the detachment at St. Mary's Crossing. This information was received from a Blood Indian, and was to the effect, that a party of Stony Indians were killing cattle in the dry forks of the Kootenai River.

Sergt. Ashe, accompanied by Corporal Derenzie, followed the trail made by the Stony Indians. Upon reaching their camp—which was a large one—Sergt. Ashe discovered that the information received was correct, he and Corporal Derenzie then proceeded to Pincher Creek for assistance, which they procured, then returned and arrested ten Indians. These Indians were brought before Superintendent Crozier. The two men implicated in killing the cattle were duly committed for trial, the others being released for want of evidence. The manner in which the arrest was made by the non-commissioned officers in question, has been most favourably reported on by the officer commanding their division.

During the month of April, work was resumed on the Canadian Pacific Railway, and large numbers of men and horses were pushed forward to the end of the track by that Company. With this began what may be termed the commencement of our season's work. Order had to be maintained among the railway navvies, and every effort used for the prevention of whiskey smuggling. As the track-laying proceeded westward towards Medicine Hat, I found it necessary to place a strong detachment at that point. This detachment rendered excellent service. Owing to the heavy nature of the engineering work, through the Seven Persons Coulee to Medicine Hat, this latter place was for a considerable time considered as a terminus, where large bodies of men were collected, and where a settlement at once grew up. This being the case the services of our detachment were in constant demand in the suppression of liquor traffic, the prevention of horse stealing, quelling small strikes, and generally maintaining order.

During the summer I found it expedient to considerably increase the strength of the division at Maple Creek. As I informed you in my letter on the 21st of June last, I transferred from head quarters to that Division twenty-seven men. I did this while at Maple Creek, in compliance with an urgent request from the Assistant Indian Commissioner, to the effect that a greater number of men might be stationed there. At the time mentioned, a large Indian camp was located there. The Indians comprising this camp, the Assistant Indian Commissioner considered, in a very unsettled state, in addition to which there was also a party of some 130 strikers, previously employed by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company



These strikers created, what at one time threatened to be a serious disturbance. Their leader struck the foreman of the railway construction gang, for which assault, he was arrested and sentenced to seven days' imprisonment; this arrest and other determined steps taken by us, had the effect of restoring quietude. As you are aware, the strength of the division at Maple Creek was afterwards, when circumstances permitted, reduced by which reduction I was enabled to fill vacancies existing in the divisions at Fort McLeod and Calgary, as well as at Battleford.

As the grading and track-laying of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company proceeded from Medicine Hat onward towards Calgary, detachments of police from the latter place were established along the located railway line, travelling with the graders and track-layers as they went westward.

West of Calgary, it was afterwards found necessary to establish a detachment near the Stony Reserve, which is situated on the opposite side of Bow River, from Morleyville. As the grading went well into the mountains, still another detachment was found to be required. This detachment was placed at a point known as Padmore, 18 miles west of Morleyville. In the meanwhile, the necessity for further maintaining the detachment at the Stony Reserve disappeared, the non-commissioned officers and men comprising it being stationed west of Padmore, at Big Park in the Rocky Mountains, at a later date, moving still further west to Hillsdale, a place but 28 miles from the summit.

Quarters and stables were erected by our own men at Padmore and Hillsdale where detachments still are, and where I think it will be necessary to retain them during the coming winter.

Constant patrolling was kept up along the railway line, with a view of preventing prairie and forest fires. The benefit of the service performed by these patrols cannot be over-estimated. It is to be regretted that greater care was not exercised by contractors in the matter of preventing fires from spreading. There is no doubt that in the mountains much valuable timber has been destroyed. Innumerable fires were put out by our men, and a large number of arrests made. In the majority of cases, however, it was impossible to secure conviction from lack of evidence forthcoming.

The presence of the strong force of police stationed at Calgary, was the means of quelling what, at times, appeared to be serious disturbances, brought about by strikes on the part of dissatisfied workmen on railway construction. As the grading approached Calgary, the officer commanding that post had numerous complaints lodged before him by men working the line, on the ground of non-payment of wages. On this subject, Superintendent McIlree reports to me as follows:—

"In nearly all cases they were working for small sub-contractors. For some weeks we were literally besieged with applicants for non-payment of wages. A good many of these cases were decided in court under the Masters' and Servants' Act, but by far the greater number were settled by sending a man to the contractor's camp, getting a statement of the claimant's account, and demanding the balance due him, which was generally at once given to save costs of court. This entailed a great lot of work, as summonses had to be issued in case the contractor would not pay what was due, and I often had to send long distances, and some days would have to send out many different parties. The detachment stationed along the line did good work in this respect also, as they were able to settle little questions of wages and other things without the parties having to come to the post."

On the 26th of June last, a telegram was received here to the effect that a murder had been committed at Qu'Appelle. A party of police under Superintendent Herchmer, at once proceeded to that place to make investigations. It was ascertained that the body of a respectable settler, named John McCarthy, had been found in the vicinity of the shanty he had occupied.

Abundant evidence was forthcoming to prove that a murder had been committed. McCarthy was reputed to have had a considerable sum of money in his possession, to obtain which was no doubt the object of the murderers. I afterwards proceeded myself to the scene of the crime, and held an investigation. The evidence adduced

thereat, together with other facts afterwards brought to light, led to the arrest of two half-breeds named John and George Stephenson. The preliminary investigation of the charges brought against these men was held by myself. I committed them for trial, which trial took place before Stipendiary Magistrate Richardson, at Regina, on the 3rd of October last, both half-breeds being found guilty of murder, and sentenced to death, which sentence has, as yet, not been carried into effect. The prisoners are now incarcerated in the guard-room here.

With regard to the police duty performed in the Fort McLeod District, the following is taken from a report I am in receipt of from Superintendent Crozier:—

“During the past year I have had outposts at the following points, viz:—The Crow's Nest Pass, Rocky Mountains, Pincher Creek, Dry Forks of the Kootenay River, Kootenay Pass, Stand Off, Junction of the Kootenay and Belly Rivers, Leavings of St. Marys, Fort Shaw Road, Whoop-Up, Coal Banks, Junction of St. Mary's and Belly River, and the Piegan Reserve. I have withdrawn the detachments for the winter from Whoop-Up, Coal Banks, the Crow's Nest Pass, and Kootenay Pass.

These detachments will, however, have to be re-established in the spring.

The strength of each outpost at this date is as follows:—

Stand-Off, one non-commissioned officer, three men.

St. Mary's, one non-commissioned officer, two men.

Kootenay, one non-commissioned officer, three men.

Pincher Creek, one non-commissioned officer, four men.

Piegan Reserve, two men.

“These outposts have answered all the purposes for which they were established, notably the prevention of cattle killing, horse stealing and smuggling. I believe I am safe in saying that in all cases of cattle killing the offenders have been brought to justice. The presence of these detachments scattered over the country, and the constant patrolling, have had undoubtedly a most salutary effect in preventing not only the offences above enumerated, but crime generally, and at the same time afforded settlers and ranchmen a sense of security for both life and property, which could not otherwise have been felt.

“During the past summer and autumn the country was infested by horse thieves, but I am glad to be able to report that they were rarely successful in carrying out their thieving designs.

“In several cases suspected horse thieves were followed and watched by the police for weeks, and finally escorted across the line, having succeeded in their undertakings only to the extent of causing considerable anxiety and trouble to both settlers and police.

“The record hereto attached will show the number of criminal cases brought before the Stipendiary Magistrate and myself, though it by no means gives an idea of the work performed by the police, because the constant vigilance and presence of men in all sections has, to a great extent, prevented crime.”

During the past month a very serious strike occurred on the Canadian Pacific Railway line, the engineers and firemen refusing to sign such articles of agreement as were proposed and submitted to them by the railway authorities; these workmen making demands for increased rate of pay, which, being refused by the Company, led to the cessation of work by engineers and firemen all along the line. It at once became apparent that the feeling between the Company and their employees was a bitter one. This being the case, and the Company further finding that in addition to its being deprived of skilled mechanical labour, and also that secret and criminal attempts were being made to destroy most valuable property, our services were called into demand.

The following is a telegram I received from Mr. J. Murray, Divisional Superintendent:—

“MOOSE JAW, 15th December, 1883.

“COL. IRVINE,—

“Please furnish me with detachment of police to come to Moose Jaw to protect property here and see that trains carrying mails, passengers, &c., are not interfered

with. Expect to be in Regina about 3 or 4 p.m. with engine and car to bring them over.

"J. MURRAY."

On receipt of this telegram I had a detachment of police, consisting of two officers and thirty-five men, placed under orders to proceed to Moose Jaw.

On the evening of the 15th December, Mr. Murray reached Regina with an engine and car, and the detachment proceeded forthwith to Moose Jaw, which is the end of a division, and 40 miles west of this place.

On arrival at Moose Jaw, Superintendent Herchmer, commanding the detachment placed a guard on the railway round house at that place. From the assistance rendered by our men the railway company was enabled to make up a train, which left for the east on the following morning with passengers and mails. By this train Superintendent Herchmer, with nineteen men, proceeded to Broadview, the eastern end of the same railway division.

Inspector Deane, with sixteen men remained at Moose Jaw.

With regard to the protection and assistance at Broadview, Superintendent Herchmer reports to me as follows: "On arrival there, I took charge of all the railway property. There was a good deal of excitement among the strikers, and I have no hesitation in saying that if it had not been for our men there would have been serious trouble. I remained at Broadview until the 20th, when I returned here with nine constables, leaving Sergeant Martin and nine constables to guard Broadview. Besides guarding the round house, every engine which left the yard was guarded."

The following is an extract from a report I am in receipt of from Inspector Deane, with regard to the work he and his detachment were called upon to perform at Moose Jaw:—

"I have the honour to report as follows:—

"On arrival here on the 15th instant, a guard of one non-commissioned officer and three constables was posted in the round house to protect the engines from being tampered with.

"At 8 a.m., next day, as an engine was being moved to haul the east bound train, it was found that the valve yoke on the near side was missing, and it was said that this had been abstracted during the night.

"I noticed that a great number of irresponsible and apparently unnecessary employees were in and about the house, and having obtained the sanction of Mr. Murray, with the concurrence of Mr. Fenton, his deputy, I issued orders in writing to the acting non-commissioned officer commanding the guard, to fasten from within all means of ingress and egress, and to allow none but the foreman and two day and two night watchmen to enter the building. I then informed the foreman that he was to examine the engines thoroughly, report any deficiencies and consider himself responsible for their condition thenceforward.

"In addition to the guard, I posted a picquet to patrol the whole premises by day and night, communicating with the guard at least once in every hour."

"As a result, the engines were uninjured and the Company's property generally protected.

"On the 17th instant, at Mr. Fenton's request, I despatched two constables as an escort on an engine hauling a passenger train to Swift Current. These men returned this evening escorting the same driver who was threatened at Swift Current.

"I should not omit to mention that no engine is allowed to leave the round house without my written or personal order, and that each is escorted until clear of the station or until safely housed.

"Yesterday the aforementioned foreman of the round house having refused to obey a written order of the Assistant Superintendent to pilot an engine to the relief of a stranded train at Morse, and having thereafter absconded for fear of arrest, was replaced by Mr. G. Reed, a brother of the master mechanic at Winnipeg.

"There seems to be some unfortunate misconception as to the administrative authority possessed by the last-named official and the Assistant Superintendent here



respectively, and an ill-advised course adopted by Mr. Reed had well nigh cost the Company dear.

"The facts were as follows: The master mechanic wired to the foreman of the round house to re-admit the locked-out men to the shops without consulting the official here on the spot as to the expediency of such a step. Nineteen men were consequently admitted, together with the additional night workmen. So far as the police were concerned, I stipulated that the employees should be compelled to enter and leave by only one door, that all other doors should be kept fastened as heretofore, and that no man should be admitted without a check.

"This morning, however, it was found that the throttle of an engine had been opened and the lever pushed forward, so that had there been enough steam on, the result would have been disastrous. Again, the feed pipe of another engine was found to be choked with waste. Whilst I was enquiring into the first mentioned case, one of the employees came up and volunteered the information that a throttle might easily fly open, and that he did not 'think one of the boys did it.' I then recognized this man as being a notorious malcontent, a turner by trade, and seeing that he and men of his calibre were to be allowed the run of the shop, I felt that I could no longer guarantee the safety of the engines in my charge, and addressed a letter to that effect to the Assistant Superintendent. That official's representative at once saw the force of my objection, and cleared the shop of all but about six or seven responsible men pending further developments. The additional men now on their way hither will enable me to take further precautions for the protection of property, as well as to effectually watch the various switches, guard the loyal engineers and firemen, and furnish an escort for out-going trains.

"There is some reason to believe that the malcontents, finding themselves foiled at every turn, will give more trouble when the train service is fully resumed by imported drivers, but they have hitherto acted with sufficient cunning to escape the meshes of the law.

"A few days ago they were bringing alkali and acids to poison the water, but the tank was secured from their access, and it is now reported to me by a citizen that they are bringing red pepper this evening.

"In conclusion, I think it only right to say that the men composing the detachment have done their duty cheerfully and well."

Very much similar service was demanded of us and performed along the whole line. Ultimately the malcontents returned to work at the rates of pay originally proposed by the Company. The serious and disastrous consequences which must necessarily accompany a forcible closing of a line such as the Canadian Pacific Railway, are so obvious in themselves, that they call for no further remark. I shall only add that the prompt, and I trust effectual, quelling of what at one time appeared to be a universal railway strike is, I consider, a matter of the utmost congratulation.

The above may be regarded as but a brief summary of the police work we have been called upon to perform during the past year. To deal further with particulars would force this report to assume proportions altogether too voluminous.

A more adequate idea of the season's work can be obtained from reference to the list of criminal cases tried of which the following is a recapitulation, and even this does not form a complete record as, I regret to say, the return of cases tried at Battleford has not, up to this date, come to hand.

Recapitulation of cases tried in the North-West Territories, from 1st December, 1882 to 1st December, 1883:—

Murder .....	1
Shooting with intent .....	4
Horse stealing .....	12
Forgery .....	2
Larceny .....	18
Embezzlement .....	2
Perjury .....	1
Malicious injury to property. ....	4



Accessory to robbery.....	1
Bringing stolen property into Canada.....	17
Conspiracy to steal.....	2
Receiving stolen property.....	8
Non-payment of wages.....	97
Obtaining money under false pretences.....	6
Obstructing a constable in the discharge of his duty.....	1
Selling intoxicants.....	13
Having and bringing liquor into North West Territory.....	66
Gambling in North-West Territory.....	29
Assault and battery.....	4
Assault.....	25
Drunk.....	10
Drunk and disorderly.....	12
Cattle killing.....	13
Insanity.....	1
Miscellaneous.....	37
Total.....	386

### THE CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

It can be readily understood how largely our police work has been added to during the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. As the work neared the eastern boundary of the Territories, the trouble then feared may be classified as follows :

1st. Annoyance and possible attack on working parties by Indians.

2nd. Difficulty of maintaining law and order among the thousands of rough navvies employed ; and the prevention of whiskey being traded in their midst and at all points of importance along the line.

Fortunately, the Indians were so kept in subjection that no opposition of any moment was encountered from them.

As originally expected, numerous and continued efforts were made to smuggle in whiskey, at almost all points along the construction line. This taxed our resources and vigilance to the utmost. It is, however, most satisfactory to know that our labours were successful.

I know of no such enterprise being carried on throughout a new country, without, to a great extent, law being set at defiance, and a certain amount of demoralization existing. This appears to have been the opinion of the General Manager of the railway. Coming from a man of his varied experience, such an opinion must carry weight. Last year, in writing to me on the subject, he said : \* \* \* \*  
 " Indeed, without the assistance of the officers and men of the splendid force under your command, it would have been impossible to have accomplished as much work as we did. On no great work, within my knowledge, where so many men have been employed, has such perfect order prevailed."

With regard to the work of construction accomplished during the past season, the following return will give some idea of its magnitude, as well as of the enormous force of men employed :—

*Miles of track laid.*

Commencing at a point 585 miles west of Winnipeg, on 18th April, 1883.

Month.	Main Line.		Sidings.
April .....	17 miles	3,040 feet.....	4,581 feet.
May .....	51 "	5,120 " 2 miles,	788 "
June .....	66 "	5,020 " 5 "	2,440 "
July .....	92 "	1,540 " 5 "	596 "
August.....	36 "	3,642 " 4 "	515 "
September .....	31 "	1,820 " 1 "	2,147 "
October.....	44 "	780 " 1 "	4,900 "
November .....	35 "	595 " 4 "	2,985 "
Total.....	376	437 25	3,112

Track-laying ended 28th November, 1883.

The present terminus of the Canadian Pacific Railway is within but  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles of the summit of the Rocky Mountains. It may safely be concluded that in the coming spring, soon after work has been resumed, the terminus will have gone westward into British Columbia, where our jurisdiction does not extend.

I trust you have every reason to be satisfied with the protection and assistance rendered by us to the Canadian Pacific Railway during the construction of their line through our territory.

The following I have just received from J. M. Egan, Esq., General Superintendent :—

CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY COMPANY,  
(WESTERN DIVISION).

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1883.

MY DEAR COLONEL,—Gratitude would be wanting did the present year close without my conveying, on behalf of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, to you and those under your charge, most sincere thanks for the manner in which their several duties in connection with the railway, have been attended to during the past season.

Prompt obedience to your orders, faithful carrying out of your instructions, contribute in no small degree, to the rapid construction of the line. The services of your men during recent trouble among a certain class of our employees, prevented destruction to property, and preserved obedience to law and order in a manner highly commendable. Justice has been meted out to them without fear or favour, and I have yet to hear any person, who respects same, say ought against your command.

Wishing you the season's compliments,

I remain,

Yours very truly,

JNO. M. EGAN,  
General Superintendent, C. P. R.

To COLONEL IRVINE, Commissioner, Mounted Police.

---

INDIANS.

The conduct of the various Indian tribes throughout the Territories has, on the whole, been good. In the month of May last some trouble arose on the Sarcee Reserve, which is situated some 8 miles from Fort Calgary. In reporting to me on the subject, Superintendent McIlree writes as follows :—

"On the 17th May, the Agent on the Sarcee Reserve sent me word that a buck named Crow Collar had destroyed some property in the ration house. I sent Sergeant Ward to arrest him. He sent me back word that Bull's Head, the Head Chief, refused to give him up. I went out myself with ten men, saw Bull's Head and all the Chiefs, and told them they must give Crow Collar up or I should have to take in the Head Chief. They refused. I then ordered the arrest of Bull's Head. As soon as the men caught hold of him, he resisted violently and called on the young men who were in the Soldiers' Lodge to assist him. They burst out all around and were in a most excited state. As I saw the arrest could not be made at that moment without bloodshed, and as it was fast getting dark, I ordered the men to go to the Agent's house. We remained there all night, and I sent a man to Inspector Dowling, ordering more men in the morning. They arrived early, and I at once went to the Lower Camp and found it completely deserted. On searching the Upper Camp I found some bucks assembled in one of the houses and told them I was going back and they were to bring in Crow Collar and Bull's Head at once. They brought in Crow Collar about 1 p.m., and Bull's Head sent word he would come in next day. He came as he promised with most of his bucks, but without arms, and I put him in a cell. I kept him there for a couple of days, and then had him before me, and explained to him in what a very wrong manner himself and tribe had behaved. He promised he would give no more trouble, and I released him."

During the month of August, a party of ten men under Superintendent Herchmer proceeded, at request of His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, from this place to Fort Qu'Appelle. His Honour's request was based on the fact that the settlers about Qu'Appelle had become alarmed at the actions of a number of Indians gathered about the Fort. On arrival Superintendent Herchmer found that reports of the trouble were much exaggerated. His visit, however, was not without its good effects, as the Indians inclined to be troublesome returned peaceably to their reserves.

In the month of July the Indian Agent at Edmonton communicated with the officer commanding our post in that district, informing him of exorbitant demands made by the Indians in a most overbearing manner, and requesting assistance and police protection, which was given. Inspector Gagnon and his detachment proceeded to the scene of trouble, which was the means of restoring quietude. Notwithstanding the latter fact, however, I deemed it advisable to somewhat increase the strength of the force in the Edmonton District, and sent there a party of one officer and ten men.

#### ASSISTANCE RENDERED TO INDIAN DEPARTMENT.

Every assistance in our power was afforded the Indian Department, escorts being furnished in the transmitting of the annuity money to the various Indian Agents. A detachment under the command of Superintendent Cotton, proceeded from this place to Maple Creek, with the annuity money for Battleford, Carlton, Fort MacLeod, Edmonton and Sarcee Reserve.

The money for Battleford and Carlton was sent under a strong escort from Maple Creek to Battleford, and handed over to the officer commanding our post, who transferred the Battleford money to the Indian Agent at that place, also forwarding the Carlton money under suitable escort. The money for Fort McLeod, Edmonton, and the Sarcee Reserve was taken on to Fort Calgary by an escort supplied from Maple Creek, there handed over to the officer commanding our post, who furnished escorts to Edmonton and Fort McLeod.

Escorts and pay clerks were, when demanded, furnished the various Indian Agents during the annual payments, which payments, I am pleased to be able to report, all passed off quietly.

During the month of July, a strong escort was furnished to proceed with the Indians travelling from Maple Creek to Battleford, with a view of their settling upon their legitimate reserves. In the month of September it was found that notwithstand-



ing the number of Indians who, at the request of the Indian Department, had proceeded to their reserves, we had still a very large camp remaining at Maple Creek, at which place they desired to remain for the winter. Knowing it to be the policy of the Government that these Indians should be removed from the proximity of the boundary, and located on their reserves north of the Canadian Pacific Railway line, and being fully aware how important it was that this judicious policy should be carried into effect, I was but too willing, at the request of Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, to accompany the Acting Assistant Indian Commissioner to Maple Creek for the purpose of moving the Indians as desired.

It affords me much pleasure to be able to report that the result of my mission was an eminently successful one. On mustering the Indians, I inform them that it was not the intention of the Government to allow them to remain at Maple Creek as they had no reserve there, and further that their loitering about the Canadian Pacific Railway line was contrary to their own interests. I explained to them the terms of the Vagrant Act recently extended to these Territories, stating to them that no body of men would be allowed to remain idly about the country, and that unless the wishes of the Government were acceded to, I should be forced to make arrests. In the case of "Lucky Man" who had returned from his reservation with the buck-boards and carts given him by the Indian Department, I explained to that Chief that these articles had been supplied with a view of enabling the Indians to follow agricultural pursuits on their reserves, and thus gain their own livelihood. I told "Lucky Man" that he had accepted the articles in question, and other aid from the Indian Department, upon these conditions, and that unless he promptly returned with his entire camp, to their reservation, he would be arrested.

The Indians brought forward all manner of frivolous excuses in view of having their move delayed. These excuses I would not entertain for a moment. I told the Indians so in the plainest of language, and they proceeded northward the same day.

With a strong party of men from the division at Maple Creek, I escorted the Indians some eight miles on their way northward, and remained with them while they established their first camp, making use of the detachment of police to prevent any stragglers either returning to Maple Creek or travelling southward. The day following this, I was forced to return to Regina, to be present at the adjournment of the North-West Council. Prior to my departure, however, I had instructed Superintendent Shurtliffe to watch the Indians, and telegraph the result of their movements.

I afterwards received a very satisfactory telegram from that officer, informing me that all the Indians had gone quietly on towards their reserves. There are now, I am pleased to say, no Indians at Maple Creek.

#### HORSE STEALING BY AMERICAN INDIANS IN OUR COUNTRY.

In my Annual Report of last year, I alluded to the horse stealing that went on on both sides of the line,—in the United States by our Indians and *vice versa*. I also mentioned the aid given by us to citizens from the United States in the recovery of their stolen property. As bearing on this subject I may be allowed to take the following extract from my Annual Report above alluded to. "All possible aid was invariably given towards the recovery and return, to their legitimate owners, of horses and mules stolen and brought into the Territory from the United States. Our efforts, in this respect, were accompanied by marked success, as will be seen from the instance I purpose quoting.

"During the month of May last, an American citizen from the Marias River, Montana, arrived at Fort Walsh. He gave a description of eleven horses which he believed had been stolen from him by our Indians. I sent a party of police out to the various camps and succeeded in recovering and handing over all the horses stolen, taking care that no expense was incurred by the man who had suffered the loss.

"Another case happened in the same month. On the 16th I received information to the effect that a war party of Cree Indians, belonging to Big Bear's Camp, had passed ten miles south of Fort Walsh, en route to their camp at the lake, 30 miles



east of that post, with a band of valuable horses. The brands soon showed that they had been stolen from white men south of the line. The day after this information reached me, two Americans from the Teton River, near Fort Benton, Montana, arrived at Fort Walsh. These men described fully the horses stolen from them, and brought letters from settlers relative to other horses stolen at the same time. From various admissions made by the Indians (Big Bear's followers) I learned that a war party had made a raid on an American settlement on the Teton River, stealing almost every horse. I immediately, on the arrival of the Americans, sent for Big Bear, who happened to be then at Fort Walsh, informing him that I intended starting for his camp, which I did half an hour after the arrival of the Americans, in order to recover the horses his people had stolen. I started with an officer and twenty-two men, taking Big Bear with me. The two Americans accompanied me. On the arrival at the lake I found the entire Cree camp, numbering 500 lodges. I told them I must have every horse stolen handed over to me. They obeyed and brought in, with one or two exceptions, all the horses. These exceptions were in cases where the horses had strayed, but they were subsequently brought into me. On the following morning I returned to Fort Walsh with thirty-two horses. While at the lake, I told the Indians that horse stealing, whether south of the line or not, must cease, as in every case the horses would be taken from them, and if proof could be obtained of the guilty Indians, they would be severely punished. I might mention that in the recovery of these horses I received every assistance from the Indian Chiefs, Pie-a-Pot and Little Pine.

"At Qu'Appelle, nine horses and six mules, which had been stolen from Fort Buford, U.S.A., were recovered by inspector Griesbach, of B. Division, and returned to Messrs. Leighton, Jordan & Co., their owners."

"I could mention many instances where horses, in small numbers, stolen from Montana, have been recovered and returned.

"In the early part of the season, the country in the vicinity of the Cypress Hills, was infested by horse thieves; these were principally American Indians from the Peigan Reservation, 90 miles west of Fort Shaw, Montana. Large numbers of horses were stolen from the Indians and white men in our country. In some cases the thefts committed were daring, one stable being broken into at the settlement of Fort Walsh. As a general rule, the horses so stolen could not be recovered, as they were immediately taken across the line before we were informed or able to pursue the thieves. I regret to say that those stolen horses could not be secured, though they were traced by their owners across the line, as the United States Indian Department did not show the same disposition to aid our citizens as we have invariably, as far as lay in our power, afforded them.

The following case speaks for itself:—

"A half-breed named Pelletier, was camped in the Cypress Hills, with a large number of horses. He was attacked and fired on by United States Indians, who drove off his horses across the line. He subsequently visited the Piegan Reservation, and though he saw many of his horses in the possession of the Indians, he was unable to recover them."

"I have written to Messrs. Baker & Co., requesting them to endeavour to procure, with the assistance of the Sheriff, the recovery of Pelletier's horses, as well as those stolen at a later date from the Canadian Pacific Railway Company.

"The United States military authorities have, in all cases, aided us as far as lay in their power, which is more limited than ours.

I also take the following from an official report I am just in receipt of from Superintendent Shurtliffe, the officer commanding our post at Maple Creek. That officer says:—

"Any one not familiar with the circumstances, would think, on reading the report of raids in the Montana press, that our Indians were the only guilty ones and that their people were the only sufferers. On the contrary, while our Indians were stealing from the other side, their Indians and white thieves were constantly stealing from settlers and railway contractors on this side. It was thought that when raiding was stopped from our side of the line that steps would have been taken to prevent

American Indians from stealing on this side of the line. But such was not the case and horses have been stolen every week during the past season, and up to the present time, by both Indians and whites from the other side of the line. This horse stealing has become a very serious matter, as nearly every settler along the line of road in this section of the country has lost horses during the past season.

"The Missouri River runs for a long distance through an Indian Reservation, the only settlers being such as furnish wood for the steamers, and being thickly timbered affords a harbour for all the horse thieves and hard characters of that portion of the western country.

"The settlements in this part of the North-West are close to the Cypress Hills. Raiders from the other side can steal horses and reach hiding places in Hills in one hour's time, when it is almost impossible to find them, and in a day's ride can reach the Missouri River, when they are safe from all pursuit."

I fully agree with Superintendent Shirliffe's remarks. There is no possible doubt but that our country, in the vicinity of Cypress Hills, and eastward and westward thereof, was last season infested with horse thieves (Indians and whites) from the United States. In making these statements, it must not be presumed that I, for a moment, lose sight of the fact that in the past, at times, war parties of Canadian Indians have surreptitiously crossed the boundary line, on horse stealing expeditions. As you are aware, our utmost endeavours were always put forth to prevent this; but I question if any force, however strong, could successfully bring about such a prevention. Such war parties start out in very small numbers—in some cases, man by man—having in the first place, agreed to meet at a rendezvous situated near the boundary line, in some unfrequented spot. The Americans, I am satisfied, must have similar experiences with their Indians, notwithstanding the large bodies of troops stationed throughout Montana and Dakota. And also bearing in mind that the Indian Reservations in these Territories have been established for some years.

As an evidence of the exertion we put forward, with a view of preventing any horses stolen from American territory remaining in this country, I may quote the following extract from a report made me by the officer commanding our post at Maple Creek, which bears on horse stealing during the past summer. "Three men came in from I. C. Baker & Co.'s ranch, in Montana, and stated that a war party of Cree Indians had stolen thirty-four head of their best horses. On discovering their loss, they at once followed up the Indian trail; they arrived at Fort Walsh a little in advance of the Indians. The raiders, on reaching the Cypress Hills, had divided into three parties, each of whom followed a separate trail to their camp, which was about 30 miles from Fort Walsh. Within half an hour after the arrival of these men, I had a detachment of ten men, under Sergeant Paterson, on their way to intercept the raiders. When 10 miles out they overtook seven Indians with seventeen head of horses.

Sergeant Paterson at once arrested them, and sent horses and Indians to Fort Walsh, in charge of four men. On arriving within 6 miles of the camp, he saw another party of Indians with more of the stolen horses. These were also sent to the Fort.

On reaching the camp, Sergeant Paterson found the balance of the horses stolen, with the exception of three, which the Indians afterwards stated they had left on the way. J. G. Baker's men were on their way to Montana with the recovered horses within twelve hours after their bringing in the tidings of the theft. The eleven arrested Indians of the party were afterwards sentenced to two years in the Manitoba Penitentiary. So far as our Indians were concerned, this summary justice had the effect of putting an end to their raiding expeditions."

The Indians so sent to the Manitoba Penitentiary were tried on a charge of bringing stolen property into British possessions. Many other arrests on similar charges were made during the summer and in all cases conviction followed. The sentences inflicted varied from two to five years imprisonment with hard labour. Such punishment has unquestionably been accompanied with most beneficial results, prov-

ing, as it did, that the Canadian Government was determined to use its utmost endeavours towards stamping out pernicious and criminal practices.

The decided steps taken to remove our Indians from the vicinity of the boundary line northward, to judiciously selected Indian Reservations, also speaks for itself, and I am satisfied has prevented the possibility of future raids being made into United States territory.

With regard to Superintendent Shirliffe's opinion, expressed on the statements appearing throughout the Montana press, on the subject of thefts committed by our Indians, it was natural that the press of that country should make public (with a view of suppression) any raids made into their country, from which American property holders have suffered.

The Montana press could not be expected to take up the subject of the losses suffered by us, on this side of the line, if in fact, the particulars of such losses ever became known to that country.

From official correspondence, that has lately passed on this subject, with which I have had occasion to forward various affidavits, you are already aware how severely our settlers and others have suffered, from the numerous and successful raids made from United States territory, for the purpose of horse stealing.

The presence, in our country, of a vast number of horses and cattle, employed in the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, proved a strong incentive to American horse thieves (red and white) making their way across the border, and but for the constant police surveillance maintained, our losses would have assumed enormous proportions.

I have already had occasion to remark, that the United States troops have, upon all occasions, been most anxious to aid us in the recovery of stolen property, and afforded every assistance in their power, which, it is to be regretted, is much more limited than our own, noticeable from the fact that a horse thief, once crossing Canadian territory into the United States, cannot be arrested and punished for the crime committed, though the property in his possession may be recovered.

#### ABANDONMENT OF FORT WALSH.

For some considerable time it had been your intention to abandon the old Fort Walsh post, and abandonment was desirable for many reasons.

In the first place, the site was, from a military point of view, a most objectionable one. The rude buildings, always considered but a temporary refuge, had become utterly dilapidated.

The post, too, being some 30 miles south from the located line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, rendered a change of site imperative, in addition to the fact of its being a temptation to straggling bands of lazy Indians whose desire was to loaf about the post, and when in a destitute condition, make demands for assistance from the Government.

I therefore, acting under your authority, had the post demolished; the work being performed by our own men, commencing on the 23rd May, and concluding on the 11th of June. The servicable portion of the lumber of which the old buildings were composed, was freighted to the camp established at Maple Creek, a point on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, where the division previously stationed at Fort Walsh was encamped during the past summer.

#### ABANDONMENT OF WOOD MOUNTAIN POST.

In my Annual Report of last year, in alluding to our Post at Wood Mountain, I said:—

"As I have previously reported our present post at Wood Mountain as unfit to quarter men and horses;

"I would recommend that a new post be erected there sufficiently large to accommodate one officer, twenty-five men and twenty-five horses."



During the past summer, finding the old Post utterly uninhabitable, and it being impracticable to erect a new post while building operations were being carried on at Maple Creek, Medicine Hat, Fort Macleod and Calgary, I decided to withdraw the detachment previously stationed there. I therefore ordered Inspector Macdonell and his command, with the exception of one man (left in charge of stores) in to headquarters. Later in the season, Inspector Macdonell, with a small detachment, returned to Wood Mountain, with a view of ascertaining what was going on in that section of the country, and also with the intention of affecting a sale of such stores as were no longer serviceable, or that it was not considered judicious to freight to headquarters.

I have already forwarded a report from Inspector Macdonell as to the result of his trip, with a return showing the stores disposed of, those freighted to Regina, and those remaining stored at Wood Mountain.

The position of Wood Mountain is an important one. Various trails from the Missouri River and other points in the United States, run into it. A considerable number of settlers are to be found in the vicinity.

From the proximity of Wood Mountain to the International Boundary Line, it may, and most probably will, in the future, be found that attempts will be made to run cargoes of whiskey into our Territories, and smuggle in various classes of other goods. I have, therefore, to repeat last year's recommendation, to the effect that a Post be established there.

#### ESTABLISHMENT OF A POLICE POST AT FORT PITT.

Acting under the direction of His Honor, the Lieutenant-Governor, a detachment, consisting of one officer (Inspector Dickens) and twenty-five men was, during the month of September last, stationed at Fort Pitt, and a police post established there. This was done from reports which had reached His Honor, to the effect that the Indians on reserves in that vicinity were likely to give serious trouble.

Since the stationing of our men there, however, everything has so far, been quiet. Though I found it impracticable to visit Fort Pitt myself, I am nevertheless, of opinion that the establishing of a post there, has been productive of good results.



## DISTRIBUTION State of the Force, compiled from Latest Returns.

Division	Station.	Officers.					Serg'nts.		Corporals.	Constables.	Total.	Tot'l strength of Division.	Remarks.
		Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons.	Asst. Surgeons.	Staff.	Duty.					
"A"	Maple Creek .....		1			1	4	3	3	43	55		
do	Medicine Hat .....			1				1	1	14	17	72	
"B"	Regina .....	1	*2	4	1		7	6	5	114	140		*Supt. Cotton, Adjutant.
do	Shoal Lake .....								1	1	2		
do	Qu'Appelle .....								1	4	5		
do	Moose Jaw .....									2	2		
do	Moosomin .....									2	2		
do	Winnipeg .....			1				1	1	5	8		
do	Wood Mountain .....								1		1		
do	Fort Pelly .....								1	1	2	162	
"C"	Fort Macleod .....		1	2			3	5	3	64	78		
do	Stand Off .....								1	2	3		
do	Kootenay .....								1	3	4		
do	Pincher Creek .....									2	2		
do	Piegan Reserve .....									2	2		
do	St. Mary's .....							1		2	3	92	
"D"	Battleford .....			1			2	1	3	35	42		
do	Fort Pitt .....			1					1	24	26		
do	Prince Albert .....							1	1	9	11		
do	Ft. Saskatchewan .....		1	1			1	1	1	21	26	105	
"E"	Calgary .....		*1	2		1	3	4	5	60	76		*Supt. McIlree, on leave.
do	End of O.P.R. ....							1		3	4		
do	Padmore .....								1	3	4		
do	The "Gap" .....									3	3	87	
	Total strength..	1	6	13	1	2	20	25	31	419	518	518	

RETURN showing the number of Men discharged from the Force between the 30th November, 1882, and 30th November, 1883, and the Cause of Discharge; also, the Number of Re-engaged Men and Recruits.

Cause.	Number.
Expiration of term of service .....	5
Discharged by special authority .....	15
Invalided .....	27
Deserted .....	25
Deaths .....	2
Transferred to Indian Department .....	1
Total discharged .....	75
Time expired men re-engaged .....	9
Recruits engaged .....	110
Total engaged and recruited .....	119

RECRUITING DEPOT ESTABLISHED IN WINNIPEG.

A recruiting depot, the establishment of which is one officer and ten men, has, under your authority, been established in Winnipeg since last spring. The class of men there accepted for service in the force has, I think, been good—of course, the short service of many of the recruits so accepted does not supply a sound data upon which to base a fair surmise as to their future capabilities; though my present opinion is, we will not suffer disappointment on that score.

DISTRIBUTION STATE OF HORSES OF THE FORCE, FROM LATEST RETURNS.

Division.	Station.	No.	Remarks.
"A "	Maple Creek.....	40	
	Medicine Hat.....	8	
"B "	Regina.....	50	
	Swan River.....	1	
	Qu'Appelle.....	2	
	Winnipeg.....	3	
"C "	Fort McLeod.....	61	
	St. Mary's.....	5	
	Pincher Creek.....	41	At Government farm.
	Stand Off.....	4	
	Kootenay.....	4	
	Piegan Reserve.....	2	
"D "	Battleford.....	23	
	Prince Albert.....	5	
	Fort Pitt.....	6	
	Edmonton.....	17	
"E "	Calgary.....	67	
	Edmonton.....	4	
	Padmore.....	3	
	The "Gap".....	4	
Total .....		355	

REMOUNTS.

The following remounts were taken on the strength of the force this year:—

Thirty Canadian horses were purchased in Ontario by the Department; 49 purchased by me from the Stewart Rancho Company; 5 Canadian horses in Winnipeg; 2 Bronchoes purchased in Regina, and 1 at Calgary.

The Canadian horses were brought to this post by Inspector Neale, Supply Officer. They proved a serviceable lot and suitable in all respects to the requirements demanded of them. I regret to state that one or two of them, after arrival in this country, contracted that fatal disease "glanders," and thus had to be destroyed. The horses purchased from the Stewart Rancho Company are of the native breed known as "Bronchos." They were selected from a band driven into Fort McLeod for inspection. Those accepted are particularly fine animals, all adapted to saddle purposes, and I am perfectly satisfied that they will prove themselves thoroughly serviceable.

Once broken (which they now are) this class of horse is docile and hardy, making excellent saddle horses of strong constitution, accustomed to prairie life, and well able to withstand the hardships they are necessarily exposed to in the performance of our work.

The three horses purchased at Winnipeg and the two at Regina, are excellent ones.

## BUILDING OPERATIONS.

Building has been carried on extensively during the past year.

This post (Regina) which was in course of erection at the date of the last Annual Report, has been completed. New barracks at Fort McLeod to replace those now in use, are in course of erection. New posts are about completed at Medicine Hat and Maple Creek, and some additional buildings have been erected at Calgary.

Ground plans of all these posts, on a scale suitable for lithographing and incorporating in a printed report, are attached. The plans show the general arrangement, size of each building, and the purpose for which each is used.

The post at Regina is composed principally of portable buildings, supplied by James Reilly & Co., of Sherbrooke, Quebec, and Messrs. Logan & O'Doherty, of Ottawa, Ontario.

A detailed description of the construction of these buildings was given in last year's Annual Report. The following portable buildings have been erected:—

	Feet.
21 Portable houses .....	16 x 48
4 " " .....	16 x 24
5 " kitchens .....	12 x 16
5 " " .....	10 x 18 (Lean to)
5 " stables .....	30 x 50

In addition to these, the following buildings have been erected by contract:—

1 Guard room.....	24 x 48
1 Supply store .....	30 x 100
1 Barrack room, 26 ft. x 60 ft., with wing .....	20 x 26
1 Mess room, 26 ft. x 60 ft., with wing .....	20 x 26
1 Coal shed.....	24 x 100
1 Waggon shed .....	24 x 35
1 Bakery.....	16 x 24
1 Ice house .....	

Carpenters have been employed in repairing buildings, fitting up officers' quarters, and making additions as follows:—

2 Kitchens.....	12 x 16, hospital and sergeants' mess.
4 " .....	16 x 16, Officers' quarters.
4 Rooms.....	15 x 16 " "
1 " .....	16 x 22 " "
1 Supply store.....	

In my last year's Annual Report, I called your attention to the fact, that the portable buildings had suffered very much, through the severity of the climate, and having been erected in mid winter they received much rougher treatment than they otherwise would have done. The sections of which the buildings are composed separated, roofs leaked, especially in the Logan & O'Doherty buildings, and floors warped and twisted. It was therefore found necessary to batten sixteen of the buildings, to shingle nine of the Logan & O'Doherty, and to lay floors in eight of the Reilly buildings. The remaining thirteen houses should be shingled.

The officers' quarters have been partitioned, ceiled, oiled and varnished in the interior. These repairs have rendered all the buildings very comfortable. Some few improvements can yet be made in those used as barrack rooms. The ceilings, which are now barely 8 feet in height, should be raised to the roof, giving about 11 feet. This would render the barrack rooms much more healthy and comfortable, and give them a better appearance.

Better ventilation could easily be provided by a ventilating shaft, 10 inches square placed in each building, and closed with an air regulator.



The stables, as erected by the contractors, were without flooring. They were floored with 2 inch planking, divided into stalls, and fitted up with feed boxes. Ventilators were added to the Reilly stables.

A contract was made in December last, with James Reilly, for the construction of a guard room, 24 ft. x 48 ft., with 12 ft. walls, and was completed in April last. There are ten cells placed in the centre of the building, five on each side, with a corridor all round. Barred gates lead from the guard room, which is 15 ft. x 24 ft., into the corridor. The cell walls, floor and ceiling are of two thicknesses, with sheet iron between, to prevent the prisoners from cutting out. Ventilation is provided for by an opening 6 inches square in the top of each cell, near the ceiling, and large ventilators in the guard room and corridor—giving ample ventilation to the whole building. The sills of the windows are 7 feet from the floor, and are strongly barred by  $\frac{7}{8}$  in. round iron. Each tier of cells is locked by a combination of levers, worked by a single lever arm in the guard room. All the cell doors can be unlocked in a very short time, preventing the very serious danger from fire which exists in a wooden prison.

In August last, a contract was made for the erection of a barrack and mess room, supply store, coal and waggon shed. These buildings were completed in the beginning of December. The exterior walls of the barrack, mess rooms and supply store are of two thicknesses, with a layer of felt paper between.

The barrack and mess rooms are lathed and plastered on the interior, and are well lighted. Storm sashes are fitted on each window, roofs are shingled, and chimnies are built of brick. The supply store is lined on the interior with dressed lumber, and fitted up with the necessary shelving. There is a cellar 75 ft. x 20 ft., under this building, for keeping vegetables, &c. The coal and waggon shed, ice house and bakery are of suitable construction.

A sidewalk, 4 feet in width, has been laid around the square. This portion of work was done by own carpenters and men.

Drainage is very important in a permanent post like Regina, unfortunately an underground system cannot be adopted. The outlet would necessarily be in the "Pile of Bones" Creek.

The only method of preventing the evil results which arise from want of good sewerage is to carefully collect and remove all refuse to a safe distance, all being impressed with the necessity of such precaution.

The drains, well revetted, should be constructed to carry away surplus surface water.

An attempt was at first made to procure a supply of good water by drilling and sinking wrought iron pipes, 6 inches in diameter. Four wells of this class were put down to depths varying from 60 to 105 feet. A moderate supply of water was obtained, but owing to the tardy flow, and the small capacity of the tubes, these wells were easily pumped dry. It was therefore found necessary to dig a large well which, with an increased capacity, would form a reservoir, and thus a sufficient quantity of water would be obtained. A well 60 feet in depth and 6 feet in diameter, cribbed with wood, was put down. The water rises in it to about 25 feet from the surface, giving about 6,000 gallons of water. At present the water is pumped up by hand. Some better system should be adopted which would afford protection against fire, and be more convenient. The cheapest and simplest would be to erect a tower, about 30 feet high, carrying a tank with a capacity of 4,000 or 5,000 gallons. About 2,000 gallons per day would be required for the water supply of the post. A small engine, such as is used on the Canadian Pacific Railway, should be employed to force the water into the tank. Pipes should be laid to the stables and different buildings. Fire hose, to be attached to the water pipes, should be supplied.

In March last, I was informed that the site which had been selected for the erection of the new post at Fort MacLeod had been approved, and that the erection of a new post was to be commenced during the following summer. The site chosen is about two and a half miles west of the old post, on the bench land overlooking the



"Old Man's River," and on the south side of it. Every care was taken in the selection of the site.

The soil is dry and gravelly. Good drainage is obtainable. Plenty of fresh water near at hand, and good grazing ground in the immediate vicinity. An uninterrupted view is afforded.

The contract for the erection of the post was made in August last, with the North-Western Coal and Navigation Company. The post, when completed, will consist of the following buildings:—

	Ft.	Ft.	Ft.
3 Officers quarters .....	30	x 24	x 14
With a kitchen 20 ft. square.			
2 Barrack Rooms.....	102	x 28	x 14
With wing extending back from centre 28 ft. by 78 ft. by 14 ft.			
1 Sergeants' mess .....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Sergeants' quarters .....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Recreation and billiard room .....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Guard room, 10 cells.....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Artizan's building.....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Division office and orderly room building.....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Hospital.....	50	x 24	x 12
With wings 24 ft. square on either side and one small detached building.			
2 Store houses.....	100	x 26	x 14
3 Stables.....	116	x 30	x 14
1 Harness room .....	50	x 24	x 12
1 Coal house.....	50	x 24	x 8
1 Bakery .....	24	x 24	x 12
1 Blacksmith's shop.....	24	x 24	x 12
1 Waggon shed .....	100	x 16	
1 Latrine, men's.....	16	x 8	
1 " Sergeants'.....	12	x 8	

The principal buildings are laid out in a rectangle, 484 ft. long by 254 ft. wide, with officers' quarters on west side, barrack rooms facing them on the opposite side. offices, guard room, recreation room, sergeants mess and quarters, on the north side, with stables, store rooms, harness room, opposite; the remaining buildings are outside the "square."

The buildings are of the following general construction: All buildings rest on foundation blocks about 12 in. square, and placed at intervals of 6 ft. These blocks have a firm bearing on the hard, gravelly soil, a thin layer of soil and mold being removed. All sills are 8 in. square, floor beams 2 in. by 8 in., and are 2 ft. apart; framing 2 in. by 6 in., and are 18 in. apart, with 6 in. square corner posts. Plates of two 2 in. by 6 in. scantling, firmly spiked together. Rafters 2 in. by 6 in. strongly braced and firmly attached to ceiling joists, which are 2 in. by 8 in.

Every precaution is taken to strongly brace the framing and roofs, to prevent any damage resulting from the high winds which prevail at Fort McLeod

All outside walls are of common 1 in. boarding, covered with tar paper, and then sided up with  $\frac{5}{8}$  in. siding, 6 in. wide, and lap of  $\frac{7}{8}$  in.

The floors, throughout, are of two thicknesses, with tarred paper between. Roofs are shingled, with felt paper between shingles and sheeting. The window casings and door frames are of neat appearance. The officers' quarters, barrack rooms, mess room, hospital, offices and recreation room, are all lathed and plastered in the interior; the guard room and store houses are lined with dressed lumber. All doors leading to the exterior are 3 ft. x 7 ft. and 1  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. thick; inside doors, 2 ft. 6 in. x 6 ft. 8 in. and 1 in. thick; with the exception of the barrack rooms all the doors are 3 ft. 7 in. The windows in all the buildings have twelve lights, 12 in. x 16 in., except in

the kitchens of the officers' quarters and store and harness rooms, which are each of twelve lights, 10 in. x 12 in.

All buildings are painted a light grey, and trimmed with a darker shade of the same colour. The wood work and casings in the interior are painted the same colour. Roofs are painted with fireproof paint.

Chimnies are of zinc, 14 in. square, with a circular flue, 7 in. in diameter, thus giving a large air space, which is utilized as a ventilator; they project 4 in. above the peak of the roof, and pass through the ceiling.

Owing to the distance from the railway, 138 miles, it was impossible to construct them of brick. Where stove pipes are carried through partitions, they are surrounded by 3 inches of concrete.

The barrack buildings have been constructed on a general plan, which was forwarded by the Department at Ottawa, and are admirably suited for the purpose.

All possible care having been taken to insure health, convenience and comfort. A hall 9 ft. wide, divides each building into two large barrack rooms, 26 ft. x 46 ft. 6 in.; ceiling 12 ft.; well lighted, and each giving ample accomodation to twenty men. The hall, continued on to the wing, leads into the mess room; wash room and bath rooms open off on each side of the hall. Beyond the mess room is a kitchen, with pantry and store room attached. The woodwork of these buildings is only oiled and varnished, giving a very light and cheerful appearance. Each barrack room is provided with ventilating shafts with regulators, giving 1 cubic inch of ventilation per 60 cubic feet of air.

Each of the officers' quarters consists of four rooms on the ground floor, with two small appartments in the attic.

The Sergeants' mess building is suitably divided up, having an anteroom 15 ft. x 24 ft., mess room 23 ft. x 24 ft. and kitchen 12 ft. x 16 ft., with pantry off.

A building 50 ft. x 24 ft., has been divided up into rooms each 12 ft. square for Sergeants' quarters.

The recreation room is divided into two rooms, one for reading the other for a billiard room.

The guard room, with the addition of a prison yard, 40 ft. x 30 ft., has been constructed on the same plan as the one at Regina, a description of which has already been given.

Store rooms are lined and ceiled with matched ceiling lumber.

An office for the Quartermaster-Sergeant, and a small room for the storeman, are partitioned off the end of No. 2 building.

The harness shop has been suitably fitted up.

Plans of the stables were also furnished by the Department. It was thought advisable to substitute for the open roof, shown on these plans, three ventilators, a central one 6 ft. square, and one on either side 5 ft. square. This change was made to insure the requisite warmth. Each stable is divided into 38 stalls, each 6 ft. x 10 ft., the partition between being made of 2 in. plank with a neat capping. The stables are well lighted by a window in each stall, and semi-circular lights over the doors. The flooring in the stalls is given a slight fall of 1 in. in 20 in. from front to rear.

The hospital is capable of holding fourteen patients. The main entrance is into a hall 10 ft. wide, and 24 ft. long, to be used as a waiting room. Surgery, 18 ft. x 19 ft., opens off this hall. There are two wards, each 24 ft. square, with 11 ft. ceiling, well lighted and ventilated. Steward's sleeping and dining room, 12 ft. x 15 ft., with kitchen and store rooms off, complete the building. A small separate building, 11 ft. square, for use as a bath, wash room, and latrine, is attached to No. 2 ward, by a passage 7 ft. long.

Coal and waggon sheds, blacksmith's shop and latrines are of suitable construction.

An underground magazine, 18 ft. x 22 ft., and 8 ft. deep, with sides strongly revetted, covered with 3 in. concrete, and 3 ft. earth, has been constructed. A ventilator, 5 ft. square, passes from the interior, and projects slightly above the earth

covering. The floor is raised 8 in. above the ground. There is an interior covering with a clear space of 18 in. from the exterior wall. Shelves, for the reception of the ammunition, are fitted up in the centre, with a passage 3 ft. clear around. On either side of the entrance there is a small window with a shelf for placing a light to obviate the necessity of taking a lamp into the magazine. Steps 4 ft. wide, with 14 in. tread, lead up to the entrance. Doors are of two thickness, nailed diagonally together, covered with sheet iron, and securely locked. It is drained by an underground drain 200 ft. long.

The capacity of the magazine is :—

150,000 rounds Winchester ammunition.

25,000 do revolver do.

10 kegs (service) powder.

The lumber used in the construction of this post was obtained from a limit in the "Porcupine Hills," about 20 miles west of Fort McLeod, and owned by the North-Western Coal and Navigation Company. It is a species of pine, but differs materially from that of Ontario or Quebec, partaking more of the nature of hemlock, being very hard, tough, and holding nails firmly.

Carpenters' tools in working lose their edge quickly. Much of it is very free from knots, and when oiled and varnished it develops a beautiful grain.

Every precaution was taken to prevent any serious results from shrinking. All casings, framings, door frames, and wainscoting are made of seasoned lumber. Ample lap was allowed in the siding; floors were so laid, that in case of shrinkage they can be easily taken up and relaid.

Upwards of 1,000,000 feet of lumber will have been used in the construction of this post, when completed. All of this had to be transported the distance of 28 miles, over a rough trail by a bull train, and by far the greater part of it, on the signing of the contract in August last, was uncut. All hardware, paints, oils, window sashes, doors, lime, &c., was purchased in Winnipeg, and taken *via* the Canadian Pacific Railway to Medicine Hat, 660 miles, thence overland to Fort McLeod, a further distance of 138 miles.

From this some adequate idea of the many difficulties which the contractors had to contend with may be imagined, and the manner in which they have surmounted them, speaks volumes for their energy and resources.

The building has been carried on with marvellous rapidity, and is now approaching completion. So far, the manager of the company, has done the work in a thoroughly satisfactory manner. Certain improvements, which are not included in the contract, will have to be done. The post should be enclosed with a light picket fence, 7 feet in height.

A sidewalk 4 feet in width should be laid around the entire square, and to the hospital. Shelving is required for pantry, store-rooms and hospital.

Shelves of neat construction are required in the barrack-room. The windows are not fitted with storm sashes; this should be done.

All outside doors require porches. No provision has yet been made for water supply, which should be sufficient for security against fire, and for ordinary daily use. Judging by the springs which are in the bank near at hand to the Fort, an ample supply could be obtained by sinking a well, 6 feet in diameter, to a depth of 40 feet. It should be centrally situated, but far enough from any building to prevent its being controlled by a fire.

With regard to the best manner in which a cheap and sufficient supply of water could be obtained, I am of opinion that a tank erected in a tower, together with a small engine, such as recommended for Regina, would be the best method to employ. The daily supply should be about 3,000 gallons, and a reserve of about 2,000 gallons in case of fire.

Owing to the favourable situation of Fort McLeod, a comparatively cheap and convenient system of underground drainage can be adopted. About 2,000 lineal feet of drainage, of an average depth of 7 feet, would be required, with a clear opening of 1 foot square.



If a water supply, such as I have recommended, should be adopted, pipes could be easily laid in the underground drains to the stables, barrack rooms, and other buildings.

Water closets could be connected with drains.

Owing to the abandonment of Fort Walsh, it was necessary to erect new barracks in that vicinity. It was decided to erect small posts, each capable of holding twenty-five men and horses.

At Maple Creek, which is about 32 miles north-west of the site of old Fort Walsh, and is on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, and at Medicine Hat, 65 miles west of Maple Creek, and also on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, all possible care was taken in the selection of the sites for these posts.

The post at Maple Creek is about 2 miles south-west of the railway station. The soil is sandy and dry. Good drainage is procurable.

At Medicine Hat a site was chosen on the north side of the Saskatchewan River, about a mile east of the town. This site is an exceptionally good one. The contract for this post and the one at Maple Creek was also entered into with the North-Western Coal and Navigation Company, the posts to consist of the following buildings:—

	Ft.	Ft.
1 Officers' quarters.....	36	x 48
1 Barrack room, 72 x 28, with wing extending from centre.....	68	x 28
1 Recreation and orderly room .....	24	x 40
1 Guard room.....	24	x 24
1 Sergeant's Mess.....	24	x 40
1 Quartermaster's store .....	24	x 40
2 Stables, each.....	30	x 50
1 Blacksmith's shop .....	24	x 24
1 Coal shed.....	16	x 24
1 Waggon shed.....	50	x 16
1 Bakery at Maple Creek.....	24	x 24
1 Bakery at Medicine Hat.....	12	x 12
1 Latrine .....	8	x 12

A portable building, 16 ft. x 48 ft., was taken from Regina and erected at Maple Creek for a hospital.

All the buildings are of the same construction as those at Fort McLeod, with the exception that "up and down" battening is used, instead of siding, and chimnies are of brick.

The erection of these posts was only begun in August, and they are now almost completed.

Storm sashes and porches are required, also shelving.

These posts should be inclosed with a fence the same as recommended for Fort Macleod.

The following additional buildings have been erected at Calgary:—

	Ft.	Ft.
1 Barrack room.....	110	x 30
With mess room 30 ft. square, and kitchen 15 ft. square, attached.		
2 Stables, each.....	30	x 90
1 Orderly room.....	25	x 50
1 Store room.....	75	x 30
1 Officers' quarters.. ..	24	x 36
With kitchen attached.		

The buildings are of the same construction as those erected last year. The walls of the building throughout are 9 ft. The chinks are filled with mortar. Floors  $\frac{1}{2}$  in., planed lumber, tongued and grooved. The roofs are shingled. As the post now stands it consists of:—



- 2 Officers' quarters.
- 2 Barrack rooms.
- 2 Stables.
- 1 Quartermaster's store.
- 1 Guard room.
- 1 Orderly room and Sergeant-Major's quarters.
- 1 Hospital.

If the present strength of the force at Fort Calgary is maintained the following additional buildings are urgently required to complete this post:—

	Ft.	Ft.
1 Artisan's building.....	65	x 25
1 Sergeant's mess.....	25	x 50
1 Recreation room.....	25	x 50
1 Bakery.....	30	ft. square
1 Officers' quarters.....	24	x 30
1 Sick stable.....	30	x 40
1 Wash-house.....	30	ft. square
1 Magazine, same as at Fort McLeod.....		

These buildings should be of the same general construction as those erected at Fort McLeod.

The contract for those now erected was made prior to railway communication, and consequently they had to be constructed in the manner already described. The present officers' quarters, barrack building and orderly room, should be lathed and plastered, and all buildings should be clap-boarded on the outside.

They should be painted, the roofs with fire-proof paint.

The post should be enclosed with a picket fence.

I would recommend that the same system already recommended for Regina and Fort McLeod, for water supply, be adopted at Calgary.

The site of our Post at Calgary, though in itself an excellent one, has been rendered undesirable by the advent of the railway, which passes within a few hundred feet of the front of it.

A town is rapidly springing up close to it, and in a few years it will be completely surrounded.

If the present buildings could be disposed of without loss to the Government, it would be advisable to erect a new post at a more suitable distance from the town.

By the completion of the new buildings at Fort McLeod, the erection of additional ones at Calgary, most comfortable and commodious quarters will have been provided for the greater part of the Force.

The only buildings out of repair are those at Fort Saskatchewan. New barracks will require to be erected for the accommodation of the detachment stationed at that place during the coming year.

I am quite safe in saying that the efficiency of the Force will be greatly improved by the additional comfort and health which is afforded by the new quarters.

#### ARTILLERY BRANCH.

The artillery armament of the force is as follows, viz.:—Two 9-pr. R. M. L. guns, four 7-pr. mountain guns (bronze), and two small mortars. The two 9-pr. guns and two small mortars are at Fort McLeod. Two of the 7-pr. guns being at Calgary and two at headquarters, the various projectiles and stores appertaining to the mountain guns are proportionately divided between the last two places mentioned. I have previously reported that the carriages and limbers of the 7-pr. guns are virtually unserviceable, and last year I recommended that carriages and limbers of the Imperial pattern be purchased. On close inquiry, however, it was ascertained that such purchase would have entailed a very considerable expenditure. Carriages and

limbers suitable for our purposes can be manufactured in this country at a much smaller cost than would ensue were a purchase made from England.

The Supply officer at headquarters now has the required material for manufacture, and I trust that next summer may find us in possession of sufficient skilled labour to make carriages and limbers in this country.

#### SADDLERY.

It will be remembered that in my Annual Report of last year I recommended and described a pattern of Californian saddles, which I considered suitable for our work.

One hundred of these saddles were purchased and supplied to us. After having given them a thorough test, I was pleased to be able to report most favourably thereon.

All officers commanding divisions in which the new saddles were in use, report highly of them.

In October last, I forwarded you a communication from Staff Sergeant Horner, Acting Saddler Major. You will observe how favourably this non-commissioned officer, who is a practical saddler and a thorough workman, speaks of the saddles in question. From Sergeant Horner's statement and my own personal knowledge, I am confident that we have at last procured a really serviceable article. I am pleased to be able to make this statement, as in the past the question of the most suitable saddle for the force was a vexed one, and brought about much debate.

I would recommend that in future purchases the minor changes that Sergeant Horner speaks of be pointed out to the manufacturers. The doing away with tapaderos ought to make the saddles somewhat less expensive. We have already found it expedient to remove the tapaderos on the saddles we now have.

Of the original saddles, "Universal" pattern, supplied the Force so far back as 1874, none are really now serviceable. It is imperative that a further purchase of at least 250 Californian saddles be made. With these saddles, an equal number of numnahs will be required.

The last batch of numnahs supplied, though presenting a good appearance when new, have not worn well. A good number of them have, therefore, become prematurely unserviceable through fair wear and tear. These numnahs (100) require to be replaced. The best material for their manufacture is that known as "English felt."

#### BITS.

The bits and bridoons of the "Whitman" make, are of excellent shape; the side springs, however, by which the bits are attached to the halter bridle, should be stronger and the bit itself a *little wider*. With our large horses, we find that bits of the old pattern do injury to the outside of the horses' mouths (owing to the narrowness of the bit itself) from the friction produced by the pressure of the check-piece, from the corner of the mouth upwards to the bridle ring, to which the bit spring is attached.

#### BARRACK FURNITURE.

In the estimates for the coming year, you will observe that I have included the barrack furniture required, and I venture most respectfully to impress upon you the importance that attaches to the immediate supply of these articles.

I am aware that in the past the difficulties of transport prevented such articles being supplied; then again, many of our posts were merely temporary ones. Now, however, all such difficulties are removed, and I cannot too strongly recommend this subject receiving immediate attention, as it bears directly on the comfort of every non-commissioned officer and man in the force.

The necessity of our barrack rooms presenting a clean and respectable appearance (which can never be accomplished with rough and improvised barrack furniture) bears on efficiency as well as comfort.

#### TRANSPORT.

The "Speight" waggons supplied last year have proved very serviceable, though in future purchases I would recommend that they would be somewhat lighter in construction. Now that we are in a position to avail ourselves of railway transport, in some cases two horses to a waggon will answer our purpose; nevertheless, all waggons should be so constructed as to admit of four horses being employed.

Waggons supplied require brakes. In the "Speight" waggons, the lever by which the brake is worked is too far back to be used conveniently from the driver's seat. This, however, can be easily obviated.

#### BUCK-BOARDS.

We urgently require an additional supply of buck-boards. Experience has taught us that an iron spring under the bed of the buck-board, on the front axle, is a mistake. Of this there is no possible doubt. The proper place for the spring is under the seat. Buck-boards might, with advantage, be supplied with light brakes.

#### CLOTHING AND KIT

The clothing and kit supplied last year are, with few exceptions, of most excellent quality and make.

The exceptions I speak of, I purpose hereafter fully reporting upon, in a detailed manner.

#### ARMS.

The new pattern Winchester rifle supplied is a most excellent arm, and of very superior manufacture. It is, in every respect, well adapted to our use. The same remarks apply, with equal force, to the new revolvers.

#### MANNER OF CARRYING CARBINES ON HORSEBACK.

The manner of carrying the Winchester carbines on horseback is a subject that, in the past, has been a vexed one. Many different opinions have existed throughout the Force. Having given the matter careful consideration, and bearing in mind the various results of the long practical experience acquired by us, I have arrived at the following conclusion: We must have two separate and distinct methods of carrying the carbine on horseback.

1st. In a bucket attached to the saddle.

2nd. By its being attached to a sling on the carbine itself, such sling passing across the rider's body, the stock resting in a small open leather shop, attached to the saddle.

THE BUCKET to be used in long marches, where there is no probability of the men coming into action, and also on ordinary mounted (drill) parades.

THE SLING to be used in cases where a probability exists of men coming into action at any moment; and again by men sent out in small numbers, on detachment or patrolling duty.

As the horse has, in any case, to bear the weight of the carbine, it is obvious, that as far as possible, consistent with safety, the rider should be relieved of its weight and encumbrance. Thus, on long marches, where a large body of men are employed, the bucket is the proper place for the carbine. And on ordinary drill parades, carrying the carbine in the bucket is decidedly the most convenient way, it presents a neater



and more uniform appearance than could otherwise be obtained, besides allowing the man to be perfectly free in controlling and guiding his horse.

In cases where there is a possibility of men coming into action at any moment, the sling should most certainly be employed, as the means of carrying the carbine. It can readily be unslung *when necessary*, thus not forcing the man to carry it in his hand at the "advance" or "carry" arms, as would be imperative were a bucket only used, when the carbine is drawn therefrom. Should any accident happen to the horse by which the rider be thrown, or should the animal be shot, the sling, in the event of such casualties arising, precludes the possibility of the man being separated from his carbine, or, in other words, being deprived of his most important means of defence.

When men are sent out in small numbers on detachment or patrolling duties, their safety, in cases of sudden, or other attack, must depend solely on their personal efforts put forward in defence. In all such cases, the carbine should be carried in the sling. My previous remarks on the possibility of a man being separated from his carbine, apply here, with still greater force. The sling would also be of much service when men (*on foot*) are placed on sentry in winter, during which season, in many portions of the Territory, the climate is so severe, that carrying the carbine in the manner usually employed, is productive of more or less suffering from "cold hands."

By having a sling, the carbine could be slung under the arm, the sling passing over the shoulder. This method would be convenient, and remove the objection above alluded to, where the carbines are carried without slings.

#### DRILL AND TARGET PRACTICE.

As far as practicable, non-commissioned officers and men at all posts and out posts have gone through a course of drill (mounted and dismounted.)

The constant and imperative demands made on us in the performance of police duty, at times interfered with drills and courses of instruction as laid down.

The drill and instruction of recruits arriving at headquarters was interfered with as little as possible.

We have constructed several good rifle ranges, each division going through a course of target and revolver practice.

Riding instruction is still being continued at posts, when the climate permits of such work being carried on in the open air.

#### DRILL SHED AND RIDING SCHOOL.

Now that a permanent headquarters has been established, I feel that we shall no longer suffer a want long felt, viz., the formation of a depot of instruction, through which all recruits should pass prior to being sent to duty. In fact, during the past season, such instruction was carried out as far as practicable. The pressing want of men for duty in the west forced us to make the course of instruction of shorter duration than would otherwise have been advisable.

It is obvious that during the winter months our police duty is lightest. For this reason, a greater number of men are then available for drill purposes. We are sadly in want of a suitable building at headquarters, which could be used as a drill shed and riding school, and I strongly recommend that one be erected during the coming spring or summer. The severity of the winter in this portion of the Territories renders it utterly impossible to carry out, in the open air, any drills whatsoever, mounted or dismounted.

#### DRILL INSTRUCTORS.

I beg to recommend, that the services of three thoroughly competent Drill Instructors should be obtained from the Imperial authorities. As I have already fully explained the class of men from which I think such Instructors should be



selected; I will not again enter into the matter in detail, I have but to renew my recommendation, and express a hope that you will authorize its being promptly acted upon.

#### THE APPOINTMENT OF A QUALIFIED ARMOURER SERGEANT.

The appointment of a properly qualified Armourer Sergeant, made during the past summer, was a particularly good one. Previous to this we experienced much inconvenience from the want of skilled labour to carry out the necessary repairs of small arms.

The Armourer Sergeant is now stationed, and will remain, at head quarters, to which place I have had unservicable arms (rifles and revolvers) from other posts sent for repairs. Much work has been, and is now being done. The arms thus placed in servicable condition are returned into the supply store, and will hereafter be available for re-issue throughout the divisions.

#### THE POLICE ACT.

Clause No. 19 of the Act under which the Force now serves, reads as follows:

"If any member of the Force, having deserted, absented himself without leave, or refused to do duty therein, be found in any part of Canada other than the North-West Territories, he shall, on conviction thereof, be liable to forfeit and pay for every such offence any sum, not exceeding one hundred dollars, or to be imprisoned and kept at hard labour for any term not exceeding twelve months, or both; and upon the trial of any offender under this section, it shall not be necessary to produce or give in evidence the original engagement or agreement to serve in the Force signed by such offender, but such engagement may be proved by parol evidence or by a certificate signed by the Commissioner, Assistant Commissioner, or any Superintendent or Inspector of the Force, giving the date and period of such engagement, and it shall not be necessary *prima facie* to prove the signature to such certificate, which shall be held to be genuine, unless it be expressly alleged by the offender not to be so."

Should a man desert from the Force and be captured in the North-West Territory he is almost invariably awarded the full year's imprisonment, not too great for so serious and disgraceful an offence, while on the other hand, should he succeed in effecting his escape to any of the older Provinces, and afterwards be brought before a magistrate on a charge of desertion, he is allowed the option of a fine or imprisonment, and seldom to the maximum amount provided for in the clause above quoted.

Provision should, I think, be made for the punishment of desertion by imprisonment in all cases.

#### THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES ACT.

I have already recommended a change which, I think might, with advantage be made in the North-West Territories Act.

I venture to here quote my previous remarks on the subject, and renew my recommendation:—

"I consider it advisable that some change should be made in the North-West Territories Act, in as far as it relates to the punishment of offenders, convicted of liquor dealing or having it in their possession.

"At present, in case of non-payment of fines, or when sent to jail for second offence, persons cannot be sentenced to hard labour while undergoing their imprisonment.

"I would suggest that the North-West Territories Act be so amended as to leave it to the discretion of the Magistrate, whether persons so convicted should undergo imprisonment with or without hard labour."

## GLANDERS.

In June last I forwarded you a report from one of our veterinary sergeants, by which you were informed that, that fatal and incurable disease, "glanders," had broken out in the Territories. Large numbers of horses in the different sections of the country contracted the disease. Reference to returns will show that our loss in horses has, from this cause, been very considerable. I can, however, vouch for the fact that, in our case, every effort has been made to prevent the disease spreading, the affected animals being destroyed and the bodies burnt.

In cases of settlers, Indians and others, however, it was necessary that some stringent law should be brought into force, otherwise the loss of property and serious consequences following a broadcast dissemination of such a disease, would be incalculable.

This was not lost sight of by the North-West Council, which promptly brought into force an ordinance, well calculated to meet the requirements of the case. This ordinance provides for the destruction of such animals that may be found suffering from the disease, on a certificate being produced from a competent veterinary authority, and after such proof has been established before a Stipendiary Magistrate or Justice of the Peace.

## GAOL.

I have previously pointed out how urgent was the necessity of proper gaol accommodation being supplied in the Territory. That this necessity existed in the past, we, from experience, know there was no room for doubt. Now, however, the importance of my recommendation being acted on, has so *very materially increased*, that I venture most respectfully to bring the subject once more to your notice, earnestly trusting that it may receive early attention.

Notwithstanding the increase in guard room accommodation which we derive from the erection of new posts, all such places are vastly overcrowded. For instance, in the guard room at this post we have ten cells and at the present moment, fifteen prisoners; the last number was still greater but a short time ago. I am of opinion, too, that the practice of turning our guard rooms into common gaols is most objectionable *in every respect*.

Returns showing the amount of Customs collected by the North-West Mounted Police Force, during the year 1883:—

Port of Fort McLeod, up to 30th November.....	\$50,501 32
"    Maple Creek                    "                    "	28,416 61
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$78,917 93</b>

At Fort McLeod the value of the articles imported on which duty was paid was... ..	\$248,637 00
Value of free entries, same place, was .....	403,907 00

The Appendices attached hereto are as follows:—

- A.—Return of criminal and other cases tried.;
- B.—Plan of Regina Post.
- C.—    "    Maple Creek Post.
- D.—    "    Medicine Hat    "
- E.—    "    Fort Calgary    "
- F.—    "    Fort McLeod    "

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner.

---

## APPENDICES.

---

## APPENDIX A.

CRIMINAL and other Cases tried in the North-West Territories, from 1st December, 1882, to 1st December, 1883.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury	Where Tried	By whom Tried.
1882. Dec. 18	Regina .....	Robt. Campbell.	Having, intoxicating liquor illegally in his possession.	1882. Dec. 18	Fined \$50 and costs	Half fine paid to informer.	No..	Fort Walsh.	Supt. Shurtleffe, J.P.
do 18	do .....	Thos. Peechey...	Importing intoxicating liquor illegally into the N.-W. Territories, and having been under the influence of the same when arrested.	do 18	do 50	do	do	do	do
do 18	do .....	W. H. Patrick...	Intoxicating liquor illegally in his possession.	do 18	do 50	do	do	do	do
do 18	do .....	Jno. Dillon.....	do do	do 18	do 150	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	W. C. Allen.....	Receiving stolen property.	do 27	do 25	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	Wm. Finlay.....	do do	do 27	do 25	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	W. J. Casey.....	do do	do 27	do 25	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	M. Fitzpatrick...	do do	do 27	do 25	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	L. Hewgill.....	do do	do 27	do 25	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	H. S. Severne....	do do	do 27	do 25	do	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	Robt. Campbell.	do do	do 27	Acquitted.....	Not sufficient evidence.	do	do	do
do ..	do .....	Chas Walsh.....	do do	do 27	do .....	do	do	do	do
1883. Feb. 22	Samuel Moore...	Eric Olsen.....	Non-payment of wages.	1883. Feb. 23	Payment ordered, \$20.82 and sustenance.	.....	do	do	do
do 22	Finlay Munro...	do .....	do do	do 23	Dismissed.....	No costs.....	do	do	do
do 22	John Doubt.....	do .....	do do	do 23	Payment ordered, \$16.53 and sustenance.	.....	do	do	do





APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883. May 8	Regina.....	Gree Indians— Old Moccasin ..	Bringing stolen property into Canada.	1883. June 12	Two years, Provin- cial Penitentiary, Manitoba.	.....	No..	Maple Creek	Lt.-Col. McLeod and Irvine, S.M's.
do 8	do	Sitting Home...	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Strong Body ..	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Pig Fat ..	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Little Calf.....	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	The Thigh .....	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Flying Quill ..	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Forever Stand- ing.	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Sou-pa-is-ta-o ..	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Ne-cho-kim ..	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Ne-pa-gya-che.	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
June 12	do	Geo. Goline .....	Horse stealing .....	do 12	Acquitted .....	.....	do	do	do
do 18	do	St. Germain .....	do	do 18	do	.....	do	do	do
do 18	do	Alex. Pelletier.	do	do 18	do	.....	do	do	do
do 19	do	P. McKay .....	Selling liquor .....	do 19	Fined \$100., .....	Half fine paid in- former.	do	do	do
do 23	do	F. Barr .....	In possession of intoxi- cants, and selling same.	do 23	do and costs	do	do	Maple Creek.	Supt. Shurtleffe, J. P.
July 2	do	Anelius Feeguire	Intoxicating liquor ille- gally in his possession.	July 2	do	do	do	Medicine Hat	Inspector Steele, J. P.
do 2	do	Ben Butler .....	Drunk .....	do 2	Acquitted.....	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	Geo. Cory .....	do	do 8	do	.....	do	do	do
do 11	D. J. Mullen.....	Dan. C. O'Keefe.	Improper dismissal .....	July 11	Payment ordered, \$20 and costs.	.....	do	Maple Creek	Supt. Shurtleffe, J. P.
do 11	Dan. C. O'Keefe	M. Blair .....	Deserting employment .....	do 11	Fined \$1 and costs	.....	do	do	do
do 18	Wm. Burden .....	E. C. Danson .....	Improper dismissal .....	do 18	Payment ordered, \$60 and costs.	.....	do	Medicine Hat	Inspector Steele, J. P.
do 20	Regina .....	John Terry .....	Intoxicating liquor ille- gally in possession.	do 20	Acquitted .....	.....	do	do	do
do 20	do	M. Somers .....	do	do 20	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	do	M. Fitzpatrick ..	Drunk .....	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do



APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883. Nov. 4	Regina...	R. Eveson.....	Keeping gambling house.	1883. Nov. 4	Fined \$50.....	Half fine to in-former.	No	Medicine Hat	Supt. Shurliffe, J.P.
do 4	do	M. J. Casey.....	Gambling .....	do 4	Fined \$25.....	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	A. Day.....	do	do 4	do	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	J. Ingram.....	do	do 4	do	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	R. Lahey.....	do	do 4	Acquitted.....	Insufficient evi-dence.	do	do	do
do 4	do	— Jordan.....	do	do	do	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	Jeff Patrick.....	do	do	do	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	James Smith.....	do	do	do	do	do	do	do
do 23	R. A. Clarke...	Sa s k a t c h e w a n Coal Mining & Trans. Co.	Non-payment of wages...	Nov. 23	Order for payment of claim and board until paid.	.....	do	do	do
do 23	William Brown.	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	Angus Cameron.	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	Wm. Wilson.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	J. R. Olsen.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	George Hall.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	C. R. Paterson...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	R. Stowell.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	H. Taylor.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	James Jarvis.	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	Ed. Alderson.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	J. Cartwright...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	W. Adams .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	F. Williamson...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	J. Tyron.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	A. R. Anos.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	G. H. Johnson...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	John O'Brien...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	Wm. Thomas...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	James Vardy .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	Wm. Saxby.....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	John Richards...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	J. E. McLeod...	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do





## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883. Nov. 23	Alex. Cuming...	Saskatchewan Coal Mining and Transportation Co.	Non payment of wages...	1883. Nov. 23	Order for payment of claim and board until paid.	.....	No.	Medicine Hat	Supt. Shurtleffe, J. P.
do	Chas. Miller .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do	23 A. Matheson .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do	23 Jno. Esterhall .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do	23 A. Jacob .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do	23 H. Marcott .....	do	do	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do
do	21 Regina .....	— Murphy, .....	Drunk and disorderly .....	do 22	Fined \$20 or six weeks' imprisonment.	Went to prison.....	do	do	do
do	21 do .....	— Gantier .....	Having alcohol illegally in his possession.	do 22	Fined \$100 or two months' imprisonment.	do	do	do	do
1882. Dec. 1	J. Collingwood.	J. R. Parsons.....	Selling liquor.....	1882. Dec. 1	Fined \$100 and costs.	Half the fine paid to the informer.	do	Regina .....	Insp. Steele, J. P.
do	8 P. Bouchard.....	John Wills.....	Assault and battery .....	do 11	Fined \$1 and costs or two months' imprisonment at hard labour.	Paid .....	do	do	do
do	16 M. Bliss .....	M. Phelan .....	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	do 16	Fined \$200 and costs or six months' imprisonment.	do	do	do	do
do	12 do .....	C. Hewson .....	Selling liquor illegally...	do 12	Fined \$150 and costs.	do	do	do	Supt. Walsh.
do	19 G. B. Rice.....	Chas. James.....	Malicious injury to property.	do 19	Fined \$20 and costs.	do	do	do	Insp. Steele, J. P.
do	29 T. Clinton, jun. — Dempsey.....	J. G. Gordon..... John Hogg .....	Assault and battery..... Obtaining money under false pretences.	.....	Fined \$5 and costs. Withdrawn.	do	do	do	do
do	23 do .....	Jos. Brillion .....	do	.....	Withdrawn.	.....	do	do	Supt. Walsh.
do	19 D. McIntyre ...	Wm. Jackson.....	Assault.....	Jan. 20	Fined \$2 and costs or two months' imprisonment.	.....	do	do	do

Jan. 26	Jas. Stollie .....	— Cowdry .....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	Jan. 26	Fined \$50 and costs	Paid	No.	Regina .....	Inspector Steele, J.P.
do	27 W. Brown .....	Jno. Paris .....	Assault and illegally detaining a blanket.	do	27 Dismissed, with costs.	.....	do	do	Supt. Walsh, J.P.
Feb. 8	W. C. Fowler ..	M. Odette .....	Larceny .....	Feb. 13	One month's hard labour.	.....	do	do	Lt.-Col. Irvine, S.M.
do	9 do ..	W. Greig .....	do .....	do	13 Two months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
Mch. 5	— Dontney .....	Jno. Arnot .....	Assault .....	Mch. 5	Fined \$10 and costs	Paid	do	do	Inspector Steele, J.P.
do	2 E. Bradley .....	Jno. Odger .....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	do	2 Fined \$100 and costs, or six mos.	.....	do	do	Supt. Walsh, J.P.
do	8 Thos. Kennedy ..	E Hawley .....	Larceny .....	.....	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do	.....
do	8 do ..	Geo. Tyler .....	do .....	.....	do .....	.....	do	do	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
Feb. 26	W. Sunderland ..	W. Harris .....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	Feb. 26	Fined \$100 and costs	Paid	do	do	Inspector Steele, J.P.
Mch. 19	Jno. Norris .....	R. D. Prest .....	Obtaining liquor on a cancelled permit.	Mch. 19	Pay costs .....	.....	do	do	Supt. Walsh, J.P.
do	22 M. Baker .....	P. Shea .....	Obstructing a constable in the discharge of his duty.	do	23 Fined \$50 and costs	Paid	do	do	do
do	25 J. Cochrane .....	Mari Petterson ..	Drunk, and offering whiskey on train.	do	27 Pay costs .....	do	do	do	do
do	29 M. Bliss .....	Irwin Hogg .....	Drunk .....	do	30 do .....	.....	do	do	do
do	29 do .....	C. Hamilton .....	do .....	do	30 Dismissed .....	Prisoner giving name and informing against Caulfield & Creighton	do	do	do
May 22	G. Macleod .....	— Hatchfield .....	Bringing liquor illegally into N.-W. Territory.	.....	do .....	.....	do	do	do
do	19 J. Fyfe .....	G. Huston .....	do ..	.....	Fined \$55 and costs	Paid	do	do	do
do	26 Merchants Bank of Canada.	— Staunton .....	Embezzlement .....	.....	Dismissed, with costs to prosecutor, on 14th July	Remanded for 8 days 3 times consecutively; remanded again on 23rd June; again remanded 8 days, each time, till 14th July.	do	do	Mr. LeJuen, J.P.
do	28 Regina .....	Gopher Tom (Indian).	Larceny .....	.....	Seven days' imprisonment with hard labour.	.....	do	do	Lt.-Col. McLeod, J.P.
June 7	W. O'Connor .....	J. Murphy .....	Bringing liquor illegally into N.-W. Territory.	.....	Fined \$60 and costs	Paid	do	do	Insp. Griesbach, J.P.
do	1 E. W. Caldwell.	D. Walker .....	Moving a cow without consent of owner.	.....	.....	Failed to appear on \$1,000 bail. His recognizances sent to Birtle, Man., for action against him.	.....	.....	.....

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883.				1883.					
June 1	G. Cowen .....	A. Mowatt .....	Assault .....	.....	.....	Settled out of Court .....	.....	.....	Dr. Dodd, J. P.
do 1	Regina .....	Figior, E. ....	Assault and battery .....	.....	Fined \$5 and costs .....	.....	No.	Regina .....	Mr. LeJuen and Inspector Griesbach, J. P.'s.
do 1	do .....	Jos. Brillion .....	do do .....	.....	do .....	Paid .....	do	do .....	do
do 4	do .....	4 Indian boys .....	Larceny .....	.....	Seven days' imprisonment .....	.....	do	do .....	Lt.-Col. McLeod, S. M.
.....	A. McDonald (Indian Agent) .....	Indian (unknown) .....	do .....	.....	.....	Search warrant issued, but no arrest made. ....	.....	.....	.....
Mar. 30	C. Hamilton .....	Jno. Caulfield .....	Illegally in possession of liquor .....	Var. 30	Fined \$100 & costs .....	Paid .....	No.	Regina .....	Supt. Walsh, J. P.
April 23	M. Duchesnay .....	G. W. Daly .....	Drunk and fighting on streets .....	April 26	do 5 do .....	do .....	do	do .....	Supt. Cotton, J. P.
do 27	G. McLeod .....	L. Corey .....	Drunk .....	do 27	do 5 do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 2	Regina .....	M. Lapage .....	Horse stealing .....	.....	.....	Brought from Wood Mountain for trial and were let out on bail .....	do	do .....	do
May 4	M. Duchesnay .....	F. Dumont .....	Selling and having liquor illegally in possession .....	May 5	\$100 and costs or 3 months' imprisonment .....	Paid .....	No.	do .....	do
do 5	N. F. Davin .....	J. B. Burns .....	Conspiracy to steal and stealing .....	.....	.....	Let out on bail but failed to appear .....	do	do .....	Supt. Cotton, J. P., and Inspector Griesbach, J. P.
do 5	do .....	D. Carley .....	Conspiracy to steal .....	.....	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do .....	do
do 12	M. Duchesnay .....	W. Finning .....	Selling liquor .....	.....	.....	Dismissed for want of evidence .....	do	do .....	Supt. Walsh, J. P.
do 12	do .....	Broley .....	do .....	.....	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do .....	do
do 16	J. Tyffe .....	G. E. McMartin .....	Bringing liquor illegally into the N.-W. T. ....	.....	Fined \$50 and costs .....	Paid .....	do	do .....	Supt. Cotton, J. P.
do 22	J. McGinnis .....	D. W. Bole .....	Selling intoxicants .....	.....	do	do .....	do	do .....	Supt. Walsh.





## APPENDIX D.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued

Date of Arrest or Acquittal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By Whom Tried.
1883. Aug. 14	Regina .....	W. D. Murphy...	Having liquor illegally in possession.	Aug. 17	Fined \$100 & costs, or two months.	Sent to Regina for imprisonment.	No.	Regina .....	Supt. Shurtleffe, J.P.
do 21	E. W. Mutch....	S. White.....	Selling liquor.....	do 22	Fined \$100 & costs.	Paid .....	do	do .....	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
Sept. 1	M. Duchesnay...	Creighton .....	Imposture on railway men.	.....	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	do do
do 17	Regina .....	Cameron.....	Selling liquor in N.-W. T.	Sept. 18	Fined \$150 & costs	Undergoing sentence at Regina, having failed to pay fine.	do	do .....	Supt. Shurtleffe, J.P.
do 17	do .....	Carmichael.....	Selling liquor.....	do 18	do 50 do	Paid .....	do	do .....	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do 19	do .....	Moody.....	Gambling in N.-W. T....	do 20	do 5 do	do .....	do	do .....	do do
do 26	do .....	Tough.....	Obtaining money by fraud.	.....	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 27	do .....	P. Collins.....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	.....	do .....	.....	do	do .....	do do
Oct. 1	do .....	Broley.....	Obtaining money under false pretences.	.....	Dismissed, witnesses not appearing.	.....	do	do .....	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do 4	do .....	Hardie.....	Shooting with intent.....	.....	Dismissed .....	.....	Yes.	do .....	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M., and Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do 20	do .....	Galleneau .....	Assault.....	Nov. 15	2 mos. hard labor, and find securities in \$100 each to keep peace for 6 mos. on expiration of sentence.	.....	No.	do .....	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 25	N. F. Davin.....	Braithwaite.....	do .....	Oct. 25	Fined \$50.	Paid .....	do	do .....	do do
do 27	Davidson.....	Forward and Freemantle.	Larceny.....	Nov. 5	6 mos. hard labor.	Pleaded guilty; Freemantle discharged.	do	do .....	do do
do 22	Regina .....	Adshead.....	Killing a cow.....	Oct 22	2 years penitentiary, hard labor.	Regina .....	do	Fort Macleod	Lt.-Col. Irvine, S.M.

Nov.	21	do	Johnson	Accessory to a robbery	Nov.	2	Acquitted	do	Regina	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
do	4	W. Asprey	H. Wenstrom	Drunk and disorderly	do	4	Fined \$10 and costs	Paid	do	Insp. McDonell, J.P.
do	5	W. Asprey	R. Reardon	Having liquor illegally in possession	Nov.	5	Fined \$75 and costs	Paid	No. Swift	Insp. McDonell, J.P.
do	7	do	Etherict	do	do	7	Fined \$50 and costs	do	rent.	do
Oct.	27	J. Degear	Oistranger	Drunk on street	Oct.	27	do 4 do	do	do	do
Nov.	27	C. R. Ogle	Geo. Harris	Having liquor illegally in possession	Nov.	2	do 80 do	do	do	Mr. Ross, J.P.
do	8	Regina	Jos. Smith	do	do	do	Discharged 12th Nov., 1883, by recommendation of Surgeon Jukes.	do	do	do
do	do	do	Patrick	Horse stealing	do	do	2 years penitentiary.	do	Regina	do
Nov.	17	do	Wm. Miles	Liquor illegally in possession	Nov.	19	Fined \$50 and costs	Remained 1 day in Regina en route to Penitentiary.	Calgary	Lt.-Col. McLeod, S.M.
do	19	do	R. B. Ootton	Selling liquor illegally	do	do	Dismissed; not proven.	do	do	Lt.-Col. Richardson, S.M.
Aug.	25	Geo. Nobbs	H. Tester	Feloniously disposing of cattle	do	do	Dismissed; want of evidence.	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do	23	Regina	A. West	Having liquor illegally in possession	Aug.	23	Fined \$50 and costs	Paid	do	Insp. McDonell, J.P.
do	28	do	W. H. Caswell	Having and selling liquor	Nov.	27	do 125 do	do	do	do
Nov.	28	Brewster	Sharpe	do	do	27	do 100 do or 3 mos.	do	Moose Jaw	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
Dec.	6	Regina	Landers	Larceny	do	do	do	Awaiting trial	do	do
do	8	Mutch	Lloyd	Having and selling liquor	Dec.	10	Fined \$100 and costs or 6 mos.	Not paid	do	Lt.-Col. Irvine, S.M.
Jan.	1	Regina	Wolf Scout (Indian)	Intoxicating liquor in his possession	Jan.	1	30 days with hard labour.	do	Fort McLeod	Supt. Crozier J.P.
do	5	do	Big Snake (Indian)	do	do	1	Dismissed	do	do	do
do	25	do	Jno. St. Joe Josappa	Cattle killing	do	25	Committed for trial next Court competent jurisdiction	do	do	Supt. Crozier, J.P.
do	27	do	J. B. Smith	Refusing to pay servant	do	27	Judgment for Plaintiff; 6 days wages.	Paid	do	do
Feb.	16	do	Little Leaf (Indian)	Shooting with intent to do grievous bodily harm and malicious injury to property	do	do	Committed for trial next Court competent jurisdiction	do	do	do
Mar.	3	do	Always takes the gun (Indian)	Cattle killing	do	do	do	do	do	do
do	10	do	Paint	do	do	do	do	do	do	do
do	26	do	Blood Indian	Horse stealing	Mar.	26	Dismissed	Insufficient evidence.	do	do

## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883. April 4 do 10	Regina..... do .....	Bad young man. H. A. Kanouse, J. B. Bonne, J. McDougall, J. R. Peak. Man that rides a mule.	Cattle killing .....	April 4 do 10	Committed for trial Each fined \$10 and costs or 1 month each.	..... ..... ..... ..... ..... .....	No. do	Fort McLeod do ...	Supt. Crozier, J. P. do
do 27	do .....	Man that rides a mule.	Cattle killing.....	do 27	Dismissed .....	Insufficient evi- dence.	do	do ...	do
May 21	do .....	Good young man	do .....	.....	Committed for trial	.....	do	do	do
June 8	do .....	Jno. Wilson.....	Assault.....	June 8	Fined \$5 and costs	Paid.....	do	do	do
July 5	do .....	J. St. Joe Jossipa	Cattle killing.....	July 5	6 months hard lab.	.....	do	do	Lt.-Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 5	do .....	Bad young man	do .....	do 5	Each 12 months, hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
do 5	do .....	& Always takes the gun.	Malicious injury to pro- perty.	do 5	Dismissed.....	Insufficient evi- dence.	do	do	do
do 5	do .....	Little leaf.....	Cattle killing.....	do 5	10 mos. hard labour	.....	do	do	do
do 16	do .....	Good young man Chas. Cameron, Jno. McDonald & F. Watson Moatey.....	Horse stealing.....	.....	Committed for trial	.....	do	do	Supt. Crozier, J. P.
do 16	do .....	Maliciously driving hor- ses from herding ground	.....	July 16	Fined \$1 and costs	.....	do	do	do
do 21	do .....	John McDonald & F. Watson.	Horse stealing.....	do 21	4 years hard labour penitentiary.	.....	do	do	Lt.-Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 21	do .....	Chas. Cameron.	do .....	do 21	6 mos. hard labour	.....	do	do	do
do 21	do .....	Star Child (In- dian).	do .....	do 21	4 years hard labour, penitentiary.	.....	do	do	do
do 21	do .....	Man with knife (Indian.)	do .....	do 21	6 mos. hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
do 23	do .....	Jas. Pickard.....	Cattle killing.....	do 23	Dismissed.....	Insufficient evi- dence.	do	do	do
do 23	do .....	O. Whitford.....	Assault.....	do 23	do .....	do	do	do	Supt. Crozier, J. P.
do 23	do .....	A. H. Heney.....	Refusing to pay servant.	do 23	do .....	do	do	do	Lt.-Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 26	do .....	Weasel Moccasins (Indian).	Aiding prisoners to es- cape.	do 26	do .....	do	do	do	Supt. Crozier, J. P.



Aug.	4	do	J. St Joe Josippa	Attempting to escape from guard room.	Aug.	4	3 months after expiration of former sentence.	do	Lt.-Col. McLeod, S. M.
12	do	do	Blood Indian	Larceny	do	4	14 dys. hard labour	do	do
do	30	do	W. McGowan	Assault	do	30	Fined \$30 and costs	do	Supt. Crozier, J. P.
1	do	do	A. Lachapelle	do	do	31	Dismissed	do	do
4	Sept	15	W. Adseud	Cattle killing	Sept.	15	Committed for trial	do	do
*	do	17	J. W. D'Amour	Accessory to cattle killing after the fact.	do	17	Dismissed	do	do
do	17	do	H. Price	Cattle killing	do	17	do	do	do
do	21	do	Patrick alias Gov.	Horse stealing	do	21	do	do	do
Oct.	1	do	J. B. Bonne	Assault	Oct.	1	Fined costs only	do	do
do	4	do	J. G. McDougall	Giving Pain-Killer to Indians.	do	4	Dismissed	do	do
do	15	Indian Depart-ment.	J. D. Murray	Buying potatoes from Indians.	do	15	Fined \$100 and costs.	do	C. E. Denny, J. P., Indian Agent.
Feb.	9	Regina	Frank Chabot	Driving off horses	Feb.	10	Fined \$20 or one month.	No.	Fort Calgary
do	9	do	Cut-lip (Sarcee Indian).	Stabbing with intent	June	22	Six months' imprisonment at hard labour.	do	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
do	18	do	Crow-collar (Sarcee Indian).	Shooting with intent	Feb.	18	do	do	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
Mar.	12	do	Alex. Doyle	Embezzling oats	do	do	do	do	Supt. McIlree, do
April	10	do	Nap. Veyette	Shooting with intent	June	22	do	Yes	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
May	18	do	Crow-collar (Sarcee Indian).	Malicious injury to property.	May	23	Ten days' imprisonment at hard labour.	No.	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
do	19	do	Bulls-head (Sarcee Indian).	Creating a disturbance	do	21	do	do	do
June	21	do	James Clark	Assault	June	22	Fined \$20 and costs or one month with hard labour	do	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
1881.	Dec.	2	Henry Taylor	Petty larceny	do	28	do	do	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
Nov.	25	do	Chapeau Amabee	do	do	25	do	do	do
Dec.	25	do	Ezra S. Defoe	do	do	do	Case to stand over	do	do

## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883				1883.					
June 28	Andw. Shewiack	Charles Lacey...	Non payment of wages...	June 28	.....	Verdict for plaintiff	No.	Ft. Calgary.	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
July 4	Michael Murphy	Denis Gallagher	do	July 4	.....	do	do	do	do
do 5	Jos. Chandler	Corey Bros.	do	do 5	.....	do	do	do	do
do 14	Regina	Wm. Houston...	Gambling	do 14	Fined \$50 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 14	do	Wm. Fisk.....	do	do 14	or three months.	do	do	do	do
do 14	do	Wm. G. Smith...	do	do 14	Fined \$20 and costs	do	do	do	do
do 14	do	Jos. L. Hironde	do	do 14	or two months.	do	do	do	do
do 14	do	Gus. L. Hironde	do	do 14	do	do	do	do	do
do 14	do	Wm. Calder	do	do 14	Fined \$10 and costs	do	do	do	do
do 16	Wm. Done	O. Peterson.....	Non payment of wages	do 16	or one month.	Verdict for plaintiff	do	do	do
do 20	Regina	Chas. Sinclair...	Assault	do 22	Fined \$2 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 20	P. Peterson.....	Simms and Armington.	Non payment of wages...	do 20	or seven days.	Verdict for plaintiff	do	do	do
do 24	Regina	E. McGrath.....	Gambling	do 24	Fined \$10 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 24	do	Gus. Earnston ..	do	do 24	or fourteen days.	Dismissed.....	do	do	do
do 24	do	J. Raspiem.....	do	do 24	Fined \$10 do	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 24	do	E. McGrath.....	Assault.....	do 24	Fined \$3 and costs	do	do	do	do
do 28	J. and R. Hall ..	Johnstone and Monroe.	Non payment of wages...	do 28	or seven days.	Verdict for plaintiff	do	do	do
do 28	J. Rowe.....	do	do	do 28	.....	tiff, with costs.	do	do	do
do 28	Regina	W. Smith.....	Forgery	do 28	.....	do	do	do	do
Aug. 9	do	Henry Wheeler	Having liquor illegally in possession.	Aug. 13	Fined \$100 and costs or three months.	Released by order from Winnipeg.	do	do	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
do 9	do	Little-hunter...	Petty larceny	do 10	.....	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 9	do	(Gree Indian)	do	do 10	.....	Dismissed.....	do	do	do
do 9	Mrs. Johnston ..	W. Foster .....	Abusive language	do 9	.....	do	do	do	do
do 12	do	M. Somers .....	do	do 9	.....	do	do	do	do

do	13	Regina.....	Jacob Fortier.....	Setting fire to prairie.....	Aug.	14	Fined \$50 and costs or 1 month.	Fine paid.....	do	...	do
do	17	do	J. G. McKintock	do	.....	do	17	Fined \$20 and costs or fourteen days	do	...	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
do	30	P. T. Chesley.....	C. F. Larue.....	Non payment of wages...	do	30	.....	Verdict for plaintiff	do	...	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
do	2	Regina.....	A. E. Beaudon.....	Having liquor illegally in his bar.	Sept.	3	Fined \$200 and costs or six months.	Fine paid.....	do	...	do
Nov.	4	do	Fox-tail (Sarcee Indian).	Presenting a revolver....	do	4	.....	Dismissed.....	do	...	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
do	6	do	Saul Yates.....	Assault.....	do	6	Fined \$20 and costs, or one month.	Fine paid.....	do	...	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
do	12	do	Wm. Mitchell.....	do	do	15	Fined \$5 and costs or ten days.	do	do	...	do
do	15	do	Hiram Rosenthal.....	Selling liquor.....	do	15	Fined \$200 and costs or six months.	do	do	...	do
do	15	do	do	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	do	15	Fined \$100 and costs or four months.	do	do	...	do
do	19	do	James McDonald.....	Setting fire to prairie.....	do	20	Fined \$25 and costs or one month.	do	do	...	do
do	28	do	Charles Wright.....	Perjury.....	Oct.	3	.....	Acquitted.....	Yes	...	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
(Oct.	1	do	J. Mallette.....	Drunk and incapable.....	do	2	Fined \$5 and costs or fifteen days.	Fine paid.....	No.	...	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
do	2	do	J. A. Paterson ..	Giving liquor to J. Mallette.	do	2	Fined \$100 and costs or six months.	do	do	...	do
do	24	do	A. J. Brady.....	Cutting hay on Stoney Reserve.	do	4	Fined \$3 and costs or seven days.	do	do	...	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
do	24	do	R. McKenzie.....	do	.....	.....	.....	Released on \$30 bail; absconded.	do	...	do
do	10	do	W. G. Smith.....	Drunk and disorderly....	(Oct.	12	Fined \$20 and costs or 1 month.	Paid.....	do	...	do
do	10	do	Jas. A. Grant ..	do	do	12	Fined \$10 and costs or 14 days.	do	do	...	do
do	3	do	Patrick..... (half-breed boy)	Horse stealing.....	do	27	2 years in penitentiary.	do	do	...	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
do	20	C. P. Regina.....	do S. M. Ward ..	Petty larceny.....	.....	.....	Withdrawn.....	do	do	...	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
do	24	Regina.....	J. Clarke.....	Feloniously retaining property.	.....	do	.....	.....	do	...	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
do	25	W. J. Burns.....	J. Lincham.....	Misappropriation of property.	Oct.	25	Dismissed without costs.	.....	do	...	Supt. McIlree, J. P.
do	25	R. J. Garthur....	J. J. Francis.....	Non-payment of wages...	do	25	Verdict for defendant.	.....	do	...	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S. M.
Nov.	15	Regina.....	Francis Luce ..	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	Nov.	16	Fined \$300 or 6 months.	Paid.....	do	...	Insp. Dowling, J. P.
do	15	do	Frank Lewis.....	do	do	16	do	do	do	...	do

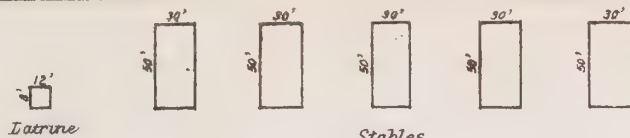
APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &c.—*Continue*!

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883.				1882.					
Nov. 18	Regina..	Thos. Burns.....	Allowing gambling on his premises.	Nov. 19	Fined \$10 or 3 months.	Paid.....	No..	Ft. Calgary.	Insp Dowling, J.P.
do 18	do	Louis Cahill.....	Gambling.....	do 19	Fined \$50 or 2 months.	do	do	do	do
do 19	do	Thos. Burns.....	do	do 20	Sentence deferred.	do	do	do	do
do 19	do	Wm. Merritt.....	do	do 20	Fined \$50 or 2 months.	do	do	do	do
do 19	do	J. Wertworth.....	do	do 20	do	do	do	do	do
do 19	do	Samuel Braly.....	Having liquor illegally in his possession and selling liquor.	do 20	Fined, for each offence, \$200 and costs or 3 months imprisonment.	do	do	do	do
do 20	do	C. Anderson.....	Bringing liquor illegally into the North-West Territories.	do 21	Fined \$200 or 6 months imprisonment.	do	do	do	do
Jan. 4	Queen	Ignace .....	House breaking.....	July 16	1 month, hard labour.	do	do	Ft. Saskatchewan	H. Richardson, S.M.
do 4	do	Paul.....	do	.....	.....	Case discharged....	do	do	S. Gagnon, J.P.
do 3	Simpson...	McLaughlin .....	Deserting employment..	Jan. 3	Fined \$20 or 1 month.	Imprisoned.....	do	Edmonton..	do
do 3	do	Wright .....	do	do 3	do	do	do	do	do
do 27	Mary Steelsick ..	Skeelsick.....	Assault and battery.....	do 27	1 month .....	do	do	Ft. Saskatchewan	do
do 29	Queen .....	Wright.....	False pretences .....	Dec 14	.....	Prosecution discontinued.	do	Edmonton...	J. F. Macleod, S.M.
Feb. 23	Anderson.....	McDonald .....	Interfering with timber agent in discharge of his duty.	Feb. 23	.....	Discharged; no evidence	do	do	S. Gagnon, J.P.
March 6	Queen.....	Thomas.....	Larceny.....	July 16	1 month, hard labour.	Imprisoned.....	do	Ft. Saskatchewan	H. Richardson, S.M.
June 5 1882.	Belcourt.....	Plante.....	Assault.....	June 5	.....	Bound over to keep the peace.	do	Lake St. Ann	W. R. Brereton, J.P.
Oct. 30	Queen.....	Chitluk.....	Larceny.....	July 18	.....	Prisoner found not guilty.	Yes.	Edmonton...	H. Richardson, S.M.

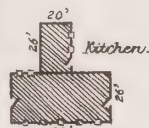
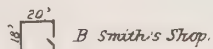
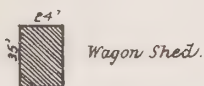




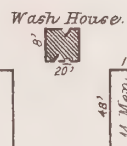




Well.

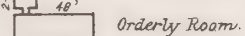
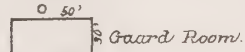


Men's Quarters.

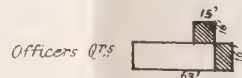
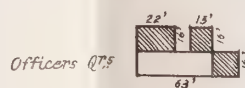
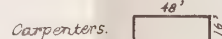
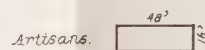
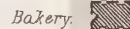
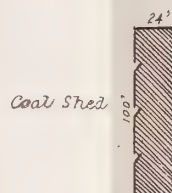
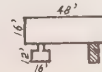
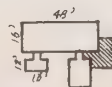


Well.

Well.

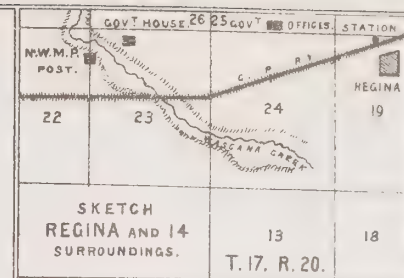


Officers Quarters



Supply Store.

Distance to Hospital  
420 Feet.



## APPENDIX B

N.W.M.P.  
POST  
REGINA  
N.W. TERRITORY.

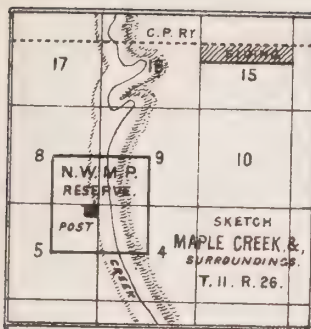
Scale 3 1/2" equal 3 feet

Note.

Buildings are portable.  
Buildings ruled thus are permanent and have been erected during the year





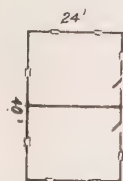


Officers' Q. 1st

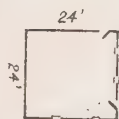
**N.W.M.P.**  
**POST**  
**MAPLE CREEK**  
 N.W. TERRITORY

Scale 57 feet to the inch

APPENDIX C



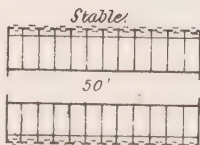
Recreation and  
Orderly Rooms.



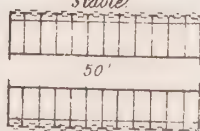
Guard  
Room



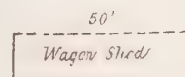
Sergeants  
Mess.



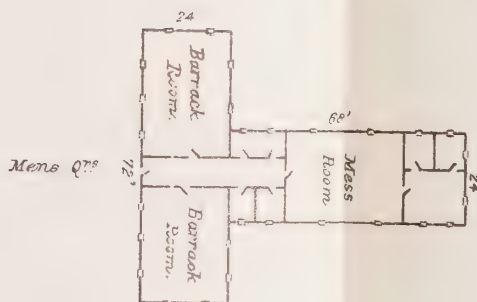
Stable



Stable



Wagon Shed

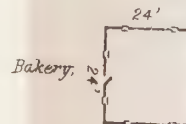


Mens Q. 1st

Hospital



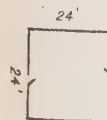
Q. M. Store



Bakery



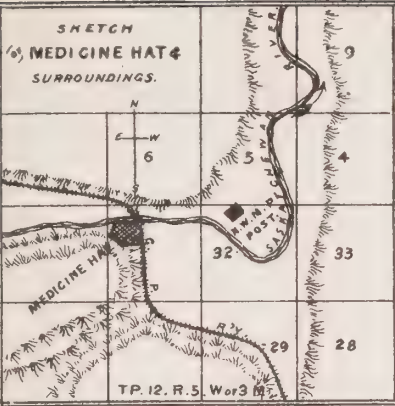
Latrine



B. Smith's  
Shop.



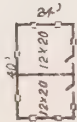
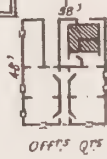
SKETCH  
MEDICINE HAT &  
SURROUNDINGS.



N.W.M.P.  
POST  
MEDICINE HAT

N.W.TERRITORY.

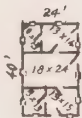
Scale 85 feet to the inch



Recreation and  
Orderly Room.

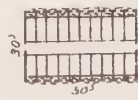


Guard Room.



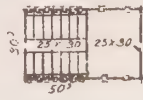
Sergeants  
Mess.

Stable  
16 Horses.



Stable

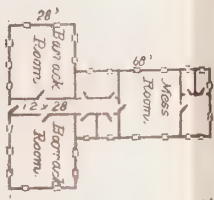
Harness Shop.



Q.M. Store.



Men's QRS



Bakery



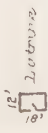
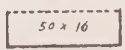
Blacksmith's Shop.



Coal Shed.

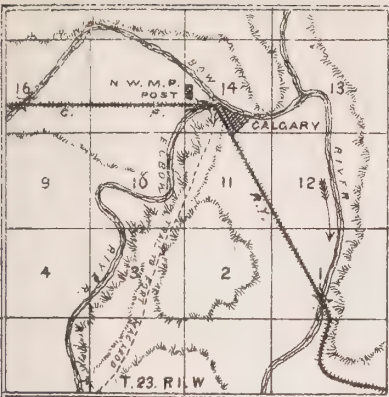


Wagon Shed.







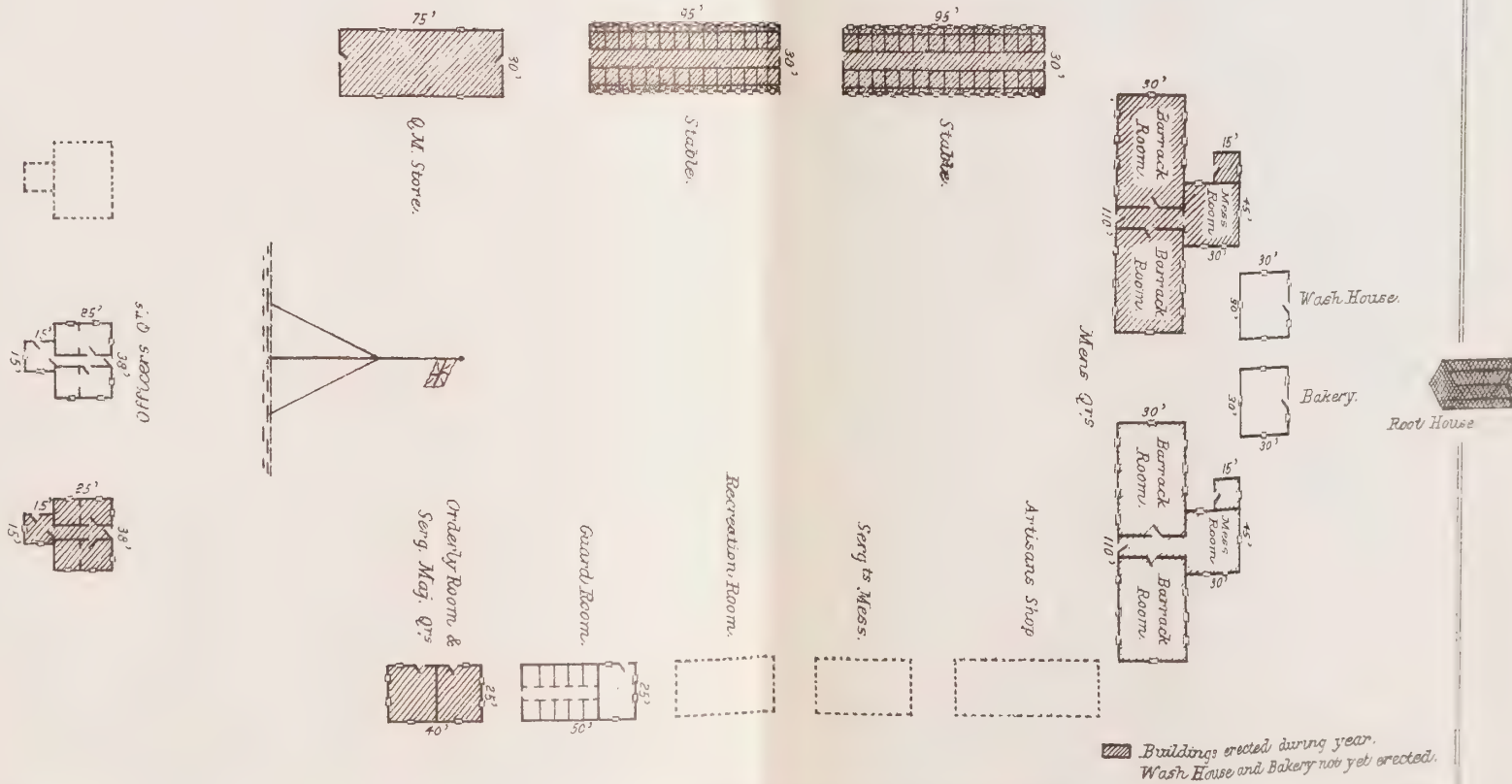


# APPENDIX E

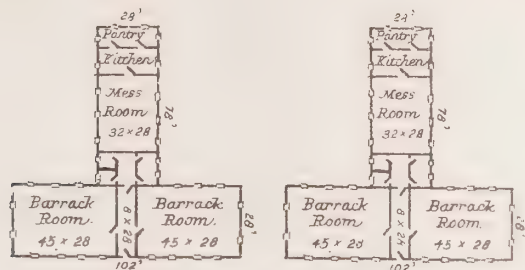
## N.W.M.P. POST "CALGARY"

N.W.TERRITORY.

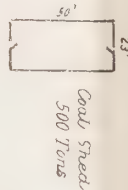
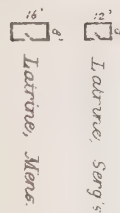
Scale 85 feet to the inch







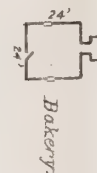
Mens Qrs.

Coal Shed  
500 Tons

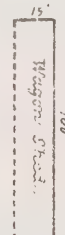
Lathrine, Sergeants.



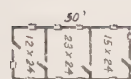
Smith's Shop.



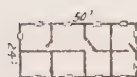
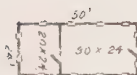
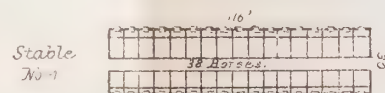
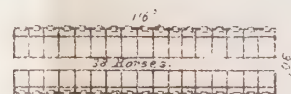
Bakery.



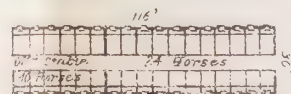
Magazine Shed.



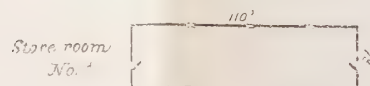
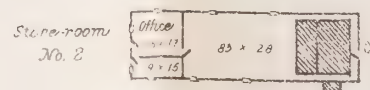
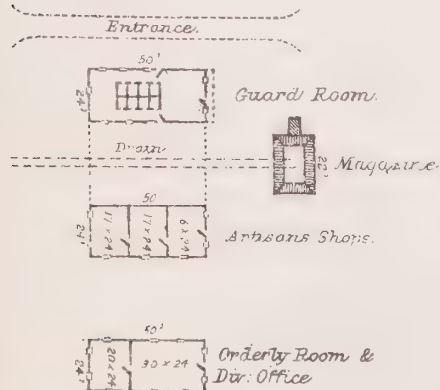
Sergeants' Mess

Sergts Qrs and  
Troop OfficeRecreation &  
Billiard Room.Stable  
No. 1

No. 2

Stable  
No. 3

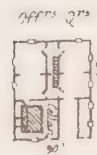
Harness Shop.

Store room  
No. 1Store room  
No. 2

Off's Qrs



Off's Qrs



Off's Qrs

N.W.M.T.  
POST  
FORT McLEOD  
N.W.TERRITORY.

Scale 85 feet to the inch





REPORT  
OF THE  
COMMISSIONER  
OF THE  
NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE FORCE.  
1884.

---

*Printed by Order of Parliament.*

---



OTTAWA :  
PRINTED BY MACLEAN, ROGER & CO., WELLINGTON STREET.  
1885.



*To His Excellency the Most Honourable the Marquess of Lansdowne, Governor  
General of Canada, &c., &c.*

**MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,**

The undersigned has the honour to lay before Your Excellency the **Annual  
Report** of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force.

Respectfully submitted,

**JOHN A. MACDONALD,**

*Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs.*





**THE OFFICE OF THE COMMISSIONER, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE,  
REGINA, N.W.T.,**

SIR,—I have the honor to submit this my Annual Report for the year 1884.

The general police work which we have been called upon to perform has been necessarily more severe, owing to the extended field of our operations, and the influx of population, than in any previous year. The calendar of crime is, I regret to record, headed by five cases of wilful murder within our jurisdiction—two by South Piegan Indians, one by a negro and two by white men. Those by Indians are treated of under that heading, and those by the last mentioned under the heading of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

The case of the negro, Jesse Williams, is as follows: On the 8th February last report was made to Inspector Steele, commanding at Calgary, that a man named Adams had committed suicide in the town. Inspector Dowling and Assistant Surgeon Kennedy examined the body, and reported that murder had been committed; it was found that a negro had been seen in conversation with the deceased shortly before the time that the deed must have been done. Sergeant-Major Lake and a party were dispatched to the negro's tepee, and there found him with traces of blood on his hands and clothing. This he explained to have been caused by some beef which he had been carrying, but it was found, on enquiry, that the meat he had bought was frozen hard. On searching the murdered man's premises a razor was found, coated with blood, and tracks in the snow leading from the back door, coincided with the negro's overshoes. Later in the day a man reported that in moving a hay-pressing machine near the butcher's shop, he had discovered a number of bills and a glove with marks of blood upon them. The latter was identified by some other occupants of Williams' tepee as being his property, and shortly afterwards he confessed his guilt. He was executed at Calgary on the 29th March.

On the 3rd April sentence of death was carried into effect at Regina in the case of the brothers Stevenson, who were convicted in September last year. It is satisfactory to record that at the last moment, when the prisoners were compelled to abandon all hope of pardon, they fully admitted their guilt and the justice of their sentence.

A man named William Reid, popularly known as "Buckskin Shorty," was stabbed and killed near Calgary, on the 1st June last, by one John McManus, in a drunken quarrel. He was tried before Col. Macleod and a jury, found guilty of manslaughter, and sentenced to six months' imprisonment with hard labor.

The following is a recapitulation of cases tried in the North-West Territories during the past year as compared with the number tried in 1883:—

	1883.	1884.
Murder.....	1	2
Manslaughter.....		1
Arson.....		2
Shooting with intent.....	4	1
Horse stealing.....	12	31
Bringing stolen horses into Canada.....	17	15
Cattle stealing.....		1
Forgery.....	2	2
Larceny.....	18	51
Embezzlement.....	2	2
Robbery, attempt at.....		1
Burglary.....		7
House-breaking.....		7
Non-payment of wages.....	97	72
Deserting employment.....		3
Selling intoxicants.....	13	33

	1883.	1884.
Giving intoxicants to Indians.....		4
Intoxicants in possession.....	66	114
Refusing to give information concerning liquor.....		3
Gambling.....	29	35
Assaults and battery.....	4	42
Indecent assault.....		3
Drunk .....	10	38
Drunk and disorderly.....	12	23
Cattle killing.....	13	1
Insanity .....	1	10
Keeping house of ill-fame.....		10
Inmates of do .....		10
Vagrancy .....		25
Receiving money under false pretences.....	6	7
Smuggling.....		3
Bigamy.....		1
Setting prairie on fire.....		4
Placing obstruction on C. P. Railway.....		4
Miscellaneous .....	37	28

#### INDIANS.

On the 14th January last I forwarded a report, called for by your letter of the 18th December, 1883, as to the indiscriminate camping of Indians in the vicinity of towns and villages in the North-West, and as to a suggestion by the Deputy Superintendent General of Indian Affairs, that Indians should not be allowed to leave their reserves without a permit from the local Indian agent. I pointed out that the introduction of such a system would be tantamount to a breach of confidence with the Indians generally, inasmuch as from the outset the Indians had been led to believe that compulsory residence on reservations would not be required of them, and that they would be at liberty to travel about for legitimate hunting and trading purposes. This concession largely contributed to the satisfactory conclusion of the treaty with the Blackfeet, and I am sure that your decision in the matter, namely, that discretionary power, according to circumstances, should be vested in the officers of police, was wise and sound. As to the complaints which were made to the Deputy Superintendent General on the occasion of his visit to the Territories, I would remark that the social evil is as difficult of repression in an Indian as in other communities, and that for its existence the white man is solely to blame.

On the 13th January last, Sergt. Fury, with one constable and an interpreter, arrested an Indian at the Blackfoot Crossing, who was charged with horse stealing. Prior to and after the arrest, about seventy or eighty Indians crowded round the escort and attempted to intimidate them into setting the prisoner free; one "Whitecap," the head soldier of the Blackfoot camp, seizing the horse by the bridle and refusing to allow the buckboard to pass unless extra rations were given them. Finally Sergt. Fury got away with his man, and Inspector Steele, who was commanding at Calgary at the time, visited the camp next day with twenty-five men, with a view of making an example of the ringleaders in this obstruction of the police in the execution of their duty. "Whitecap" had gone to Calgary where, with another ringleader named "Red Meat," he was subsequently arrested. As the other ringleaders could not be identified, the gravity of the offence was pointed out to the Indians generally, and they promised amendment in future. The prisoners were severely reprimanded and discharged by Col. Macleod, Stipendiary Magistrate, in due course.

In February last a little trouble occurred with the Indians on the Crooked Lakes reserve, near Broadview, which at one time bid fair to assume somewhat serious proportions, but which happily passed off in due course. The Indians in question



belonged chiefly to Yellow Calf's band, and had congregated at a small untenanted house in the Qu'Appelle valley to dance. The dance began on the 13th February and continued for about a week without intermission, at the end of which time provisions were exhausted, and the Indians were in a state of excitement sufficient to subordinate all other considerations to the craving for more. Thus a party of about sixty men visited and broke into the farm buildings of the reserve and, carrying away a large quantity of flour and bacon, resumed their former amusement. On a telegram from Mr. Keith, the farm instructor, to the Assistant Indian Commissioner, who was also administrator in the absence of the Lieutenant-Governor, Inspector Deane and ten men proceeded to Broadview on the 21st February. Arriving there at night and hearing reports which he had no present means of verifying, the officer telegraphed to headquarters for ten more men, and the next day proceeded to search for the ringleaders. It happened, however, that the band were still in the valley, and as the party did not arrive on the scene until 7 p.m., and as it was out of the question to attempt any arrests that night, Inspector Deane sent his party to the farm, eight miles off, and went with Mr. Keith, a sergeant, and the interpreter, to the house in question, to reason with the Indians and gather information as to their probable intentions. After a talk of about three hours, during which the Indians set forth their grievances and firmly declined to yield up any of their number to justice, Inspector Deane returned to the farm, where Col. Macdonald, Indian agent, Superintendent Herchmer, and the ten additional men arrived about 1 o'clock next day. The whole party now proceeded to the valley, where the Indians were expecting them, having heard of the new arrivals. As the head of the procession of jumpers and sleighs approached the house, they were sternly waved off by armed Indians who appeared from within, and who would allow no one to approach the door. The men dismounted and a parley ensued between the Indian agent and police on the one hand and Yellow Calf and sundry other Indians, who professed to be desirous of obviating bloodshed on the other. The names of the ringleaders were communicated to Yellow Calf and their persons demanded, but without success, and an order to the men to "fall in" produced a determined show of resistance; the house bristled with muzzles, and most of the party were covered at such a short distance that persistence would have been foolhardy and fatal. At the suggestion of a headman, named Osoop, the police adjourned to his house, with some of the leading Indians to talk the matter over, the result being that the police withdrew to the farm for the night, while the Indian agent remained to prolong his persuasions; he reported no success in the morning, however, and the Administrator arrived by special train in the afternoon. Indian Agent Macdonald was dispatched to inform the Indians of his presence and to invite them to a conference at the farm at 9 a.m. the next day. After talking the greater part of the night, they consented to come, and came accordingly, but with military precautions. After continuous talking from 9 a.m. till 4.30 p.m., four of their number, viz., Yellow Calf, Kanawas, Penne-pa-ke-sis and Moyes, gave themselves up for trial, and the remainder promised to disperse. In consideration of the good offices of Yellow Calf, who had set a good example to his followers from the first, and to whom certainly was due the preservation of the peace on the 23rd, the charge against him was withdrawn; the remaining three pleaded guilty of larceny before Col. Richardson, at Regina, on the 28th inst., and were by him discharged, to come up for judgment when called upon; probably the most satisfactory conclusion of a troublesome affair.

On the 16th May, at the request of the Assistant Indian Commissioner, I accompanied him to Indian Head, with a view to dissuade Pi-a-pot and his band from leaving their own and proceeding to Pasqua's reserve, in order to hold a "sun dance." From Indian Head we went to the Assinibone camp, about fifteen miles distant, and on the way thither met Pi-a-pot accompanied by his whole camp, consisting of about seventy lodges, and by "Long Lodge" with about fifteen lodges of his people. Leaving them for the moment, we went on to the Assinibone camp, where we found "Jack" or "The-man-that-took-the-Coat" and his following, who had abstained from joining the expedition, and after applauding their behavior and encouraging them to

remain on their reserve, which they promised to do, we retraced our steps to Indian Head.

On the following day the Assistant Indian Commissioner and I visited "Long Lodge" in his camp, and enquired his reasons for leaving his reserve. He complained that his people were not supplied with fresh meat, that there was no stream of running water on their reserve, that numbers of his people were dying, and that if they stayed there they would all die. Leaving him to think over what we had said, we then went to Pi-a-pot's camp. Pi-a-pot's grievances were much the same as "Long Lodge's," and he wished to remove his people to some place where they would be able to catch sufficient fish for sustenance. Having explained to him that the Government would not permit armed bodies of men, whether Indians or whites, to roam about the country at large, and that he must well consider his future movements, we left him to reflect thereupon, and returned to Regina for an escort.

On the 18th inst., with a detachment under the command of Superintendent Herchmer, consisting of fifty-six of all ranks with thirty-five horses, and one seven-pounder gun, I left Regina for Qu'Appelle, arriving there the next day; thence to Pasqua's reserve, where we heard that Pi-a-pot and his followers had left Troy, and with a view of avoiding the police, had struck across country towards the west end of the Qu'Appelle lake. Having ascertained his whereabouts, and timing our movements so as to reach his camp early in the day, at dawn of the 21st of May we started in pursuit. When within about four miles of the camp, I rode on with the interpreter, and on approaching, found that the Indians were still asleep in their lodges. An alarm given however was quickly spread, and the inmates were speedily mounted and armed, and the camp struck for action. I rode direct to Pi-a-pot's lodge and told him that I had not come to fight, but to persuade him to return with his followers to their reserves. After some representations by him, in consequence of which I promised to ask the Assistant Indian Commissioner to come and see him, the whole party were persuaded to follow us back to Fort Qu'Appelle, and camp there, pending Mr. Reid's arrival. He came that evening, and the next day went with me to Pi-a-pot and "Long Lodge," to whom I explained the illegality of their present proceedings, and who agreed to follow my advice and return to their reserves at once. They were all on the road thither the following morning, being escorted to their destination by Superintendent Herchmer's detachment, after which the latter returned to head quarters.

On the 28th of May, about daylight, it was reported to Superintendent McIlree, commanding at Maple Creek, that a settler named Pollock had been shot during the night at Fish Creek by some men who were trying to steal horses. The officer's report stated "that Pollock heard some noise in the corral amongst the horses and went out in his flannels without a rifle; he must have encountered the horse thieves just outside his house and closed with one of them, as the rifle with which he is supposed to have been shot was found close to him. Two men slept in the house with Pollock; another in the house about sixty yards off. None of the men heard Pollock go out, but were awakened by the shots. On going out to the corral they found Pollock lying on the ground, wounded, with a Winchester rifle beside him. When taken into the house he said he was sure that it was an Indian who had shot him and that he had closed with him. The shots must have been fired close to him as his shirt was burnt by the powder. One ball went clean through his body, the other could be felt under his skin. I went out myself on receipt of the information and found that Pollock had died some little time before I got there. We followed the trail of the party from near the corral where the murder took place; there were tracks of five unshod horses. I accompanied the pursuing party for a short distance and then returned to the post.

Sergt. Paterson, who, with a guide, one non-commissioned officer, and three men formed the pursuing party, thus describes the pursuit: "We found footmarks behind the corral on the further side of the house, and about 400 yards further on, the tracks of five unshod horses were plainly marked; we took up the trail at this point and followed it as rapidly as possible in a southerly direction. \* \* \* About



twelve miles further on we found where they had camped, evidently for some days previously, on the top of the highest butte in the vicinity, from which point they could plainly see Pollock's house; footprints were found here in the mud of moccasined and one of bare feet. They had left this place by a coulée running down the south side of the ridge in a south-easterly direction, which we followed at a rapid pace for thirty miles, until the head of Davis' lake was reached; here the tracks crossed Cottonwood Creek at its mouth, and our horses sank so deep in the mud that we had to go further up to cross safely, and went down the south side until the trail was struck again; following the same for about fifteen miles, going more to the south, we reached Battle Creek, followed the creek down about fifteen miles south-east and crossed, continuing on the same direction for twenty miles and nearly to the ridge on the boundary line called the 'Old-Man-on-His-Back.' Here the trail led due west along the line, crossing and recrossing the same. About fifty miles from the 'Old-Man-on-His-Back,' the Fort Walsh and Benton trail was crossed, and here we dismounted and examined the trail very carefully. We found the tracks of eleven horses and eight men, the horses being led by the men; these were very plainly marked, on account of no grass being on the waggon road; the tracks led on due west, which direction we followed, keeping from one to two miles north of Wild Horse Lake, the tracks becoming more and more indistinct, on account of the trail going over rocky ground, and the manner in which they (the fugitives) scattered out.

"I was certain that we were some distance in American territory, and, having lost the trail, considered it useless to proceed further, knowing that the rocky ground continued for miles. We made the return journey in about 100 miles, coming over the Ten-Mile crossing.

It is my opinion, and also that of Sergt. Fauquier and Paul Leveille, the guide, from the style of the moccasins found, other signs on the trail, and the general direction taken, that these parties were either Blood Indians, from the Belly River, near Fort McLeod, wishing to mislead any pursuing parties as to their destination, or South Piegiens, from the American agency on Badger Creek, Montana."

That the latter was the true solution of the problem subsequently appeared from a report from Mr. Pocklington, Indian agent on the Blackfoot reserve, with whom Superintendent McIlree communicated at the outset as to what Blood Indians were off their reserve at the time. Mr. Pocklington said: "On receipt of your message per Inspector Steele, I caused enquiries to be made, and found that, so far as we knew, there were seven young Bloods in all away; they left for Montana and have not yet returned. I saw one of the South Piegan Indian police on Wednesday, 4th June, at Macleod, and he informed me that a large number of Piegiens were away somewhere in your neighborhood, and three days before, that would be the 1st June, a number of young Indians returned (could not give me any names) presumably from the railroad.

Indirect information of this has since been received from camp gossip carried to Jerry Potts, the interpreter at Fort Macleod, to the effect that the man who shot Pollock was in the South Piegan camp.

At the end of June, in consequence of complaints having been made to the Lieutenant-Governor that Indians were committing depredations in the neighborhood of Indian Head, a small party of mounted men was detached thither to patrol that section of the country, under the direction of the Indian agent. The non-commissioned officer in charge of the party reported that the settlers had been annoyed by numerous petty depredations, which he had reason to believe were caused by small bands of strolling Indians rather than by those on Pi-a-pot's reserve. The annoyance ceased on the appearance of the police, who were withdrawn when the Indian Department had no further occasion for their services.

In connection herewith, I would say that Indians are apt to be credited with commission of offences of which they are often innocent; and, further, that settlers are expected to take reasonable care of their property. There is no lack of unscrupulous men who will take advantage of the proximity of unoffending Indians to lay to their door offences of which they themselves, are the sole authors and perpetrators.

In August last a settler reported that a party of Indians had forcibly entered his house, the door of which was padlocked, by drawing the staple, and abstracted certain articles. The Indians were followed and arrested early the next morning, and when tried, the prosecutor wished to withdraw the charge; and his brother stated that, so far from the entry being forcible, it was easier to draw the staple than to unlock the padlock, and, as a matter of fact, he always drew the staple himself when he had occasion to enter. The articles stolen consisted of a dollar and a-half in silver, a little flour and a knife. It is probable that had the staple not been so easily drawn the Indians (Sioux) would not have committed the crime for which they were punished, and seeing the difficulty of teaching all Indians the white man's notions of *meum* and *tuum*, it the more behoves settlers to consider that prevention is better than cure.

On the 14th June Mr. Murray, the Assistant Superintendent on the Canadian Pacific Railway, reported to headquarters that obstructions had been placed on the railway near Caron. A tomahawk had been driven in between the ends of two rails, and a few yards further on a piece of iron, called in railway parlance a hanger, had been placed over a rail, with its ends firmly fixed under a sleeper. A party of Indians was seen in the neighborhood of the obstruction heading for Moose Jaw, and thither a non-commissioned officer proceeded to make enquiries, but was unable to gather any information. On the 17th, however, it was reported that an iron rail had been found placed along the track near Parkbeg, and Sergt. Blight, three men and an interpreter mounted, were at once despatched by rail to Swift Current, with orders to work back along both sides of the track towards Moose Jaw; they returned to headquarters the following day, bringing with them three Indian prisoners, whom they had arrested on suspicion. At the preliminary examination of these men, on the 21st, it transpired that two of them, who were brothers, Assiniboines, named Ah-kee-tap and O-see-wat-a-ta, could point out the actual culprit, and were willing to do so. A passing freight train was detained, and men and horses, with one of the informers, were immediately dispatched westward again. Two days later they returned, bringing in an Indian named "Buffalo Calf," who had been seen to place the rail on the track by the brothers aforesaid, and who was subsequently convicted on their evidence before Col. Richardson and a jury, and sent to the penitentiary for two years. This "Buffalo Calf" was brother-in-law to the witnesses, and his motive for committing the crime could not be ascertained. He appeared to have found the rail lying alongside the track, and was warned by Ah-kee-tap that it would throw the train off. "Buffalo Calf" told the interpreter, on one occasion, that a white man had told him to place the rail along the track, but the conversation happened to be interrupted and the Indian could not be induced to re-open the subject afterwards. The other Indians were discharged.

It is fortunate that the Indians generally have not developed this terrible method of redressing their grievances, whether fanciful or not. That such has not escaped their notice is shown by the Indian Osoop's reference thereto at the time of the Crooked Lakes disturbance. He pointed out to Inspector Deane, on the evening of the 22nd February, that the Indians fully recognized the power for evil that lay in their hands with regard to the railroad, and their abstention from such mischief is much to their credit.

Soon after midnight, on the 18th June, report was made to the officer commanding at Battleford by Corp. Sleigh, of the detachment at "Poundmaker's" reserve, that an Indian had assaulted Instructor Craig, of the Indian Department; that he had followed the offender to the camp, where a large number of Indians had congregated for their annual "sun dance;" that the chiefs to whom he made application had refused to deliver him up, and that the attitude of the Indians generally was so threatening that he felt it would be imprudent to attempt the arrest with the small number of men he had with him; he therefore reported the matter to Superintendent Crozier, commanding "D" division.

The gist of the complaint, as subsequently represented to Superintendent Crozier by the Indians, was that Mr. Craig had refused to give the Indian some flour



which he asked for, and had "shoved" him, on which he struck the Indian Department official.

Superintendent Crozier, with Inspector Antrobus and a detachment of twenty-five men, accompanied by the Indian agent, proceeded at 9 a.m. of the same day to the camp. Leaving the detachment at a distance, he went with Mr. McRae and two men to endeavor to identify and arrest the offender, but as he was not to be seen and the Indians would give no information or assistance he retired; and subsequently, at McRae's suggestion, decided not to attempt the arrest until the conclusion of the "sun dance." In the meantime, in consequence of the behavior and temper of the Indians he sent to Battleford for reinforcements and moved to the old agency building, about three miles east of the camp, to await their arrival, taking with him the Indian Department stores and some cattle.

"On passing the camp and medicine lodge" he says, "the Indians made a tremendous demonstration, riding through and about the camp, firing off their rifles, and shouting. They did not fire at us; at least, their bullets went into the air and over our heads." The old buildings were put in such a state of defence as circumstances permitted, and there the party waited until the morning of the 20th, the reinforcements having arrived and the "sun dance" having been brought to a conclusion the previous evening. Superintendent Crozier now recommenced the negotiations which finally resulted in the apprehension of the offender. As far as he could judge, the chiefs, including "Big Bear," did all in their power to cause the guilty man to be given up to justice, notwithstanding that they deemed their influence with the bucks insufficient for the purpose, and it would seem that they were acting in good faith, from the following extract of Superintendent Crozier's report: "The chiefs at last agreed to deliver the prisoner to me at the place where we were quartered, and there let him take his trial; but on arriving within about half a mile of the buildings, on the top of a hill, though the chiefs, 'Big Bear' and 'Poundmaker,' came with me to the house, the men refused to come further. Up to this time I did not know the prisoner; I only knew he was in the party. Seeing that negotiations for the voluntary surrender of the prisoner were no longer of avail, I gave orders to Inspector Antrobus to bring up to the hill, where the Indians were, the mounted and footmen (not having horses for all) and explained the position they were respectively to take up.

"I went ahead with my interpreter and Craig to identify the prisoner, not having taken Craig before to avoid annoying the Indians. I had been among them but a few minutes when the police were seen by the Indians coming up, and they began to scatter, and get themselves into position. The Indians, by this time, were intensely excited, and making the most threatening and indescribable noises. Some of the older ones, including 'Big Bear,' shouting 'Peace! Peace!' Craig, in the meantime, could not see the prisoner; he had hidden himself. I shouted to the Indians: 'Bring me the prisoner, or I shall arrest you all, if we have to fight for it.'

"'Lucky Man' shortly after brought him to me; this was the first time I had seen him. When I was about to put my hand on him to arrest him, he stepped aside and said, 'Don't touch me.' The Indians became more excited than ever. I said, 'I shall not touch you if you come with me.' This he refused to do. Inspector Antrobus suggested to me that I should ask Mr. Wm. McKay, of the Hudson Bay Company, who was present, to try and induce the prisoner to come along quietly; but he refused to listen to him. When he failed to persuade him, I seized the prisoner, at the same time ordering men to my assistance. The Indians crowded about us, but I had the prisoner surrounded by a strong escort of horse and footmen, then took him struggling, to the buildings we had fortified." Superintendent Crozier concludes with a eulogy on the men of his detachment, whose coolness and steadiness were very praiseworthy. With the arrest of the prisoner the excitement wore off, the Indians apparently deeming it expedient to submit to the inevitable.

On the afternoon of the 4th October last, a half-breed boy reported to Superintendent McIlree, at Maple Creek, that a half-breed had been killed at the forks of the Red Deer, and twenty-five horses stolen, it was supposed by Indians. As the trail

led up the Red Deer River in the direction of the Blackfoot crossing, the Indians were evidently heading for the Macleod district, and Superintendent McIlree telegraphed to Superintendent Cotton, commanding at that post, giving notice of the circumstances. By the afternoon of the 7th, Superintendent Cotton had received information that a war party of Blood Indians had arrived on their reserve the previous day, with some stolen horses in their possession. A strong party of police despatched thither succeeded in recovering ten of the horses, and in arresting "Wolf Pawing," one of the war party, the rest of whom made good their escape through the thick bush in which they were encamped. As the murdered half-breed was alone, and no Indians had been seen by any one at the Red Deer at the time of the outrage, the identification of the murderer was impossible. "Wolf Pawing" voluntarily stated that he was a member of a war party, consisting of sundry men, giving their names, and that they stole, in all, twelve horses, which were evidently unwatched, as they saw no one in the neighborhood, and they drove them off accordingly, without let or hindrance. He said that a party of Piegiens, either from American or Canadian territory, was at the forks of the Red Deer simultaneously with his own party.

Superintendent Cotton subsequently recovered ten more of the stolen horses, two from the Blood, and the remainder from the Piegan reserves, thus accounting for twenty-two of the twenty-five originally stolen, and ascertained that of the balance, one died, shortly after the theft, and two were taken into the South Piegan agency, in Montana. The recovered animals were handed over to a half-breed, George Gunn, representing the respective owners.

A second Indian, by name "Man Eating" was arrested as being with "Wolf Pawing," a ringleader of the aforesaid war party, and both were sentenced to two years in the penitentiary for the horse stealing.

Superintendent Cotton is satisfied that there were two, if not more, war parties on foot at the time. Superintendent McIlree reports that the half-breed who was killed, "went out alone, and evidently got on the trail of the war party and followed it. His body was found in the timber a few miles from Leveille's house, with three wounds in the region of the heart; he had evidently done a good deal of shooting himself before he met his death, as a number of empty shells were found close to his body, but whether he killed or wounded any of his assailants I do not know." It has now been ascertained beyond a doubt that the murder was not committed by Canadian Indians, for the Indian agent at Fort McLeod has found that "two parties of South Piegiens left the agency at a short interval between each other, the first party mounted, the second on foot. They arrived almost simultaneously at the Red Deer; the mounted party stole a band of horses and started for home, and the others, seeing the new trail, followed after. It appears the man 'Paul' started in pursuit, catching up the first party at night. He fired upon them without effect, and an Indian named 'Big Mouth Spring,' South Piegan, returning the fire, killed the half-breed.

"The above was obtained from a Blood Indian named 'Bull's Horn,' a reliable man, who got the information from one of the South Piegiens belonging to the war party."

I allude elsewhere to the necessity for strengthening the division at Fort MacLeod, and only mention it here in order to point out that the work there in the future will be much more arduous than it has been in the past. The Indians in the neighborhood, Bloods, Blackfeet and Piegiens, number close on 1,000 warriors, with blood relations on the other side of the line within easy distance. This computation does not include the Sarcees, whose reserve is in the Calgary police district, but who are not to be lost sight of altogether.

The western Indians have been comparatively quiet during the year. They are the most warlike, and the best armed and mounted Indians in the Territories. They have not been hitherto called upon to work for their rations, and the loss of the Buffalo has not inconveniently affected their stomachs; but it is my firm conviction, which I should fail in my duty if I did not express, and which time alone can verify or dispel, that the present generation of these Indians will not



be induced to work, and that the whiteman's cattle will compensate for the reduction of rations consequent on such refusal. The Indian Department have a difficult task before them, and ere long the police post at Macleod will require to be doubled, in order to sustain them and protect the interests of the settlers. I would strongly recommend that the United States Government be requested to remove their South Piegan reservation further to the southward, and away from the international boundary, in like manner as our Indians have been removed northward in the interests of the American settlers. The murders of Pollock and the half-breed at the Red Deer by South Piegan Indians is evidence, if any is required, of the necessity either of the removal of the reserve or of its occupants being prevented from raiding northwards. An Indian whom I punished this season for bringing stolen horses into Canada complained bitterly that the South Piegans had stolen all his horses, left him without means of transport for his family, and gone unpunished; that he, when he had succeeded in stealing one of their horses, to compensate in some measure, for his loss, was arrested and punished by his own friends, to whom he had done no wrong. I trust that you will, if possible, take the matter into your favourable consideration.

#### ASSISTANCE TO THE INDIAN DEPARTMENT.

Every possible assistance has been rendered to the Indian Department generally. In the headquarter district two constables were detached to Indian Head, and two to Broadview, to assist at the annual treaty payments to the Indians. An officer and ten men from Calgary attended the payments at the Blackfoot crossing, and a sergeant and nine men escorted the annuity money to Macleod. A party under a non-commissioned officer attended the payments at the Sarcee reserve, and Superintendent Herchmer escorted the annuity money to Edmonton. An escort was similarly furnished to the paying officers in the Macleod district. The treaty money for the Indians in the northern district was escorted thither by Inspector Howe and a small detachment, and its distribution among the Indians was made under the escort of, and in some cases by, members of the force. Two constables from Prince Albert escorted the sub-Indian agent to Smith's reserve. Sergt. Brooks, at the agent's request, was detached to Fort-à-la-Corne, to make the treaty payments at that place, and Sergt. Keenan and two constables were similarly entrusted with the payment of the treaty money to the Indians at Green Lake, a distance of 200 miles.

#### THE CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

The progress of the Canadian Pacific Railway has been made as uninterruptedly as heretofore. The large influx of miners and others into the vicinity of the mines in the mountains on the resumption of the train service in the spring, necessitated a material increase in the strength of the Calgary division, the headquarter strength of which it was advisable to diminish as little as possible. In March last Inspector Steele, who was commanding at Calgary, in the absence of Superintendent McIlree, on leave, reported that preparations were on foot for the illicit distillation of liquor in the mountains, and in June called attention to the difficulty of checking illegal importations into British Columbia under the narrow latitude imposed by the Peace Preservation Act in the vicinity of public works. This latitude was subsequently extended to twenty miles on each side of the railway track. On the 10th May in consequence of a message from the manager of construction, anticipating trouble at Holt City and its neighborhood, Sergt. Fury and ten men were posted there for duty, two being retained at the 27th siding, and a corporal and four men at Silver City, and these men, for the time, maintained order amidst the rowdy element in a highly creditable manner. On the 5th June Superintendent Herchmer assumed command of the Calgary district, being accompanied from headquarters by a reinforcement for "E" division, of two non-commissioned officers and twenty-two men. On the 21st June a detachment of mounted men was dispatched to the Columbia River, to protect the railway company's property and interests at that point.

Superintendent Herchmer was notified by telegram, on the 20th October, that a man named Wm. Foster had been murdered at the end of the track, and on the 23rd of the same month the murderer, one Finn, was arrested in the train at Kannaskis, and sent back to the end of the track for trial.

On the 14th inst. a telegram from the end of the track to the Department called for more police at the Columbia, where liquor traders were retarding the work of construction, and I dispatched thither a reinforcement of one non-commissioned officer and five men from headquarters, adding thereto one constable from Maple Creek. These were all the men available for the purpose. In reply to enquiry, Inspector Steele reports no injury being done to the Canadian Pacific Railway works, as far as operations have gone, from this end, which has not yet reached the 150 miles over which we have jurisdiction. This limit extends about twenty miles beyond the second crossing of the Columbia. So far no contractors have reached nearer than thirty miles of the second crossing of the Columbia. Inspector Steele reports all contractors within our limits satisfied.

The following table shows the various stations on the railroad west of Laggan and their distance from Calgary, our most westerly headquarter post :—

	Miles.
Laggan.....	117
Company's store siding.....	151
Kicking Horse Pass.....	164½
Moberly House.....	171½
First crossing Columbia.....	182½
Beaver Creek.....	195

An outrage was reported from Golden City, British Columbia, on the 27th ultimo, a man named Baird having been murdered near that place on the date named, and robbed of over \$4,000. The murderer has not yet been captured. From a subsequent report it appears that this man was murdered at a point twenty-seven miles from the line of railway in British Columbia, being thus outside the limit of our jurisdiction.

#### HORSE STEALING.

The prevalence of horse stealing by white men, half-breeds and Indians, indiscriminately throughout the Territories, is a marked feature of this year's annals of crime, and in connection therewith I would take leave to say a few words which are not uncalled for by past experience. The extension of the boundaries of police jurisdiction from Manitoba on the one side to a point 150 miles west of the summit of the Rocky Mountains on the other, has, of course, considerably diminished the effective strength of the force available for duty in the Territories; and that, taken in conjunction with the fact that in the month of June last no less than thirty-six non-commissioned officers and men took their discharge on completion of their term of service, cannot but have detracted from our ability to afford police assistance in many cases. It is necessary to record that police posts, as now constituted, containing valuable Government stores, cannot be absolutely denuded of their occupants under any circumstances; further, that even police horses have their limits of endurance.

The experience of the past year has shown that in many cases a settler having lost his horses, whether through their having strayed or been stolen, considers that he has only to report the loss to the police and that they will immediately scour the country in search thereof. Far be it from me to attribute such ideas to the settlers as a whole, who in many cases have acted for themselves with commendable promptitude, but to the small and noisy minority who are never contented. The following instance is a sufficient illustration: In June last a telegram was received at a police post to this effect: "Pie-a-pot's Indians stole team of horses from me last night; will you please find them. Answer." The sender was requested by telegram to forward



description of horses and any particulars by mail; the description arrived and a certain Indian named, of a certain reserve, was mentioned as the thief. The complainant was directed to take out a warrant and hand it into a certain police post for execution. The Indian was discovered and found not to be the man. It transpired that there was another Indian of the same name belonging to another reserve. That reserve was visited with the same result. The complainant then conjectured that some Sioux Indian at Wood Mountains might have taken the horses, and wished the constable to proceed thither at once, a distance of 150 miles. This the constable declined to do without orders, and excited the wrath of the complainant accordingly. Finally the latter heard of his horses having been seen in a northerly direction near Long Lake, and in company with a non-commissioned officer from the police post proceeded thither. They were fortunate enough to find and recover the horses, but the thief escaped. The complainant, when informed that on the arrest of the Indian he would be required to give evidence, was very indignant at the prospect of having to sacrifice more of his valuable time.

The expense to the Government attendant on this and similar expeditions will have been sufficiently brought to your notice by the accounts submitted for payment, without further reference herein.

In happy contrast to this experience is that of a western horse dealer, who lost a band of six horses from Regina. After searching for them himself for three days, he gave notice of the loss to the police post, acknowledged with thanks the distribution of hand-bills giving descriptions, and a week later went out of his way to report to the post that he had found his horses, which had strayed twenty miles south of the railway.

In June last, in accordance with your instructions, I detached Inspector Macdonell to make enquiries and report upon the prevalence of horse stealing in that section of the country west of the Manitoba boundary, wherein it had been represented that lawless bands from the other side of the line were committing frequent depredations. Inspector Macdonell, in his report, dated 7th July, stated that although the number of horses stolen during the previous year, within a radius of forty miles of the American frontier, could not be ascertained to have exceeded nine, yet there was cause for grave apprehension in the future. His report continues "The country is fairly well settled, and emigrants are coming in daily. The settlers appear to have very few arms, and to be very little accustomed to their use. \* \* \* It is well to bear in mind that the American 'Cowboy' (erroneously so called) or horse thief, is a desperado of the worst description, who holds the life of a man as cheaply as that of an animal, being always well mounted and armed."

"On the 29th ult. I called on Mr. Troyer, J.P., who lives on the Souris. While at his house I saw a band of horses being driven toward the American line. Being fully satisfied that they were stolen, I at once took steps to get up a pursuing party, chiefly with a view of teaching the settlers to help themselves in protecting their stock. After a great deal of time and much difficulty I only got a party of four, poorly mounted and indifferently armed. I had a pony, no saddle, and with such an outfit had very little hope of coming up with the thieves. We camped that night near the line, and at daylight continued the pursuit into Dakota, when the party complained of being tired, not being accustomed to riding, and that their ponies were used up. We then took the trail for home, Mr. Troyer and I leaving the others, as they went in a different direction. One hour later we met a party of mounted men driving a band of loose horses towards us. Owing to the nature of the ground I did not see them until they were close. Seeing my uniform, they immediately drew off from the trail about 100 yards, rounded up the band, dismounted, and signalled me to pass on by the trail. I knew that I was powerless, but could not bring myself to pass on by their order without at least making some show. I drew off the trail, and as I got near them each one dropped on his knee and covered me with his rifle, ordering me to stand. I got within about twenty-five yards of them and halted, and a few words passed between us \* \* \* Further west, in the vicinity of Wood Mountain, I was informed on reliable authority that a great many horses had been stolen.

Settlers there are now bringing their horses north, as they find they cannot hold them, horse stealing never having been carried on so boldly as it has been this season. On arrival at Moosomin I found the inhabitants in a state of terror, owing to the presence of strangers in the village who were looked upon as desperadoes.

With reference to the remarks that horse stealing has never been so prevalent before, it is clear that the effect is explainable by the cause. As the country becomes more and more settled, so many more temptations will be presented to the marauding desperadoes, who have not to face, on this side of the line, the contingency by bullet or rope, which attends their exercise of their calling on the other. The temptations will increase, as I have said, year by year, and, although the small detachment which has done duty during the past season from the Manitoba boundary to the Moose Mountain district has been successful in preventing outrage in its own section of country, it is not probable that a party of similar strength (one non-commissioned officer and seven men) will suffice in the future. Three constables with horses remain at Alameda for duty in the neighborhood during the winter. As I have stated in a previous report, a band of stolen horses is usually driven at its utmost speed, the thieves riding and relieving each horse in turn, until the American frontier is crossed. Any horses that drop out from exhaustion are abandoned. With pre-arranged plans, a thorough knowledge of the country, and accurate information as to the whereabouts of the police, the thieves make straight for their objective point and trust to their own determination to tide them over any unforeseen difficulties. The lengths to which that determination will carry them is exemplified in Inspector Macdonell's report. A band of stolen horses has been known to cross the boundary within twelve hours of leaving the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. These things being so, it is clear that the prospect of intercepting horses and thieves, except by means of strong detached parties along the frontier, is very slight, and with them the communication, to be effectual, must be more rapid than is at present possible. I have before advocated the re-establishment of a post at Wood Mountain, which I propose should be the headquarters of a strong division connected by telegraph with Regina. This division should furnish outposts of varying strength, according to circumstances, along the whole line of frontier from the Manitoba boundary to Wood Mountain, and should from thence connect with an outpost in the Cypress Hills from the Maple Creek division, which would require to be strengthened for the purpose. Farther still to the westward the division at Macleod is numerically inadequate to the duties required of it, and in the present strength of the force, with demands on all sides, there are no men that can be spared elsewhere to send thither. You are aware that the construction of a railway line has been commenced between Medicine Hat and Lethbridge. Although the work has been suspended for the winter, a large number of men will necessarily be employed in the spring, and this will entail the employment of a strong police contingent along the line, to preserve order, suppress liquor traffic, and prevent horse stealing. It is most important that Macleod should be connected by telegraph with Calgary. All messages now have to be conveyed to and fro by road. The cost of such a line would not be great; poles are procurable under most favorable conditions at Calgary, Sheep Creek, High River, and along the Porcupine Hills. All the military posts in the United States are connected by telegraph.

In July last I detached Superintendent McIlree to Fort Assiniboine, M.T., to enquire whether the military authorities on the other side would be willing, and be at liberty, to co-operate with us in the suppression of horse stealing. Col. Coppinger replied that the United States troops would be glad to aid us in every way to suppress this crime, but that they were not at liberty to do so, without permission from superior authority. He, however, communicated with Gen. Ruger, at Helena, who referred the matter to department headquarters, whence it was forwarded to Washington. On the 1st of September, Col. Coppinger telegraphed to Superintendent McIlree his regret that he was "not permitted by the authorities to enter into any negotiations on the subject." Col. Coppinger explained to Superintendent McIlree that his powers are limited to recovering Government horses and putting intruders off Indian reserves. Gen. Ruger, in an interim communication to



Col. Coppinger, mentioned the current report that fifteen or twenty horse thieves had been lynched in the Missouri River and Musselshell regions, but Superintendent McIlree is inclined to think the reports exaggerated. There is no doubt that some men were hanged, and others shot, but not in sufficient numbers to break up the organized gangs of horse thieves. Superintendent McIlree, during his visit, saw, at Assiniboine, a number of a gang, which included a fugitive from justice on this side, and considers that many of the horse thieves and whiskey smugglers fit out there.

Colonel Coppinger very kindly sent out a strong party, under command of an officer, to try and obtain trace of nineteen horses, in consequence of a telegram from Swift Current notifying their loss, but without success. You are aware that we have employed, during the past season, a party of scouts, their headquarters being Maple Creek, and themselves being under the able direction of Sergt. Paterson of "A" division. These men have been very useful and their work very hard. Sergt. Paterson's monthly reports will have kept you informed as to the work performed by these men; and the result of their unceasing exertions is best shown by the almost entire absence of the prevalent crime in their section of country. Experience has proved that in order to obtain "laborers worthy of their hire" the pay of scouts must be materially increased, for the rate hitherto paid has not been sufficient to deter them from relinquishing their employment at any moment to accept a better offer. I consider that \$3.00 would be none too much, on the understanding that they provide two horses for their own use. It is difficult to induce them to take proper care of horse flesh unless it is their own property, and the extra expenditure of money would be more than counterbalanced by the saving in other ways. I think, too, that they should be supplied with rations while on actual duty with the police. For rapid work of this kind, pack animals are required, and for this purpose small mules would be more serviceable than any other animal. It is of great importance that scouting should be commenced in the spring, as soon as the snow disappears. As Sergt. Paterson reports: "Just as the grass grows sufficiently to make food is a favorite time for Indians to go on the war path, and unless a trail is found very shortly after it is made, it is almost impossible to follow it." Hence, I trust I may receive considerable accession of strength, both in men and horses, to make our efforts effectual.

Information having been received that four stolen police horses were at Messrs. Stuart, Kohr Co's ranch. Sergt.-Major Douglas was recently dispatched thither from Maple Creek to recover them, with a possibility of obtaining others. At Fort Maginnis he met one of the above mentioned firm, who caused his herd to be driven into a corral, where the non-commissioned officers at once recognized the animals he was in search of. Mr. Anderson told him that the horses had been taken from thieves about 100 miles down the river from Rocky Point (south of the boundary line), where the thieves were surprised, and a complete outfit for defacing brands found in their camp. The cowmen on that occasion took about eighty head of horses from the thieves, and Sergt.-Major Douglas was told, in reply to enquiries that, "that gang would not steal any more horses." The Stock Association charged \$15 for each animal recovered, and signified their willingness to refund the same in the event of our recovering any of their horses free of charge. Mr. Anderson was ready to hand over any animal that could be recognized or sworn to as stolen. Sergt.-Major Douglas was informed that a horse thieving connection extends from Minnesota to Mexico, and that they have agents on this side to dispose of stolen stock.

The list of criminals convicted and punished during the year, as shown by the Appendix, is an evidence of the work successfully performed by the police, which it is unnecessary to review in detail.

I may, however, instance the breaking up of a gang of five half-breed horse thieves, which conduced much to the credit of the constable concerned therein, and that of a young farmer (owner of two of the horses) who accompanied him.

On the first of July constable Hooper, stationed at Troy, was instructed by telegraph from headquarters to accept the offer of a mount by one Goldstine, and follow thieves who had stolen four horses from that place on the previous night.

Having, on the information of John Paul, the aforesaid farmer, obtained a warrant from a Broadview magistrate, for the arrest of four of the gang in question, he followed them from Troy (recovering on the road one of the stolen horses, which had been traded with a settler) to the neighborhood of the Turtle Mountains, found them with another of the stolen animals in their possession, apprehended, and brought them to Regina, where they were sentenced to various terms in the penitentiary by Col. Richardson. After the conviction constable Hooper followed and arrested near Fort Ellice a fifth member of the gang, who stole the other two horses. One of these was taken from the thief and restored to its owner by "Little Child," a chief on the Crooked Lakes reserve, and the other died while on its way north in the thief's possession. This prisoner received a sentence of three years in the penitentiary. On the 3rd of August these five convicts were accompanied to Stony Mountain by two other horse thieves, one apprehended by constables Parkins and Halliday, from Fort Qu'Appelle, at the south branch of the Saskatchewan, with the stolen mare in his possession, and the other, an Assiniboine Indian who was arrested by interpreter Leveille near the Cypress Hills, and admitted his guilt. Between 10 p.m. of the 14th September last, and 4 a.m. next day, fifteen horses were stolen from the Bell Farm and driven rapidly southwards to the line. This was evidently the work of an organized gang of horse thieves from beyond the border, as shown by the sequel. The horses were driven directly south from Indian Head, having crossed the Missouri about thirty-two miles to the eastward of Fort Buford. Some time after 4 a.m. on the 15th, Major Bell, with a party of men and Indians, started after the thieves. He telegraphed to me, and to constable Hooper, at Troy, and the latter at once hired the only two obtainable horses in the place, and with another constable, followed in pursuit. These horses, unfortunately, played out after going about forty miles, and constable Hooper was compelled to give up the chase and return to Troy. Major Bell, who had the most reasonable prospect of coming up with the thieves, appears to have lost the trail, as on the 16th he notified to me his return from the south-east without trace of the thieves, and enquired whether I had sent out any constables. Seeing that Regina is forty miles to the west of Indian Head, and the fugitives were travelling south from the later place, a party starting from Regina must necessarily have travelled along the third side of a triangle, and it would have been a good day's ride merely to pick up the trail (supposing even that they could have struck it by taking a south-easterly direction at chance) and their horses must then have halted for rest; the thieves, meanwhile, driving their unfortunate animals to exhaustion. To resume the account; I informed Major Bell that I had telegraphed to the officers commanding at Forts Buford and Assiniboine, asking them to do what they could towards recovering the stolen horses; meanwhile, I knew that constable Hooper would not relinquish the pursuit as long as there was any chance of success. On the 16th I heard that he and his companion had been able to proceed no further, and Sergt. Blight and two men were sent from Regina, at Major Bell's request, to accompany another party which was about to start.

This party started the next morning, and followed the trail to the Missouri River, picking up on the road one of the missing horses, which had "played out" and been abandoned. At the Missouri Sergt. Blight reports that, having changed into plain clothes, he went to Fort Buford, thirty-two miles to the westward, on the way finding two more of the stolen horses, which were tied to a fence at a ranchman's place. At Fort Buford he engaged the services of the United States Deputy Marshal, and retraced his steps to the crossing of the Missouri, whence, with the Deputy Marshal, two constables, an interpreter and three Indians, he followed up the trail. Up to the time of their reaching the river the trail had showed that seventeen horses were in the band, but on the other side the marks of only nine could be found, the inference being that some of the balance were too much exhausted to swim across and were drowned. Sergt. Blight's report thus describes their further journey:—"Continuing through the bad lands, where we were for thirty-six hours without food or water, we arrived on the bank of the Yellowstone River, and there in the bush found four of the stolen horses tied up to trees, but nobody with them. I removed



the horses and camped close by. On searching further I discovered some harness and saddlery belonging to the 'Bell Farming Company.' I had hopes that the thieves would return to feed the horses, but they, having most likely received information of our whereabouts, did not do so; so on the following day we proceeded to the Benny Piers, taking the recovered stock with us. There, owing to the stock having been so overdriven, we had to rest for a couple of days, and then proceeded to Ridge Lawn. On arrival at this place, from information I received, accompanied by the Deputy Marshal and one constable, I proceeded to where the thieves were said to reside, and there discovered a gang of eight, all well armed, so the Deputy Marshal deemed it advisable to send to Miles City for a sheriff's posse. While we were waiting for this assistance the thieves broke camp and started for Glendive, were met by the sheriff, arrested and taken to Miles City. Finding I could do nothing further in the matter we started for Indian Head, taking with us the recovered stock; arrived there on the 16th October, and handed over stock to Major Bell."

In August last, in consequence of a communication from the Collector of Customs at Brandon, to the effect that thieves with forty head of horses were in the Riding Mountains, Supt. Shurtliff proceeded northwards from Brandon, in company with Mr. Hesson, to ascertain, if possible, their exact location, sending on his party of one non-commissioned officer and eight men to Newdale to await orders. It had been reported to Dr. Harrison, M. P. P., who lives about fifty miles north-east of Brandon, on the Little Saskatchewan River, that the horses were on a small prairie about fifteen miles up the Rolling River. "That part of the Riding Mountains" says Supt. Shurtliff, is densely crowded with timber, this prairie being the only place where the horses could go, there being only two trails leading to it, one from the mouth of Rolling River and the other from the Hudson Bay Company's post at Riding Mountain." Having, on the recommendation of Mr. Armitt, in charge of the Hudson Bay post, engaged two reliable men to act as scouts, Supt. Shurtliff returned to Newdale for his detachment and conducted them to the Hudson Bay post in question, where he was met by the scouts and informed that there were no horses or tracks of horses in the vicinity. In order to verify this report, Supt. Shurtliff visited a settler, who lives at the mouth of Rolling River, and who was supposed to have originated the report about the thieves and horses. This he denied, and said further, that there had been only one horse thief in that neighborhood, and that he had gone into the mountains by way of the Hudson Bay post, and come out by his place with three horses. He, the settler, had bought one of the horses, not knowing the vendor to be a horse thief, and that the two others had been sold in Rapid City—these latter were subsequently seized for Custom duties.

Superintendent Shurtliff's report concludes: "I have found that these thieves have agents to inform them when there are any parties to arrest them, and therefore found it necessary to travel night and day to arrest them, if possible, before they could get information of our being in pursuit of them."

This party, as constituted above, then proceeded to watch the southern frontier of Manitoba in the interests of the settlers, as opposed to the horse thieving fraternity, who were, I am happy to report, on that or on other accounts, conspicuous by their absence.

In connection with horse stealing, no less than in other crimes, the Vagrant Act has been found, in the West, to be very efficacious. Suspicious characters who have been in the habit of loitering about, with no apparent means of gaining a livelihood, notwithstanding that, in some cases they have been well supplied with money, and who, it is well known, are merely acquiring local information and awaiting opportunities to raid settlers' horses, or commit some other breach of the law, have been given twenty-four hours to quit the place; and, as a rule, they have promptly availed themselves of the invitation.

The clause in the Larceny Act providing for the bringing of stolen property into Canada has also a very beneficial effect, and it is to be regretted that a similar law is not in force in the United States.

## LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

A great deal has been written and said about the illegal liquor traffic and the action of the police in connection therewith, and it may not be *mal apropos* if I take the opportunity to say a few words on the subject.

The suppression of this traffic is the most disagreeable duty which the police are called upon to perform. On the one hand, they are condemned for omission or neglect of duty, and on the other for interested and undue severity. Under no circumstances, except in the case of a trader quarrelling with his associates, can information be obtained as to the possession or traffic of liquor. Settlers will not incur the odium of becoming informers, however much they may deprecate the existence of liquor manufacture or traffic in their midst, and when I say they will not become informers, I mean that they will not give even secret information which will tend to the conviction of the law breakers. The information obtainable from the latter is meagre enough, for the profits of the traffic far exceed an occasional half fine paid to an informer, as may be supposed when a single five gallon keg of spirit easily changed hands at Standoff, the other day, at the admittedly low price of \$60.

In connection with the convictions that followed this and other extensive dealings in that neighborhood recently, the monstrous doctrine was inculcated that a policeman "in full uniform" may be respected for doing his duty, but that a policeman who appears to be other than he is, in order to detect a breach of the law, is worthy of being held up to public execration.

While upon this subject I would venture to bring to your notice the urgent necessity that exists for the appointment of a public prosecutor in each judicial district. The odium that has been so freely lavished upon police officers who are justices of the peace is largely due to the want of such an official, and I must say, in justice to those officers who have done their duty, under difficult circumstances, that the reflex of the popular opinion entertained as to informers has been unduly cast upon them, and for this reason: That local magistrates, as a rule, are averse to trying liquor cases, whenever the responsibility can be avoided—They are living in a community wherein their acquaintances, customers, clients, perhaps friends, may be implicated, and it is only natural that they should be glad to shift the burden on to other shoulders. The police officer accepts the situation, not because of its inherent attractions, but because it is his duty.

## LUNATICS.

I would very strongly urge the adoption of some method whereby lunatics who have been committed to custody as "dangerous" can be provided for other than in the police guard rooms.

Six lunatics of this class have been confined in the guard room at Regina during the past year, and although under the able treatment of the principal medical officer, some have been restored to reason and their friends, a prison cell is obviously not the most desirable place of restraint.

These lunatics have for the most part been very violent, and objectionable in every way, and their ceaseless sleepless chatter and howling has seriously interfered with the rest of the other prisoners and of the guard.

I append a list showing the number of admissions under this head, and the subsequent disposal of each.



## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

List of adjudged Dangerous Lunatics confined at Regina, during the year ended  
31st December, 1884.

Date of Confinement in Regina Guard Room.	Names.	Where from.	Date of Removal from Regina Guard Room.	Remarks showing disposal, &c.
1884.			1884.	
May 20...	Robt. Moore .....	Broadview.....	July 7...	Handed over to his brother by order of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, on 7th July, 1884.
June 2...	Geo. Collins.....	Regina .....	do 24...	Transferred to Manitoba penitentiary by order of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, on 24th July, 1884.
Aug. 2...	Valerins Stennube	Calgary .....	Aug. 20...	Handed over to his brother by order of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, on 20th August, 1884.
do 19...	Crooked Nose....	Ft. Qu' Appelle	Sept. 7...	Discharged from custody, cured.
Sept. 21...	Robt. Robertson.	Carrot River...	Oct. 6...	Handed over to his father by order of His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, on 6th October, 1884.
Oct. 6...	Thunder. ....	Battleford .....	Dec. 23...	Discharged, cured, 23rd December, 1884.

### MAIL SERVICE.

From Moose Jaw westward the mails *via* the Canadian Pacific Railway have been conveyed to and fro in charge of members of the force, their number varying with the alterations in the train service. Three constables from headquarters have performed this duty between Moose Jaw and Medicine Hat, two of the Maple Creek division from Medicine Hat to Calgary, and two of the Calgary division from that place to Laggan.

These men are sworn officials of the postal Department, and in the absence of ought to the contrary, have carried out their duties to the satisfaction, no less of the postal Department, than of myself.

### AUGMENTATION OF FORCE.

I trust, in the foregoing report, I have sufficiently shown the need of an increase to the number of non-commissioned officers and men in the force, to enable us to comply with the daily increasing requirements of advancing settlement and civilization. If I may suggest, I would say that 300 additional men should be obtained as soon as possible; that these should be recruited in Eastern Canada; should be men of undeniable physique and character, accustomed to horses and able to ride. With such men the necessary training, including a course of instruction in police duties, can be more rapidly completed than if equitation, in addition to the rudiments of foot and arm drill, has to be taught.

### ARMS.

The new revolvers, Enfields, are very serviceable weapons, and I would recommend that the force be completely equipped therewith. Many of the revolvers now in use are worn out and useless, and require to be replaced.

The revolver ammunition is far from satisfactory. I receive constant complaints from all sides of the inferiority of these cartridges. They not unfrequently

fail to explode, and Superintendent McIlree reports that at target practice this year some of the balls did not reach the target, and many had not enough force at twelve yards to penetrate the wood.

#### DRILL INSTRUCTORS.

Hitherto the police demands upon us have left us no men to instruct. Recruits, as fast as engaged having been drafted away to one post or another; but if, as I trust, the strength of the force is to be increased, an efficient staff of instructors is indispensable.

#### SADDLERY—NUMNAHS.

The saddles continue to give every satisfaction.

The new numnabs, however, require to be leather bound where the cincha crosses, and more particularly where the ring of the cincha rests, in order to obviate sore backs.

#### CLOTHING AND KIT.

The clothing and kit supplied are generally satisfactory, but the want of competent tailors is much felt. I would very strongly recommend the establishment of a master tailor and staff at headquarters, by whom the several articles of clothing can be fitted to the recipients. It is found that the articles of uniform are not, at all times, made strictly according to the measurements of the various sizes, and whether or not, a certain amount of alteration is invariably necessary, entailing inconvenience and undue expense.

#### BARRACK FURNITURE.

Now that so many permanent police posts have been established, I would respectfully press upon your notice the desirability of providing suitable barrack furniture for non-commissioned officers and men.

Iron bedsteads are much needed to supersede the present boards and trestles, which are both uncomfortable and unsightly, and probably the best pattern is that which allows the lower half of the bedstead to slide under the upper when the bed is not required for use.

#### BARRACKS, BUILDINGS, &c.

I alluded last year to the new posts erected at Regina, Fort Macleod, Maple Creek and Medicine Hat. Ground plans of these posts accompanied my report, and they, no doubt, conveyed an approximate idea of the amount of accommodation furnished. I have since forwarded the specifications which had not been completed at the date of transmission of my report for 1883.

These buildings are all in a good state of repair, and it must be a matter of congratulation that their erection was completed at such comparatively small cost.

I know of no such buildings, public or otherwise, having been built in an equally economical manner, more particularly bearing in mind that efficiency was never lost sight of.

On the 19th of May last the new barracks at Fort Macleod were taken over from the North-West Coal and Navigation Company, and occupied shortly after by "C" division, a small party only being left as caretakers in the old buildings.

A hay corral measuring 250 by 100 feet was added, together with a substantial oven; and the post is now complete in every respect. The work, I may add, has been performed by the contracting company in the most satisfactory manner.

I regret to have to report the loss by fire of two of the new stables at Fort Macleod. On the 28th August last about thirty-five tons of hay were necessarily stored in No. 2 stable, in the absence of a hay corral, which had not then been erected,

## BUILDING OPERATIONS.

Building has been carried on extensively during the past year.

This post (Regina) which was in course of erection at the date of the last Annual Report, has been completed. New barracks at Fort McLeod to replace those now in use, are in course of erection. New posts are about completed at Medicine Hat and Maple Creek, and some additional buildings have been erected at Calgary.

Ground plans of all these posts, on a scale suitable for lithographing and incorporating in a printed report, are attached. The plans show the general arrangement, size of each building, and the purpose for which each is used.

The post at Regina is composed principally of portable buildings, supplied by James Reilly & Co., of Sherbrooke, Quebec, and Messrs. Logan & O'Doherty, of Ottawa, Ontario.

A detailed description of the construction of these buildings was given in last year's Annual Report. The following portable buildings have been erected :—

	Feet.
21 Portable houses .....	16 x 48
4 " " .....	16 x 24
5 " kitchens .....	12 x 16
5 " " .....	10 x 18 (Lean to)
5 " stables .....	30 x 50

In addition to these, the following buildings have been erected by contract :—

1 Guard room.....	24 x 48
1 Supply store .....	30 x 100
1 Barrack room, 26 ft. x 60 ft., with wing .....	20 x 26
1 Mess room, 26 ft. x 60 ft., with wing .....	20 x 26
1 Coal shed .....	24 x 100
1 Waggon shed .....	24 x 35
1 Bakery.....	16 x 24
1 Ice house .....	

Carpenters have been employed in repairing buildings, fitting up officers' quarters, and making additions as follows :—

2 Kitchens.....	12 x 16, hospital and sergeants' mess.
4 " .....	16 x 16, Officers' quarters.
4 Rooms.....	15 x 16 " "
1 " .....	16 x 22 " "
1 Supply store.....	

In my last year's Annual Report, I called your attention to the fact, that the portable buildings had suffered very much, through the severity of the climate, and having been erected in mid winter they received much rougher treatment than they otherwise would have done. The sections of which the buildings are composed separated, roofs leaked, especially in the Logan & O'Doherty buildings, and floors warped and twisted. It was therefore found necessary to batten sixteen of the buildings, to shingle nine of the Logan & O'Doherty, and to lay floors in eight of the Reilly buildings. The remaining thirteen houses should be shingled.

The officers' quarters have been partitioned, ceiled, oiled and varnished in the interior. These repairs have rendered all the buildings very comfortable. Some few improvements can yet be made in those used as barrack rooms. The ceilings, which are now barely 8 feet in height, should be raised to the roof, giving about 11 feet. This would render the barrack rooms much more healthy and comfortable, and give them a better appearance.

Better ventilation could easily be provided by a ventilating shaft, 10 inches square placed in each building, and closed with an air regulator.

## HORSES.

The past year has abundantly shown that a constable or party of constables on detached duty are helpless unless mounted. The number of horses with a detached party, at least during the summer months, should not be less than the number of men. This suggestion, if adopted, will entail what may be considered, at first sight, an unnecessary large increase in the number of horses; but it is well to remember that police horses are often called upon to make a series of long journeys at the greatest speed they are capable of maintaining, and that thereafter they require considerable rest to bring them into condition again.

This is the case with the scouts' horses at Maple Creek. Constant and rapid work with irregular and sometimes insufficient feed, must tell upon a horse, let his rider take what care of him he will.

The method of advertising for horses has been attended with great success.

I append to this report statements showing the present distribution of horses in the force, and the number purchased during the year.

I beg to enclose herewith a report from Surgeon Jukes and other medical officers, as to the medical department of the force.

I append hereto, in addition to a return of criminal and other cases tried, distribution states of men and horses, a statement of the number of men who have been gained and lost to the force during the year, and a statement showing the number of horses purchased.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. IRVINE,

*Commissioner.*



## REPORT OF SURGEON JUKES.

SIR,—I have the honor to enclose herewith my annual report for 1884.

The fault has not been mine that it has been found impossible to complete it at an earlier day.

No requisition has been sent me for veterinary drugs for the Battleford division for 1885. I do not know much about their requirements, but I have drawn one up, such as I think may be sufficient.

The papers above referred to will be found in the accompanying envelope.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

AUGUSTUS JUKES,

*Sen. Surgeon.*

LIEUT.-COL. IRVINE,  
Commissioner N.-W.M.P., Regina.

REGINA, N.-W.T., 22nd December, 1884.

SIR,—In placing in your hands my annual report for the twelve months terminating with the 30th of November, 1884, I have much pleasure in stating that the health of the force during the year just concluded has been fairly satisfactory.

The health of the force stationed at headquarters has, on the whole, been quite as good as in 1883, though the length of the annual return of sick might, at first sight, lead to a contrary impression, because, first, the accompanying return (*Vide* Schedule No. 1, appended) exhibits every case of sickness, however trivial, for which men have presented themselves at sick parade during the past year; secondly, because the average number of men stationed at headquarters has exceeded that at any of the posts; thirdly, because the best and soundest men, as a rule, are sent to the front; and fourthly, because during the past year many serious and protracted cases of injury and disease have been sent to headquarters from the various outposts, some for treatment, others to be invalided, which have unduly swelled my sick list; of these latter, several were retained for treatment in hospital, who, after longer or shorter periods, have recovered and been returned to duty.

Only one death has occurred in the force during the year just expired, and that one at Regina. This man, Constable Armstrong, came up from Winnipeg when sickening with typhoid fever, contracted there, and died on the 21st day after his admission to hospital of a fatal renal complication of that disease. No contagious epidemic has occurred, the fevers generally having been referable to a milder malarial origin; but some formidable cases of chronic disease and injury have presented themselves, though, happily, terminating favorably; of the former, that of Constable McGinnis may be mentioned, who was admitted into hospital in July, 1883, with suppurative cellulites and septicæmia, probably of scrofulous origin, and has now been returned to duty in Winnipeg, after sixteen months continuous treatment in hospital—of the latter, that of Constable Hart, accidentally shot by a comrade, the bullet traversing, from its entrance to its exit, fourteen inches diagonally, through the gluteal region and thigh; but who, after fifty-six days in hospital, was sufficiently recovered to obtain sick leave, during which time he deserted, was ultimately captured, and is now undergoing a term of imprisonment with hard labor.

The number of men belonging to the force stationed at headquarters who have been invalided during the past year is seven. Of these seven, three who appeared before me for re-examination on their admission were declared to be "unfit for service," and should not have passed the examining surgeons.

Of the remaining four, three unquestionably entered the force with disease of long standing, for which they were shortly invalided. The fourth became epileptic from the effects of a penetrating wound of the cranium, afflicted long before his admission to the force.

the kitchens of the officers' quarters and store and harness rooms, which are each of twelve lights, 10 in. x 12 in.

All buildings are painted a light grey, and trimmed with a darker shade of the same colour. The wood work and casings in the interior are painted the same colour. Roofs are painted with fireproof paint.

Chimnies are of zinc, 14 in. square, with a circular flue, 7 in. in diameter, thus giving a large air space, which is utilized as a ventilator; they project 4 in. above the peak of the roof, and pass through the ceiling.

Owing to the distance from the railway, 138 miles, it was impossible to construct them of brick. Where stove pipes are carried through partitions, they are surrounded by 3 inches of concrete.

The barrack buildings have been constructed on a general plan, which was forwarded by the Department at Ottawa, and are admirably suited for the purpose.

All possible care having been taken to insure health, convenience and comfort. A hall 9 ft. wide, divides each building into two large barrack rooms, 26 ft. x 46 ft. 6 in.; ceiling 12 ft.; well lighted, and each giving ample accommodation to twenty men. The hall, continued on to the wing, leads into the mess room; wash room and bath rooms open off on each side of the hall. Beyond the mess room is a kitchen, with pantry and store room attached. The woodwork of these buildings is only oiled and varnished, giving a very light and cheerful appearance. Each barrack room is provided with ventilating shafts with regulators, giving 1 cubic inch of ventilation per 60 cubic feet of air.

Each of the officers' quarters consists of four rooms on the ground floor, with two small apartments in the attic.

The Sergeants' mess building is suitably divided up, having an anteroom 15 ft. x 24 ft., mess room 23 ft. x 24 ft. and kitchen 12 ft. x 16 ft., with pantry off.

A building 50 ft. x 24 ft., has been divided up into rooms each 12 ft. square for Sergeants' quarters.

The recreation room is divided into two rooms, one for reading the other for a billiard room.

The guard room, with the addition of a prison yard, 40 ft. x 30 ft., has been constructed on the same plan as the one at Regina, a description of which has already been given.

Store rooms are lined and ceiled with matched ceiling lumber.

An office for the Quartermaster-Sergeant, and a small room for the storeman, are partitioned off the end of No. 2 building.

The harness shop has been suitably fitted up.

Plans of the stables were also furnished by the Department. It was thought advisable to substitute for the open roof, shown on these plans, three ventilators, a central one 6 ft. square, and one on either side 5 ft. square. This change was made to insure the requisite warmth. Each stable is divided into 38 stalls, each 6 ft. x 10 ft., the partition between being made of 2 in. plank with a neat capping. The stables are well lighted by a window in each stall, and semi-circular lights over the doors. The flooring in the stalls is given a slight fall of 1 in. in 20 in. from front to rear.

The hospital is capable of holding fourteen patients. The main entrance is into a hall 10 ft. wide, and 24 ft. long, to be used as a waiting room. Surgery, 18 ft. x 19 ft., opens off this hall. There are two wards, each 24 ft. square, with 11 ft. ceiling, well lighted and ventilated. Steward's sleeping and dining room, 12 ft. x 15 ft., with kitchen and store rooms off, complete the building. A small separate building, 11 ft. square, for use as a bath, wash room, and latrine, is attached to No. 2 ward, by a passage 7 ft. long.

Coal and waggon sheds, blacksmith's shop and latrines are of suitable construction.

An underground magazine, 18 ft. x 22 ft., and 8 ft. deep, with sides strongly revetted, covered with 3 in. concrete, and 3 ft. earth, has been constructed. A ventilator, 5 ft. square, passes from the interior, and projects slightly above the earth



established, will be impossible until the spring, when I hope to obtain all that may be necessary to render their efficiency complete.

No requisition for medical supplies having been forwarded with the report of the assistant surgeon at Fort McLeod, I have already written to Dr. Kennedy, requesting him to send one in without delay, as the requisition for 1883, most of which has already gone forward, will not adequately meet the requirements of the new hospital, which will be forwarded to Ottawa as soon as received and examined.

On visiting Calgary I found the hospital, and everything relating to it, in a most dilapidated and unsatisfactory condition.

I learnt from Supt. Herchmer that it was proposed to abandon the present building and erect a new one somewhere west of the post; but this was an undertaking requiring time, and meanwhile the hospital was uninhabitable, affording no protection to the medical stores it contained. A personal examination satisfied me that a comparatively small outlay would render the building (a log one) available for the present, or until a new one was provided, and the necessity being urgent, as winter was approaching, I suggested that steps should be taken to place it in temporary repair, which I understand has since been done.

As soon as possible after my return to headquarters one of the new hospital stewards was dispatched to take charge of the medical stores at Fort McLeod and another at Calgary.

The hospital at Maple Creek, the headquarters post of "A" division, was also inspected, and found to be in very respectable order and fairly provided. Though small, it is conveniently arranged and affords room for six beds, which will be sufficient, so long as the number of men stationed at this post and at Medicine Hat, its outpost, does not exceed sixty men; should this number be exceeded, an addition to the present building will become necessary.

I think, and perhaps with reason, that the hospital at headquarters, where the greater part of such work is done, should be placed on at least an equal footing with that at McLeod, the average number of men at Regina for the year being greater hitherto than at any other post; in addition to which, cases are continually sent here from the outposts for treatment, or to be invalided, who, for varying periods, must be admitted to hospital; but if this cannot be granted, the slight additions and improvements asked for, which are necessary no less for the comfort of the inmates than for the protection and security of the medical and surgical appliances necessarily kept there, should at least be conceded, and proper regulations established, whereby the small space already provided may be reserved for its legitimate uses.

The greater part of the medical supplies recently received have been opened and examined (all, in fact, except the veterinary stores, which this year must be forwarded without examination here), and a large proportion of them already forwarded to their respective destinations, at Carlton, Prince Albert, and Fort McLeod. The supplies for Calgary, Maple Creek, and what remains of the Battleford requisition, will be arranged and sent forward as soon as this report is closed.

I can only hope to succeed in my endeavors by the prompt and cordial assistance of those upon whose movements I am dependent, in seeing that proper provision will be made, and proper facilities granted me at headquarters, to enable me to receive, protect, dispose of promptly, and account for, any consignment of stores forwarded to me for distribution.

The advanced period of the year on my return from Calgary, no less than the necessity for my personal supervision of the medical stores then expected almost daily, rendered it inadvisable that I should continue, at present, my tour of inspection to the Battleford division, but, by telegraphing to Battleford, I obtained a statement from Assistant Surgeon Miller of the stock remaining on hand at that post, and a ledger properly prepared and arranged was forwarded to him, with the necessary instructions to enable him to enter at once upon the system of order at length inaugurated.

Dr. Miller having been transferred by the Commissioner to the new post at Carlton, and all returns from the various outposts, as well as supplies for their main-

tenance, having to be forwarded through the headquarters post of each division, it has been arranged by the Commissioner, at my suggestion, that Carlton shall, so long as Assistant Surgeon Miller continues at that post, be regarded as the medical headquarters of "D" division; all medical supplies intended for the outposts (of which Battleford, from a medical point of view, will now be regarded as one), being forwarded to Carlton and accounted for to headquarters by Assistant Surgeon Miller.

I hope, when spring opens, to make a personal inspection of the five northern posts and outposts from Prince Albert to Fort Saskatchewan, and as a considerable number of men are now stationed in the mountains west of Calgary, it might be well to permit me to effect some equitable arrangement with local practitioners for their medical attendance, whereby the excessive charges now made everywhere for the most trifling services might be reduced to fair and reasonable terms. This is a point which requires attention, not specially in the farther west, but at all the minor outposts, where men falling sick are dependent upon the services of local practitioners; some definite arrangement by which a uniform rate may be established by mutual agreement between the Department and medical men throughout these Territories is very desirable; as matters now stand, this item is likely to assume considerable importance, and I see no better way whereby an amendment can be effected.

Another point of equal importance is that a competent hospital steward, such as the four recently engaged, should be provided for each outpost to which medical stores are supplied, which would, in itself obviate to a great extent, the necessity for employing professional aid, except in extraordinary cases, and would insure orderly and correct returns of the medical stores expended. The following is the present disposition of the four new hospital stewards referred to:—

Hospital Sergeant J. Widmer Rolph, M.D., has been placed by the Commissioner for the present at Fort Pitt; Hospital Sergeant Wilson has been stationed at McLeod; Hospital Sergeant Penny at Calgary; Hospital Sergeant Waller has been retained by me and placed in charge of the medical stores at Regina, where it will be necessary that he should remain permanently; the presence of a capable and trustworthy man for the keeping of necessary books, the unpacking, re-packing and distributing of stores, the preparation and forwarding of invoices, and all other duties rendered necessary by the new order of things being indispensable; my own immediate duties as senior surgeon being quite as much as any active man can attend to, though much of my time, when necessary, is employed in supervising and assisting the sergeant in charge of medical stores.

There are only two other men now doing duty as hospital stewards who possess competent qualifications, namely Sergeant Holme, now at Maple Creek, and Sergeant Mackay, at Battleford, the former of whom has lately re-engaged for a term of one year, the latter for a term of three. The smaller outposts, too distant to be attended from the posts, might be placed under the medical charge of the nearest civil practitioner, who could be consulted in cases of necessity, and who, in such cases, should provide his own medicine—such an arrangement could readily be affected; but each of the larger outposts to which medical supplies are sent and from which returns are made should be provided with a hospital steward to attend to such duties, who, in cases of emergency beyond his skill, might obtain, through his commanding officer, any assistance required.

To carry out this plan effectively not less than three more qualified hospital stewards are now required, who, on their admission, would release the men now performing that service for ordinary duty. Calgary and McLeod are already provided for; one good man is required at the hospital Regina; one at Carlton, one at Prince Albert, and, if the force is to be increased at that point, a fourth at Medicine Hat.

Should the immediate augmentation of the force be decided upon, not only this, but the increased number of outposts already made will demand a corresponding increase in the medical supplies for 1885; the larger outposts especially requiring some minor instruments, and what may be necessary in the shape of dispensing apparatus, which need not be great—none of which material can be furnished by any of the existing posts. To do this promptly and efficiently, as well as economically,



the requisitions should be amended by me in Ottawa, where they could, at the same time, be considered, discussed and approved, or modified, without the delay and difficulty involved in transacting business at so great a distance.

Whatever course is determined upon, it is certainly of importance that the medical supplies should be obtained and forwarded as early as possible during the ensuing year, the extent of territory over which they have to be distributed requiring plenty of time before cold weather sets in; and taking into consideration the large proportion which must be distributed from Regina, the importance of making provision for their safe storage, &c., cannot be overlooked.

I have herewith forwarded every requisition made this year exactly as it came to me. If more is received here than is found to be absolutely required at any post, it can now be either forwarded without fear of being lost or missed, or can be stored as a stock upon which requisitions can be drawn, in cases of emergency, which experience proves are continually occurring; and the system of keeping orderly records, and obtaining accurate returns of all supplies issued, will, if properly provided for, and carried into execution, lead in the end to decreased expenditure, while the efficiency of the medical department will be actually increased.

I regret that this report should have been prepared with less care than I should have preferred to bestow upon it, but my time has been fully taken up with other duties equally pressing, and probably of more importance.

My work for the future may be comparatively easy, though some assistance may be required in carrying out details.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

AGUSTUS JUKES,

*Senior Surgeon.*

## APPENDIX No. 1.

## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

Sick Report, from 1st December, 1883, to 30th November, 1884.

Disease.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration.	Surgeon's Remarks.
Scrofulous cellulitis.....	1	481	481	Returned to duty, after expiration of sick leave.
Fever, remittent.....	10	153	15 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>10</sub>	Recovered.
Stricture.....	4	89	22 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	do
Diarrhoea.....	25	41	1 <sup>6</sup> / <sub>5</sub>	do
Syphilis, secondary.....	19	198	10 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>5</sub>	do
Orchitis.....	4	77	19 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	Recovered.
Herpes loiter.....	1	1	1	do
Chafe.....	24	50	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	do
Contusions (some severe).....	32	260	8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	Principally injuries from horses.
Cephalalgia.....	6	11	1 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	Recovered.
Pharyngitis.....	18	35	1 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	do
Bronchitis.....	44	111	2 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	One (Con. Brady) diseased when admitted; invalidated.
Furunculus.....	14	52	3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	Recovered
Sprain.....	26	143	5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	One invalidated; Con. Cowan, from Maple Creek.
Fever, intermittent.....	12	35	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	Recovered.
Eczema.....	2	5	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	do
Hemorrhoids.....	3	5	1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	do
Gonorrhoea.....	17	204	12	do
Sciatica.....	4	35	8 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	do
Dyspepsia.....	4	18	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	One sent from Calgary to be invalidated; nominally for disease of the heart; returned to duty.
Frost bite.....	3	11	3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	Recovered.
Bullet wound.....	1	56	56	Deserted (Con. Hart) on sick leave, now in guardroom; a very serious wound.
Colic.....	6	11	1 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>6</sub>	Recovered.
Neuralgia.....	12	32	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>3</sub>	do
Conjunctivitis.....	5	5	1	do
Odontalgia.....	3	3	1	do
Constipation.....	13	18	1 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>3</sub>	do
Syphilis (primary).....	14	178	12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>7</sub>	do
Paronychia.....	3	30	10	do
Diphtherite throat.....	4	38	9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	do
Hydrarthrosis.....	2	122	61	do
Gonorrhoeal rheumatism.....	1	63	63	Con. Fisher; invalidated.
Inguinal hernia.....	3	37	12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>3</sub>	Cons. Trinder, Fisher and Duffield; invalidated; all admitted with this disease.
Nephralgia.....	1	1	1	Recovered.
Typhoid fever.....	1	20	20	Died in hospital.
Rheumatism.....	5	53	10 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>5</sub>	Recovered.
Lumbago.....	1	11	11	do
Gumboil.....	1	5	5	do
Malposition of testicle, with a.....	1	35	35	See "Inguinal hernia," as above.
Stricture (traumatic).....	1	13	13	Recovered.
Nervous debility.....	3	5	1 <sup>2</sup> / <sub>3</sub>	do
Scald.....	1	38	38	do
Billious derangement.....	4	4	1	do
Fracture (femur and ribs).....	2	31	15 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	One, the first sent down to be invalidated from Battleford; returned to duty.
Mental imbecility.....	1	1	1	Con. Chandler, from Macleod; invalidated.

APPENDIX No. 1.—Annual Sick Report, &c.—*Concluded.*

Disease.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration.	Remarks.
Epilepsy.....	2	68	34	Con. McCutcheon; invalided.
Bite from horse.....	1	1	1	Recovered.
Sympathetic bubo and varicocele	1	8	8	do
Hæmatocele and varicocele.....	1	13	13	Returned to duty; diseased when ad- mitted.
Dysentery.....	3	18	6	Recovered.
Acute nephritis.....	1	65	65	do
Phinosis.....	1	20	20	Con. Leclair, from Battleford, to be in- valided for chronic cystitis; returned to duty.
Scabies.....	2	28	14	Recovered.
Incised wound.....	3	25	8 $\frac{1}{3}$	do
Ingrowing toe nail.....	1	2	2	do
Disabled hand.....	1	13	13	Con. Peasnell, from Fort Saskatchewan, to be invalided; returned to duty.
Corneitis.....				Sent down from Battleford to be invalid- ed; invalided.
Chronic ulceration of leg from diseased bone.....				Unsound when admitted; invalided.

A. JUKES, M.B., &c.,  
*Surgeon.*

REGINA, 1st December, 1884.

## ANNUAL MEDICAL REPORT OF ASSISTANT-SURGEON MILLER.

CARLTON, N. W. T., 4th December, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to report that on leaving Maple Creek for Battleford, on the 16th of May last, the health of the men at that post and at Medicine Hat was all that could be desired.

From May to November the health of those at Battleford and at Fort Pitt was most satisfactory. On the 12th of November Dr. Rouleau assumed charge of the men at Battleford. On the 15th of the same month I was transferred to Carlton.

At present, at Carlton, there are none on the sick list.

On the 23rd of October Staff-Sergeant Rolph left Battleford to assume medical care of the men at Fort Pitt.

From Battleford it was impossible for me to bring any medicine, as the stock there is very low, not having been replenished for two years from headquarters; consequently it was necessary for me to order a small supply from Prince Albert, to treat such cases as are most apt to occur, until the supplies arrived from headquarters.

The men at Prince Albert are ably looked after by Dr. Bain, of that place.

I would here suggest that a well assorted stock of medicines and appliances should be kept at the various posts, so as to enable the surgeon to meet successfully any variety of illness that might occur. The so doing would show greater wisdom than the furnishing of an incomplete supply, which would be and is apt to leave the medical officer ineffective for want of proper means to treat particular cases.

At Battleford a hospital is at last being built; at Carlton a dispensary, in the future, is all that is contemplated. Appended please find classified list of diseases treated amongst the men at Battleford, Pitt, Prince Albert and Carlton.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

ROBT. MILLER, M.D., C.M.,

*Assistant Surgeon, N.W.M.P.*

Officer Commanding, N.W.M.P., Battleford.

---



SHOWING the Number of Cases and Average Duration of Diseases treated, from 1st January to 31st October, 1884.

Disease.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration	Remarks.
Syphilitic rheumatism.....	1	19	19	
Broken thigh; do in 1883..	1	175	.....	Transferred to Regina, 23rd June.
Bubo.....	18	214	11½	
Cystitis.....	1	144	.....	do do
Rheumatism.....	9	28	3½	
Coughs and colds.....	17	28	1½	
Gonorrhœa.....	16	29	1½	
Neuralgia.....	2	11	5½	
Lumbago.....	5	12	1½	
Bruise.....	7	16	2½	
Strain.....	4	6	1½	
Hemorrhoids.....	7	60	8½	
Frostbite.....	1	5	5	
Chancre.....	3	3	1	
Burn.....	1	2	2	
Incontinence of urine.....	1	1	1	
Orchitis.....	3	59	19½	
Stricture.....	1	31	31	
Snow blind.....	1	3	3	
Pharyngitis.....	4	7	1¾	
Urbicaria.....	1	1	1	
Odontalgia.....	2	9	4½	
Gleet.....	2	2	1	
Gasalgia.....	1	5	5	
Constipation.....	3	6	2	
Excoriation.....	5	12	2½	
Aphonia.....	1	3	3	
Biliousness.....	8	9	1½	
Incised wound.....	1	8	8	
Syphilis.....	3	3	1	Under treatment for longer period, though not off duty.
Debility.....	1	15	.....	
Furuncle.....	3	9	3	
Diarrhœa.....	9	20	2½	
Ague.....	2	2	1	
Ulcerated mouth.....	2	2	1	
Swollen glands.....	1	1	1	
Congestion of lungs.....	1	23	.....	
Malarial fever.....	1	3	3	
Insolation.....	1	3	3	
Cephalalgia.....	3	3	1	
Indigestion.....	3	3	1	
Nervous debility.....	1	6	6	
Pain in side.....	1	1	1	
Dysentery.....	1	6	6	
Erysipelas.....	1	9	9	
Pleurodynia.....	3	16	5½	
Abrasion.....	2	2	1	
Mucous ulcers.....	1	1	1	
Kick.....	1	4	4	
Sprained ankle.....	1	19	.....	
Chapped lips.....	1	1	.....	
Cramps.....	1	2	2	
Pain in chest.....	1	2	.....	
Angina.....	2	2	.....	

ROBERT MILLER, M.D., C.M.

BATTLEFORD, 11th December, 1884.

SHOWING the Number of Cases and Average Duration of Diseases treated, from the 1st to the 31st November, 1884.

Disease.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration.	Remarks.
Bubo .....	1	15	.....	One still under treatment. do
Furnucle .....	4	12	3	
Bruise .....	4	14	3½	
Coughs and colds .....	5	13	2½	
Sprain .....	5	19	3½	
Constipation .....	3	3	1	Still under treatment.  do
Odontalgia .....	1	2	.....	
Muscular pains .....	1	1	.....	
Neuralgia .....	2	5	2½	
Biliousness .....	1	2	.....	
Pain in side .....	2	2	1	
Sore throat (specific) .....	1	1	.....	
Excoriation .....	1	1	.....	
Chafe .....	2	2	1	
Ulcerated leg .....	1	10	.....	
Indigestion .....	2	2	1	
Diarrhoea .....	1	7	.....	
Rheumatism .....	1	7	.....	
Sore throat .....	1	1	.....	
Chancre .....	1	1	.....	

E. H. ROULEAU, M.D.,  
*Surgeon.*

BATTLEFORD, 11th December, 1884.

## ANNUAL REPORT OF ASSISTANT-SURGEON KENNEDY.

FORT McLEOD, 5th December, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor to present you with my Annual Report for 1884

I arrived in Calgary on 2nd January, on my return from leave of absence in the East, and at once took over the hospital from Dr. Henderson, who had been acting as my substitute. From this time until 13th May, the date of my departure for McLeod, nothing in the medical history of the post occurred which can be considered worthy of special mention, excepting a visit to McLeod and the recommendation that a number of men be discharged as invalids. The facts concerning these latter must be taken from the records of the Calgary hospital, and will, no doubt, be mentioned by the medical officer of that post. My visit to McLeod occurred about the 1st of February, and extended over ten days, during which time Dr. Henderson again kindly acted as my substitute. During my visit I drew out the plans and specifications for the interior arrangement of the new hospital here, which was then under process of construction, and also made a report to Superintendent Cotton on the sanitary condition of the old post and the best means of remedying some defects in it.

On 13th May I finally left Calgary, and after a three days' trip, arrived here on the 16th, and at once took up my quarters in the new fort, Staff-Sergeant De Veber, who had had medical charge here temporarily, being transferred to Calgary. On the 20th the division abandoned the old fort and moved into the new quarters.

Appendix A will show the diseases treated here during the year. It will be noticed that there is a preponderance of coughs and colds, rheumatism, cases of minor surgery, and venereal and genito-urinary diseases. The coughs and colds occurred mainly during the winter and spring months, and while the men were still living in the old quarters. Few of the cases of rheumatism were serious. It is a matter for

sincere congratulation that venereal diseases are now greatly decreasing, a fact which can be noted for the first time in five years.

I have remarked, since the removal to the new post, a very decided improvement in the general health of the men, a fact which cannot be a source of wonder when we consider the difference between the low, foul-smelling and ill-ventilated log buildings of the old fort and the spacious, airy, well-lighted and comfortable quarters of the new.

It may not be out of place for me to mention here one of the striking peculiarities of the climate of this district in its relation to disease. I allude to its remarkable immunity from phthisis and diseases of the lungs. The elevation of the country above sea level—3,000 feet—its mild winters and its dry and bracing air will, I am satisfied, render it, in the near future, a permanent resort for a large number of those afflicted with weak or phthisical lungs. Speaking from an experience extending over parts of six years, I have observed that pneumonia is almost an unknown disease, while I do not remember a case of phthisis which had its inception in this district. Coupling these facts with the knowledge that many persons with weak and phthisical lungs have been permanently benefited by a residence here, I feel warranted in dwelling on this as a fact of great and national importance.

This being the first year of occupation of the new post, it is fitting that I should make brief mention of some of the sanitary conditions affecting it. The post is built on the bench land at a distance of about half a mile from Old Man's River, and at an elevation of nearly 50 feet above it. The soil is very gravelly, natural drainage excellent, and the facilities for further drainage of the best. The buildings are of frame, the walls being composed of two thicknesses of boards, with tar paper between them, battened on the outside and lathed and plastered inside. The height of the ceilings averages twelve (12) feet and ample attention has been paid to the lighting and ventilation. In the men's quarters a pleasing feature is the excellent and abundant facilities for washing, &c. The hospital is specially worthy of mention as being the best building in the post, and probably the best hospital in the North-West. It is excellently adapted for its purposes, and, indeed, leaves little or nothing to be desired.

In speaking of the post, I should direct attention to the following points: Being built on the bench land, it is of course directly exposed to the winds which are so prevalent in this district. The atmosphere, too, is so dry that it causes shrinking even in seasoned lumber, and to this is due the fact that the windows have now all become loose in their sashes and cause draughts through all the houses. A very great and necessary improvement would therefore be the supplying of storm windows to all the quarters.

For the same reasons which I have given above, I think it will eventually be necessary to clap-board the houses instead of having them battened as they are at present.

The water supply of the fort has been drawn from a powerful spring, which issues from the bank 150 yards west of the post, but the well in the centre of the square is now being used and furnishes water abundant in quantity and free from all impurities.

I would respectfully recommend that the men be supplied with iron cots instead of the boards and trestles they are at present using. The latter are cold, uncomfortable and unsightly, and the substitution of iron bedsteads would be a great improvement. The supply of beds for the hospital has, I believe, been already considered.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

G. A. KENNEDY,

*Assistant Surgeon, N.-W.M.P.*

Supt. Cotton, Officer Commanding N.-W. M. P.,  
Fort McLeod.

## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

RETURN showing Diseases treated at Fort McLeod, from 1st January to 30th November, 1884.

Diseases.		No. of Cases.	No. of Days.	Remarks.
Surgery and Minor Surgery.	Strains.....	2	5	Operation.
	Chafes.....	2	7	
	Contusions.....	9	28	
	Ingrowing toe nail.....	1	34	
	Ophthalmia.....	4	8	
	Varicose veins.....	1	86	1 case of fracture not shown in sick re- ports this year; in- validated. Hayes.
	Fistula.....	1	1	
	Incised wounds.....	1	6	
	Fractures.....	1	54	
	Abrasions.....	2	6	
	Sprains.....	12	96	
General Diseases and Diseases of Circulation.	Frost bites.....	1	5	1 invalided. Invalided.
	Fever.....	2	18	
	Rheumatism.....	34	267	
	Debility.....	1	40	
	Coughs and colds.....	62	112	
	Heart disease.....	1	34	
Skin.	Pleurisy.....	1	39	1 under treatment.
	Tonsillitis.....	15	80	
	Eczema.....	1	18	
	Acne.....	2	6	
Diseases of Digestive System.	Boils.....	5	40	2 invalided.
	Liborrhœa.....	1	3	
	Indigestion.....	8	10	
	Vertigo.....	4	5	
	Colic.....	13	18	
	Constipation.....	9	10	
Venereal and Genito Urinary.	Diarrhœa.....	18	56	1 under treatment.
	Hemorrhoids.....	3	29	
	Phimosis.....	2	14	
	Bubo (Symph).....	3	106	Under treatment.
	Epidynitis.....	1	16	
	Syphilis.....	7	187	
	Chancroid.....	18	310	1 under treatment.
	Bubo.....	18	401	
	Gonorrhœa.....	20	320	
	Gleet.....	2	41	
	Nephritis.....	1	8	
	Inability of bladder.....	1	4	
	Stricture.....	1	34	
Total.....		291		

G. A. KENNEDY,  
Asst. Surgeon, N.-W. M. P.



## REPORT OF DR. BAIN.

PRINCE ALBERT, 26th November, 1884.

I have the honor to report that during the past year the health of the Prince Albert detachment of the Mounted Police has been good. There have been no deaths nor any cases of very serious illness to report.

There has been very little venereal disease amongst the men. In the past year I have had but six cases.

In September and October last the men were for some time under canvas. The weather was then very wet and cold, and, as a result, I had a number of cases of tonsillitis and ulcerated sore throats. The men are now, however, comfortably quartered, and at the present time the health of the detachment is all that could be desired.

Last year I recommended that Constable England be invalided. This was done during the current year.

I attach to this report a classified list of cases treated here.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

HUGH M. BAIN, M.D., C.M.,

*Acting Surgeon, N.-W. M. P.*

To the Officer Commanding, Battleford District.

CLASSIFIED List of Cases taken during the past Year amongst the Prince Albert Detachment.

Disease.	No. of Cases.	No. of Days.	Average Duration.	Remarks.
Syphilis .....	2	.....	.....	Still under treatment.
Gonorrhoea .....	4	.....	.....	
Coughs and colds .....	6	24	4	
Throat affections .....	7	42	6	
Neuralgia .....	2	5	2½	
Diarrhoea .....	3	12	4	
Rheumatism .....	1	6	6	
Dyspepsia (chronic) .....	1	.....	.....	
Affection of liver .....	4	40	10	Corporal O'Brien was run over by a waggon and severely bruised.
Skin affection .....	2	10	5	
Accident .....	1	6	6	

(Signed),

HUGH M. BAIN, M.D., C.M.,

*Acting Surgeon, N.-W. M. P.*

26th November, 1884.

## ANNUAL REPORT OF DR. HENDERSON.

CALGARY, 3rd December, 1884.

SIR,—I have the honor herewith to submit the Annual Sick Report of E division North-West Mounted Police, stationed at Fort Calgary, the charge of which I assumed in the latter part of May of this year, subsequent to the departure of Assist-Surgeon Kennedy for Fort McLeod.

The health of the troop during the past year has, on the whole, been good, being entirely free from disease of an epidemic or infectious character.

As will be seen, cases of cold, sore throat and rheumatism predominate to a considerable extent, and this is largely accounted for by the imperfectly secure state of the buildings, exposing the men to the inclemency of the weather to a great degree; but I am happy to report that this evil has been in a great measure overcome by recent improvements on the buildings and the comfort of the men thereby greatly enhanced.

During the year six men have been invalided from the force and two more have been recommended for invaliding.

No deaths are reported as occurring in this troop during the year, but the case of Frank Pennock who died in the hospital while on his way from Fort McLeod to the Provincial lunatic asylum.

I have to report that the condition of the hospital has not been by any means satisfactory, partly owing to the unsuitableness of the building and the great want of proper hospital appliances; the beds are quite unsuited for hospital purposes, especially for the treatment of surgical cases, and the want of proper instruments for the dressing of minor cases is also felt. The supply of medicines has been very deficient, so much so that for months back it has been almost impossible to prescribe those remedies which were considered proper in special cases, and the necessity was involved of purchasing drugs, from time to time, in small quantities from the local druggists, at necessarily high prices.

The appointment of a new hospital sergeant and the recent taking in charge by him of the hospital stores and medicines will, in a measure, obviate such a condition in the future.

I have to report that at the time of my taking charge, in May, there were no hospital comforts on hand.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ANDREW HENDERSON, M.D.,

*Surgeon in-Charge.*

Officer Commanding E Division, N.W.M.P.

---

## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

ANNUAL Sick Report of "E" Division, for the Year ending 30th November, 1884.

Disease or Accident.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration.	Remarks.
Abrasion .....	8	14	1.6	
Abscess .....	1	2	2	
Acne .....	4	18	4½	
Anæmia .....	1	1	1	
Balanitis .....	1	1	1	
Biliousness .....	20	36	2½	
Boils .....	5	31	6½	
Bubo .....	17	192	11½	
Carious teeth .....	7	11	1½	
Chancroid .....	18	131	7½	
Cold .....	37	91	2½	
Conjunctivitis .....	2	6	3	
Constipation .....	9	23	2½	
Contusion .....	10	57	5½	
Corns .....	1	7	7	
Coryza .....	11	48	4½	
Cough .....	1	2	2	
Cut hand .....	2	33	16½	
Diarrhœa .....	21	55	2½	
Debility .....	1	1	1	
Dislocation of knee .....	1	45	45	
do finger .....	1	4	4	
Enlargement of heart .....	1	7	7	
do glands .....	3	14	4½	
Erythema .....	1	1	1	
Fever .....	4	63	15¾	
Fissure of anus .....	1	4	4	
Gastritis .....	1	5	5	
Gleet .....	4	24	6	
Gonorrhœa .....	15	149	10	
Hemorrhage of lungs .....	1	18	18	Under treatment.
Hemorrhoids .....	4	13	3½	
Indigestion .....	13	57	4½	
Ingrown toe nail .....	1	21	11	
Irritable bladder .....	2	9	4½	
Kick from horse .....	1	1	1	
Neuralgia .....	3	5	1½	
Painful stump .....	1	5	5	
Palpitation .....	1	1	1	
Rheumatism (sub-acute) .....	28	226	8	
do (chronic) .....	3	17	5½	
do (muscular) .....	2	7	3½	
Sore finger .....	1	2	2	
do mouth .....	1	2	2	
do throat .....	12	48	4	
Sprain .....	42	190	4½	
Stricture .....	2	34	16	
Swelled testicle .....	6	34	5½	
Syphilis .....	4	51	13½	
Tape worm .....	3	35	12	
Tumors .....	2	29	14½	
Varicocele .....	1	1	1	
Varicose veins .....	2	6	3	
Vertigo .....	1	1	1	
Weak eyes .....	2	11	5½	
Wounds .....	5	27	5½	

YEARLY Sick Return, Maple Creek, for the period ending 30th November, 1884.

Disease	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration.	Remarks.
Sprains.....	6	159	26½	1 invalided at Regina; 5 returned to duty.
Rheumatism .....	1	13	13	Invalided at Regina.
Colds.....	3	4	1½	Returned to duty.
Paronychia.....	1	10	10	do
Bruises.....	5	18	3½	do
Biliousness .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Gonorrhoea.....	6	60	10	Returned to duty.
Constipation.....	2	2	1	do
Furunculus.....	1	8	8	do
Gleet.....	8	31	3¾	do
Conjunctivitis.....	2	2	1	Med. and duty.
Extraction of teeth.....	2	2	1	do
Pharyngitis.....	4	9	2¼	do
Dyspepsia.....	3	3	1	do
Hæmorrhoids.....	4	13	3¼	Returned to duty.
Neuralgia.....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Worticaria.....	1	1	1	do
Diarrhoea.....	4	12	3	Returned to duty.
Eczema.....	1	1	1	do
Chafe.....	1	1	1	do
Chancre.....	3	17	5½	do
Secondary syphilis.....	1	1	1	do
Bronchitis.....	4	9	2¼	do
Orchitis.....	1	19	19	do
Anthrax.....	2	16	8	do
Bubo.....	3	32	10¾	2 returned to duty; 1 off.
Typhoid fever.....	1	72	72	In hospital; convalescent.
Fracture, clavicle.....	1	41	41	Returned to duty.
Dysentery.....	1	1	1	do
Wound.....	1	7	7	do

J. C. HOLME,  
*Hospital Steward.*

MAPLE CREEK, 1st December, 1884.

SICK Report, Detachment of "D" Division, stationed at Fort Pitt, from 7th June to 1st December, 1884.

Bilious attack.....	1	1	1
Colic.....	1	1	1
Coughs and colds.....	7	17	2½
Debility .....	3	9	3
Diarrhoea.....	3	8	2½
Dislocation of finger.....	1	1	1
Dyspepsia.....	2	14	7
Fistula in ano.....	1	5	5
Scrofulous sore.....	1	10	10
Gonorrhoea.....	3	41	15
Pleurisy.....	1	10	10
Rheumatism .....	1	1	1
Sore foot.....	2	5	2½
Sprains .....	8	32	4½
Strumous diathesis.....	1	15	15
Tonsillitis.....	2	7	3½
Total.....	38	177	nearly 5

J. WIDMER ROLPH,  
*Hospital Steward.*

FORT PITT, 1st December, 1884.



---

---

## APPENDICES.

---

---

# APPENDIX A.

## CRIMINAL and other Cases tried in the North West Territories.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883. Dec. 10	Regina.....	G. D. Browne ..	Selling liquor.....	1883. Dec. 10	Fined \$200 & costs	Paid .....	No.	Medicine Hat	Insp. Macdonell, J.P.
1884. Jan. 4	Peter O'Hare ..	J. Lawrence.....	Removing hay.....	1884. Jan. 4	Acquitted.....	Insufficient proof...	do	Maple Creek	Supt. Shurtliffe, J.P.
do 7	Regina .....	Hugh Ross.....	Larceny .....	do	do .....	do .....	do	Medicine Hat	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S.M.
do 11	do .....	Ed. Roseau.....	Importing & selling liquor	do	\$50 or 6 weeks imprisonment.	Imprisoned .....	do	Maple Creek	Supt. Shurtliffe, J.P.
Feb. 21	do .....	Charles McNulty ..	Burglary.....	do	do .....	Sent to Brandon for trial.	do	do .....	do .....
Mar. 4	do .....	D. Leo .....	Embezzlement.....	Sept. 13	6 mos. hard labour	Sent to Regina.....	do	Medicine Hat	Lt.-Col. Macleod, S.M.
do 14	Mary Smith. ....	Jess. Smith.....	Assault .....	Mar. 21	Fined \$10 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	Supt. Shurtliffe, J.P.
do 21	Regina .....	Ed. Ranch.....	Drunk and disorderly ..	do	do \$1 .....	do .....	do	do	do
do 22	do .....	S. St. Denis .....	Assault with intent to kill	do	Acquitted.....	Insufficient evidence.	do	Maple Creek	do
Apr. 4	do .....	J. K Ritchie ....	Selling liquor to a squaw	Apr. 4	Fined \$50 and costs	do .....	do	Medicine Hat	do
do 4	J. McCabe ....	Saskatchewan Coal Mining & Transportation Co.	Non-payment of wages...	do	Order for payment of claim and board until paid, it paid before 16th.	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	James Reid....			do	do .....	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	Ed. Cross ....			do	do .....	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	A. Westwood...	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	George Hilliard	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	James Morrison	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	Albert Horton ..	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	H. Bentley.....	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	John Smith.....	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	George Halling ..	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	A. Cameron .....	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	And. Anderson...	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	Charles Buck.....	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	A. Matthews.....	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	Wm. Lawson....	do	do	do	do	do .....	do	do	do



## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
June 13	Regina .....	Geo. Ambrose ..	Selling liquor ..	June 13	Fined \$50 or 14 days' imprisonment.	Imprisoned at Regina.	No.	Swift Current	Supt McIlree, J.P.
do 13	do .....	W. Anderson ..	Liquor illegally in his possession.	do 13	Fined \$50 and costs	Half-fine to informer	do	do	do
do 14	do .....	McKinney Burke	Selling intoxicants .....	do 14	Fined \$200 or 6 months.	Imprisoned .....	do	do	do
do 14	do .....	D. McCully .....	do .....	do 14	Fined \$100 or 3 months.	Half-fine to informer	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	F. Bourbank .....	Vagrancy .....	July 7	6 months' hard labour.	.....	do	Maple Creek	Lt-Col Irvine, S.M.
do 30	do .....	S. Miller .....	do .....	do 7	do	.....	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	J. Hamilton .....	do .....	do 7	do	.....	do	do	do
July 1	do .....	J. Hamsan .....	do .....	do 7	14 days' hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
June 16	do .....	J. W. Ritchie .....	Selling beer on Sunday ..	do 16	\$100 and costs .....	Paid ..	do	Medicine Hat	Thos. Tweed, J.P.
do 17	do .....	Spotted Quill (Oree Indian).	Bringing stolen property into Canada.	do 17	2 years' hard labour in Manitoba Penitentiary.	.....	do	do	Lt.-Col. Irvine, S.M.
do 17	do .....	Little Bay .....	do .....	do 17	do	.....	do	do	do
July 29	do .....	J. Nort .....	Selling liquor to Indians	do 29	Fined \$50 and costs	Paid ..	do	do	Thos. Tweed, J.P.
do 29	do .....	do .....	Selling beer on Sunday ..	do 29	do \$5	do	do	do	do
Aug. 5	do .....	Oree Indians	Bringing stolen property into Canada.	Aug. 26	1 month's hard labour.	.....	do	Regina	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 5	do .....	Ka-ze-tap .....	do .....	do 26	2 do	.....	do	do	do
do 5	do .....	The Cree .....	do .....	do 26	2 do	.....	do	do	do
do 5	do .....	Day Thunder .....	do .....	do 26	2 do	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do .....	The Sarcee .....	do .....	do 26	2 years'	.....	do	do	do
do 16	do .....	Is-ti-n-ah .....	do .....	do 26	2 do	.....	do	do	do
do 16	do .....	The Rock .....	do .....	do 26	2 months'	.....	do	do	do
do 17	do .....	Little Fish .....	do .....	do 26	2 do	.....	do	do	do
do 17	do .....	F. Ireland .....	Assault .....	do 9	Acquitted .....	.....	do	do	Thos. Tweed, J.P.
do 18	Regina .....	W. Campbell .....	Gambling .....	do 20	Fined \$100 and costs.	Paid .....	do	do	Insp Macdonell, J.P.
do 18	do .....	Ed. Ranch .....	do .....	do 20	do	.....	do	do	do



do	do	J. S. Ingram.....	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do	do</
----	----	-------------------	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	------

## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By Whom Tried.
1884.				1884.			No.	Regina	Supt. Herchmer.
Jan. 12	Regina	L. Buckley	Bartering or selling spirituous liquor.			Dismissed			
do 31	do	J. W. Young	Selling liquor.			do with costs	do	do	do
do 12	do	D. Ross	Spirituous liquor illegally in possession.			do	do	do	do
do 12	do	D. Jackson	Selling liquor illegally			do	do	do	do
Feb. 22	do	Ka-was-ho-pe-kee.	Larceny	Feb. 25		Acquitted	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 23	do	Gopher Tour	do	do 28	1 mons' imprisonment with hard labour.		do	do	do
do 25	do	Penny-way-ke-sick.	do	do 28		Sentence deferred	do	do	do
do 25	do	Moise	do	do 28		do	do	do	do
do 2	do	Canawas	do	do 28		do	do	do	do
do 29	do	Jas. Crack	Drunk and disorderly	Mar. 1	Fined \$10 and costs.	Fine and costs paid	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P., and Insp. Deane, J.P.
Mar. 3	H. Aylesworth	David Reed	Non payment of wages...	do 3	To pay \$20 & \$5.50 costs on or before 30th April, 1884.		do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
April 16	Regina	Chris Hutchinson	Felony (larceny)	April 30		Sentence deferred	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
June 5	do	Heenan, alias W. Berry.	Illegal possession of horses.	July 16	2 years' imprisonment in Manitoba Penitentiary.		do	do	do
do 18	do	Little Eye	Placing obstruction on C.P. Railway track.	do 19		Dismissed	do	do	Supt. Deane, J. P.
do 18	do	Ah-kee-taps	do	do 19		do	do	do	do
do 18	do	O See-wat-a-tao.	do	do 19		do	do	do	do
do 22	do	Buffalo Galf	do	do 27	2 years' imprisonment in Manitoba Penitentiary.		do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
June 26	do	J. G. Gordon	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	June 27		Case dismissed	do	do	do
July 9	do	Ka-ha-wah	Bringing stolen property into Canada.	July 14	4 months' imprisonment with hard labour.		do	do	Col. Irvine, S.M.



## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other cases in the North West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883.				1884.					
Dec. 5	Regina	W. Collins.	Drunk and disorderly....	Dec.	5 Fined \$10.....	.....	No..	Moose Jaw.	E. C. K. Davis, J.P.
do 11	do	A. Moss.	Liquor illegally in his possession.	do 11	Fined \$125 & costs	.....	do	do	E. C. K. Davis, J.P., and J. Ross, J.P.
do 22	do	— McDougall.	do do	do 22	Fined \$50 and costs	.....	do	do	Insp. Deane, J.P.
do	do	W. Holmes.	Drunk, & liquor illegally in his possession.	Jan.	2 Fined \$60 and costs or 14 days' imprisonment.	.....	do	do	E. C. K. Davis, J.P.
1884.									
Jan. 1	do	W. Wylie.	Drunk.....	do 2	\$1 and costs	.....	do	do	E. C. K. Davis, J.P., and J. Ross, J.P.
do 1	do	W. Adams.	Drunk and disorderly....	do 3	\$3 and costs	.....	do	do	do
do 3	do	A. Mowings.	Liquor illegally in his possession.	do 9	\$80 and costs.	.....	do	do	do
do 8	do	J. Prineau.	do do	do 10	.....	Dismissed	do	do	E. C. K. Davis, J.P.
do 10	do	F. Royer.	do do	do 19	.....	do	do	Broadview..	Supt. Herchner, J.P.
do 19	do	A. H. Glenn.	do do	do 19	.....	do	do	do	do
do 19	do	B. Hogarth.	do do	do 19	\$50 and costs, or 6 months' imprisonment.	.....	do	do	do
do 19	do	F. Durrant.	do do	do 19	do	.....	do	do	do
do 19	do	P. D. McKinnon.	do do	do 29	.....	Dismissed.	do	do	do
do 29	do	J. Anderson.	do do	do 29	.....	do	do	do	do
do 29	do	Henry Dodd.	do do	do 29	.....	Dismissed.	do	do	do
do 29	do	T. C. Down.	do do	do 29	.....	do	do	do	do
do 29	do	A. Brice and P. Robertson.	Running billiard tables without a license.	do 29	\$10 and costs.	.....	do	do	do
Feb. 1	do	W. C. Romaine.	Drunk .....	Feb.	5 Fined \$5 and costs	.....	do	Moose Jaw...	E. C. K. Davis, J.P., and J. Ross, J.P.
do 1	do	W. Richardson.	Liquor illegally in his possession.	do 2	\$50 and costs.	.....	do	do	J. Ross, J.P.
do 11	do	T. E. Downing.	Assault.....	do 11	\$3 and costs	.....	do	Ind. Head...	S. McDonald, J.P.
Mar. 12	do	H. Welsh.	Non payment of wages....	Mar.	12 \$30 and costs.	.....	do	Ft. Qu' App.	S. Cruthers, J.P.
Apr. 23	do	O. Belanger.	Horse stealing....	Apr.	24 .....	Dismissed.	do	do	Col. Richardson, J.P.
do 15	do	J. Wignirn.	Liquor illegally in his possession.	do 15	\$50 and costs, or 2 months' imprisonment.	.....	do	Moose Jaw...	R. Hill, J.P.



do	18	J. Fisher.	Shooting a dog.	do	22	\$12 and costs.	do	do	J. E. Ross, J.P.
do	2	Farrell.	Horse stealing.	do	10	do	do	Troy	Major, Bell, J.P.
do	10	Martin.	Unlawful possession of property.	do	do	do	do	Ind. Head	Capt. McDonald, J.P.
May	3	J. Primeau.	Selling liquor.	May	3	\$100 and costs or 4 months' imprisonment.	do	Moose Jaw.	E. C. K. Davis, J.P.
do	15	William Rae and Jas. Campbell.	Larceny	do	15	do	do	Ind. Head	Major Bell, J.P.
June	1	R. Wilson.	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	June	2	Fined \$50.	do	Moose Jaw.	J. E. Ross, J.P.
do	5	H. Hetu.	Selling liquor.	do	5	do	No.	Qu'Appelle.	S. Cruthers, J.P.
do	5	A. Secreteire	do	do	5	do	do	do	do
do	9	L. Jacobson	Peddling without a license.	do	9	Fined \$25 and costs	do	do	do
do	9	M. Goldatine.	Assault.	do	9	do 5 do	do	do	do
do	9	A. Montman	Debt	do	9	Seizure of goods and sale.	do	do	do
July	14	R. Lowe.	Misleading a constable in the discharge of his duty	July	14	Fined \$2 and costs.	do	Moose Jaw.	J. Ross, J.P., and R. Alexander.
do	14	Chas. Winburg.	Drunk.	do	14	do 2 do	do	do	do
do	14	Wm. Fisher.	do	do	14	do 2 do	do	do	do
do	23	Jno. B. Davis.	Assault	do	23	do 5 do	do	Troy	Leslie Gordon, J.P.
Aug.	2	W. T. Vickers.	Prepass	Aug.	2	do 5 do	do	do	do
do	2	Susie Pariseau.	Larceny	do	2	do	do	Qu'Appelle.	S. Cruthers, J.P.
do	23	R. Wilson	Assault and battery.	do	23	Fined \$1 and costs.	do	do	do
Sept.	8	Lemon Cook.	Selling liquor	Sept.	8	do \$50 do	do	Moosomin.	G. Anderson, J.P.
Sept.	18	John O'Keefe.	Having stolen horses in his possession.	Sept.	18	do	No.	Fort Ellice	G. Anderson, J.P.
do	25	W. W. Cole.	Peddling without license	do	26	do	do	Troy.	L. Gordon, J.P.
Oct.	31	R. M. Kusack.	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	Oct.	31	Fined \$50.	do	Moosomin	E. Brokevski, and J. I. McHugh, J.P's.
Nov.	11	W. Shephard	Having his place of business open on Sunday.	Nov.	11	do 10	do	Moose Jaw	J. E. Ross, J.P.
do	13	Josh. Nelson.	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	do	13	do 50	do	do	do
do	19	W. Lynch	Selling liquor.	do	20	do 50 and costs	do	do	do
do	22	Mary McNab	Unlawfully obtaining pony.	Dec.	2	do	do	Moosomin	J. I. McHugh, J.P.
do	22	J. Kennedy.	do	do	2	do	do	do	do
do	12	P. Belanger.	Dog shooting	Nov.	12	Fined \$3 and costs.	do	Troy	L. Gordon, J.P.
do	27	John Plant	Assault	do	28	do 4 do	do	do	do
do	28	H. Sinclair.	Having stolen property in his possession.	do	28	do	do	do	do

## APPENDIX A—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
Jan. 2	Regina.....	D. Gallagher ....	Stealing \$15 .....	Mar. 26	6 months' hard labour.	.....	No..	Fort Macleod	Col. Macleod, S.M.
do 2	do .....	Rubert .....	Smuggling.....	.....	.....	Dismissed.....	do	do	Supt Crozier, J.P.
do 5	do .....	D. Gallagher ....	Stealing a watch .....	.....	.....	do .....	do	do	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
do 17	do .....	G. Cook.....	Obtaining money under false pretences.....	Jan. 28	12 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	Col. Macleod, S.M.
do 17	do .....	Big Swallow....	Feloniously breaking into issue house at Blood Reserve.....	do 28	4 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
do 31	do .....	Big Heel.....	Stealing rails, &c.....	.....	.....	Discharged .....	do	do	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
Feb. 2	do .....	D. Boyd .....	Larceny.....	Mar. 24	.....	Acquitted .....	do	do	Col. Macleod, S.M.
do 21	do .....	John Rathwell...	Having liquor illegally in possession .....	Feb. 21	.....	Discharged .....	do	do	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
do 27	do .....	Hair Face .....	Killing cattle.....	Sept. 18	6 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	Col. Macleod, S.M.
do 27	do .....	John Rathwell...	Having liquor illegally in possession.....	do 27	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
Mar. 8	C. D. McDonald.	John Watson....	Assault.....	Mar. 8	Fined \$10, or 1 month's imprisonment.	.....	do	do	do
do 31	Regina.....	Big Ribs.....	Stealing pants .....	Sept 18	3 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	Col. Macleod, S.M.
April 22	do .....	Many Mules.....	Setting prairie on fire.....	April 22	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
May 3	Taylor .....	Munro.....	Non-payment of wages.....	May 3	.....	Settled out of court .....	do	do	do
do 26	Regina.....	Morgan Long....	Having illicit whiskey...	do 26	Fined \$200, or 6 months.	Fine paid .....	do	do	do
June 10	do .....	O. Hildreth, alias Muskrat Charlie	do .....	June 10	do	Fine not paid .....	do	do	do
do 10	do .....	Owney Gegen .....	do .....	do 10	do	do .....	do	do	do
July 10	Whitford .....	A. Dow .....	Non-payment of wages.....	July 10	.....	Settled out of court .....	do	do	do
do 18	Regina.....	A. Yantis .....	Selling whiskey.....	Aug. 18	.....	Discharged; witness not forthcoming.	do	do	do
do 21	do .....	John Heitzen....	Stealing a coat .....	July. 29	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do	do
do 25	do .....	Felix Connerty..	Horse stealing.....	Aug. 6	.....	do .....	do	do	do



## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Acquittal or Conviction.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	When Tried.	By whom Tried.
1883. Nov. 23	Regina .....	R. S. Jones, <i>alias</i> "Bush" .....	Having intoxicants illegally in his possession.	1884. Nov. 15	Dismissed .....	.....	No.	Fort Macleod	Col. Macleod, J.P.
do 23	do .....	do .....	Shooting at an Indian with intent.	do	15 12 mos' hard labor	.....	Yes.	do ...	do
Nov. 7	do .....	Edward Ezell ..	Having & intoxicating liquor illegally in his possession.	do	7 Fined \$100 & costs	Paid .....	No.	do ...	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
do 17	Frank Fisher ....	Peter Williamson	Non-payment of wages...	do 17	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do ...	do
do 9	Hudson Bay Co.	Joseph Napasis.	House breaking .....	Jan. 21	6 months imprisonment, hard labour	Half-breed, 1st offence.	No.	Battleford ...	Judge Rouleau.
1884. Jan. 23	Regina .....	Eway-si-Gaw ....	Theft .....	Feb. 6	1 week's imprisonment, hard labour	Cree Indian .....	do	do ...	do
do 23	do .....	Yellow Mud Blanket.	do .....	do 6	2 weeks' imprisonment, hard labour	do .....	do	do ...	do
Feb. 13	do .....	Baptiste Fontaine	House breaking .....	Aug. 29	5 weeks' imprisonment, hard labour	Half-breed .....	do	do ...	do
Nov. 31	do .....	Mis-a-che-cock...	Horse stealing .....	.....	Dismissed .....	Cree Indian .....	do	do ...	do
May 30	J Finlayson ....	John Ross .....	Deserting service .....	May 20	Fined \$10 & costs.	.....	do	do ...	Scott, J.P.
June 17	Regina .....	Jas. Kennedy ...	Larceny .....	Aug. 29	2 years and 1 years imprisonment, hard labour.	Two offences .....	do	do ...	Judge Rouleau.
July 17	do .....	Ed. Davis .....	do .....	do 29	Dismissed .....	Mounted policeman	do	do ...	do
do 17	do .....	P. Hawkins .....	do .....	do 29	do .....	do .....	do	do ...	do
do 17	do .....	Jos. Wright .....	do .....	do 29	do .....	do .....	do	do ...	do
do 4	—Craig .....	Oow-itch-it-e- Wanat.	Assault .....	do 29	1 week's imprisonment, hard labour	Cree Indian .....	do	do ...	do
Aug. 11	John Radigar ...	C. A. Lett .....	Non-payment of wages...	do 11	Judgment for plaintiff.	.....	do	do ...	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P.
do 6	Regina .....	Jos. Napasis .....	House breaking .....	do 29	2 years' imprisonment, hard labour	2nd offence .....	Yes.	do ...	Judge Rouleau.
Oct. 31	James Bird .....	Ely Francis .....	Deserting his employment	Oct. 31	1 months imprisonment, or \$25	Fine paid .....	No.	do ...	L. N. F. Crozier, J.P.
1883. Aug. 19	Regina .....	Chas. Cardinel.	House breaking, theft...	1883. Dec. 16	6 years' imprisonment.	.....	do	Pr. Albert...	Judge Rouleau.





## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commital.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.									
Mar. 3	Regina.	Rufus Brown....	Gambling .....	Nov. 3	3 Fined \$100 .....	Fine paid .....	No.	Calgary .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do 3	do	Amelio Fagini....	do .....	do 3	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 8	do	Nina Dow .....	House of ill-fame. ....	do 8	6 months with hard labour unless she left Calgary by first train, which she did.	do .....	do	do .....	S. B. Steele, J.P.
do 8	do	Nellie Swift .....	do .....	do 8	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	T. Dowling, J.P.
do 8	do	J. Faust.....	Frequenting of above .....	do 8	Fined \$10 and 10 days' hard labour.	Fine paid .....	do	do .....	do
do 12	do	Hugh Madden ...	Having intoxicating liquor in his possession at Holt City.	do 12	Fined \$200. ....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 13	do	Robt. Jackson ...	Vagrancy .....	do 13	Admonished and discharged on condition that he would leave Calgary.	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 13	do	Wm. Manning...	Larceny .....	.....	Case adjourned till 26th April, 1884.	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 21	do	John Langdon...	Having illegally in his possession intoxicating liquor and intoxicants.	do 21	Case adjourned till 8th April, 1884.	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 20	do	Robt. Jackson ...	Vagrancy .....	do 21	Fined \$20 and costs and 2 months' imprisonment.	If fine is not paid, a further imprisonment of 2 months.	do	do .....	Inspector Steele and T. Dowling, J.P's.
do 24	do	J. C. Steen.....	Having illegally in his possession intoxicating liquor and intoxicants.	.....	Case adjourned till 4th April, 1884.	Case adjourned till 4th April, 1884.	do	do .....	T. Dowling, J.P.
Mar. 24	do	Wm Twentymann	Assault and abusive language at 29m. Siding.	Mar. 25	Case dismissed....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 24	do	And. Hamilton..	do .....	do 25	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 28	do	Aug. Carney....	Larceny .....	do 29	Committed for trial at next court of competent jurisdiction.	do .....	do	do .....	do
April 2	do	Bears Head .....	Vagrancy .....	April 3	14 days hard labour	Half-breed .....	do	do .....	Insp. Steele & Dowling.

do	14	do	.....	A. J. Lundy.....	Forgery .....	do	16	Admitted to bail. Committed for trial by next court of compet- ent jurisdiction.	do	.....	do	.....	T. Dowling, J.P.
do	16	do	.....	T. H. Lake.....	Indecent assault.....	do	26	Parties did not ap- pear to prosecute Case dismissed....	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	16	do	.....	H. Moulton.....	Obtaining money under false pretences.	do	21	Case dismissed....	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	23	Alex. Gouche....	.....	Thos. McQue....	Claiming wages under Master & Servants' Act	do	23	do	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	23	Deum Centeme..	.....	do	do	do	23	do	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	18	Regina.....	.....	Pleasant Burgess	Drunk and disorderly...	do	22	Fined \$10 or 14 dys imprisonment.	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	22	do	.....	Lafayette French & Chas. French	Setting fire to prairie.....	do	25	Case dismissed....	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	25	do	.....	W. A. Jones.....	Having liquor illegally in his possession at Silver City.	do	29	Fined \$200 or 6 months' impris- onment.	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	29	do	.....	Bearsprey.....	Having intoxicants illeg- ally in his possession at 14m. Siding, C.P.R., on 22nd inst.	do	29	Judgment deferred until after next sitting of District Court.	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	29	do	.....	M. Stanton.....	Assault.....	do	29	Fined \$5 and costs.	do	.....	do	.....	do
May	3	do	.....	Levi McGibbon.	Indecent assault.....	May	5	Case dismissed....	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	9	do	.....	John McManus & Geo. Harvey.	Having liquor illegally in their possession.	do	12	do	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	21	do	.....	D. Turcott.....	Selling intoxicating liquor	do	21	do	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	19	do	.....	Jos. Buchanan....	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	do	21	do	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	21	do	.....	Fk. Webber, alias Crooked Kid.	Vagrancy.....	do	21	Fined \$10 and 2 months' impris- onment, or in de- fault of payment 1 month more.	do	.....	Holt City.....	S. B. Steele & A. G. M. Sprague.	
do	21	do	.....	W. Hatton.....	do	do	21	Case dismissed....	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	21	do	.....	Charles Wright, alias Virginia Kid.	Larceny .....	do	21	Committed for trial at next court of competent juris- diction.	do	.....	Calgary .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.	
do	19	do	.....	Ant. Paquin.....	do	do	27	Case dismissed....	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	21	do	.....	F. F. Dey.....	Larceny of 50 passes of C.P.R. Co.	do	26	Committed for trial at next court of competent juris- diction.	do	.....	do	.....	do
do	21	do	.....	do	Obt'g m'y und'r false pret.	do	26	do	do	.....	do	.....	do

Date of Arrest or Conviction.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
June 2	Regina.....	W. B. Lyons.....	Having intoxicants illegally.	June 2	\$100 and costs or 6 months.	Half fine to informer.	No.	Calgary .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do 2	do .....	P. Maloney .....	Drunk.....	do 3	\$5 or 1 month hard labour.	Fine paid.....	do	do .....	Insp. Steeie & Dowling.
do 2	do .....	W. Smith.....	Assaulting police.....	June 4	Committed for trial	.....	do	do .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do 1	do .....	D. Tureott.....	Vagrancy.....	do 4	Dismissed .....	To leave Calgary within 3 days.	do	do .....	Insp. Steeie & Dowling.
do 1	do .....	S. R. Johnson.....	Assault.....	do 1	\$20 or 2 months' hard labour.	Fine paid.....	do	Holt City .....	A. G. M. Spragge, J.P.
do 1	F. Jones.....	C.P.R. Co.....	Wages due.....	do 4	Payment ordered, \$7 30.	Appealed.....	do	do .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do 1	Regina.....	J. McManus.....	Wilful murder.....	.....	Committed for trial	.....	do	Calgary .....	Col. Irvine, S.M., Acting Coroner.
do 1	J. Cook.....	C.P.R. Co.....	Wages due.....	June 4	Payment ordered, \$55, 50	Appealed.....	do	do .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do 1	D. Casey.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 52 52	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	G. McGougan.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 49 35	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	J. A. Fraser.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 51 82	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	J. Riordan.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 53 85	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	G. Russell.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 43 72	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	W. Blair.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 42 50	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	A. Smith.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 52 20	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	F. Reed.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 38 45	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	G. Louch.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 57 00	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	L. Ewart.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 70 00	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	W. Tranner.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 49 35	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	H. L. Strong.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 51 60	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	D. Howland.....	do .....	do .....	do 4	do 44 60	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 7	Regina.....	G. Buchanan .....	Having intoxicants illegally.	do 17	Case dismissed.....	.....	do	do .....	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do 10	do .....	F. Kannouse.....	do .....	do 25	do .....	.....	do	do .....	do
do 11	do .....	Bear's Hand .....	Vagrancy .....	do 18	do .....	Half breed.....	do	do .....	do
do 12	do .....	Wm. Fisk .....	Gambling .....	do 12	\$100 and costs or 3 months.	Half fine to informer.	do	do .....	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do 12	do .....	L. Cappelle .....	do .....	do 12	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do





APPENDIX A--Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &c.--Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.									
July 1	Regina .....	L. Maloney .....	Frequenter of bawdy house.	July 1	\$10 and costs, or 1 month.	.....	No ..	Laggan ....	Insp. Steele and A. G. M. Spragge, J.P.'s.
do 1	do .....	J. Willis .....	do	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	G. Way .....	do	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	D. McDonald .....	do	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	W. Larscarden .....	do	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	Emma Stewart .....	Prostitution .....	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	Maud Lewis .....	do	do 1	\$50 and costs, or 2 months.	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	Ellen Swift .....	do	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	Agnes Morris .....	do	do 1	do	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	Nellie Goodrich .....	do	do 1	\$25 and costs, or 1 month.	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	L. Huntly .....	Illegally in possession of, and selling intoxicating liquor.	do 1	\$100 and costs, or 2 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
do 1	do .....	J. Norris, jun. ....	Horse stealing .....	do 31	Acquitted .....	.....	do	Calgary .....	Col. Macleod, C.M.G., S.M.
do 7	do .....	W. G. McLean .....	Intoxicants illegally in possession.	do 7	do	.....	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do 7	do .....	do	Selling intoxicating liquor	do 7	Case dismissed .....	.....	do	do	do
do 4	do .....	W. F. Fraser .....	Larceny .....	do 31	14 days' hard labour	.....	do	do	Col. Macleod, C.M.G., S.M.
do 11	do .....	W. S. Douglass .....	Drunk and disorderly .....	do 12	\$20 and costs, or 1 month's hard labour.	.....	do	do	Supt. Herchmer and Insp. Dowling, J.P.'s.
do 11	do .....	Wm. Fisk .....	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 11	do .....	G. A. Winton .....	do	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 12	do .....	A. K. Nutting .....	Drunk .....	do 12	do	.....	do	do	do
do 12	do .....	do	Having intoxicants illegally in possession.	do 12	\$200 and costs, or 6 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	do
do 12	do .....	H. St. Quantian .....	Drunk and disorderly .....	do 14	\$20 and costs, or 1 month's hard labour.	.....	do	do	do

do	14	J. Lean	Assault	do	15 \$2 and costs, or 7 days' hard labor.	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do	14	do	Drunk	do	15 Case dismissed	do	do	do
do	19	F. Ruens	Gambling	do	21 Admonished	do	do	Insp. Dowling, J.P.
do	19	J. Ward	do	do	19 2 months' hard labor.	do	do	Insp. Steele and A. G.
do	19	M. Richman	do	do	31 Withdrawn	do	do	M. Spragge, J.P's.
do	19	D. Belfour	do	do	18 \$20 and costs	do	do	S. B. Steele, J.P.
do	19	J. Joseph	do	do	31 Manslaughter; 6 months' hard labor.	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do	19	Morias	do	do	1 Fined \$10	do	do	Insp. Steele and A. G.
do	19	W. Collins	Vagrancy at Laggan	do	1 Case dismissed	do	do	M. Spragge, J.P's.
do	19	H. Evans	Larceny	do	1 Fined \$1	do	do	do
do	19	Diamond	Assault	do	11 Discharged	do	do	Insp. S. B. Steele and A. G.
do	18	J. McManus	Wilful murder	do	11 21 days' hard labor	do	do	G. M. Spragge, J.P's
June 1	do	do	do	do	12 Case dismissed	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, and
Aug. 1	do	Hugh Bean	Frequenting of bawdy house.	Aug.	17 Committed for trial	do	do	Insp. Dowling, J.P's.
do 1	do	H. Webber	do	do	19 Case dismissed	do	do	do
do 1	do	F. Pennington	Drunk	Aug.	20 Fined \$20 or 1 mo's. hard labor.	do	do	Supt. Herchmer, J.P.
do 11	do	A. Monroe	Vagrancy	do	24 Fined \$20	do	do	do
do 11	do	C. Ross	do	do	28 Dismissed with caution.	do	do	Supt. Herchmer and
do 12	do	J. McGoldrick	Intoxicants illegally in possession.	do	30 Fined \$20	do	do	Insp. Dowling, J.P's.
do 17	do	Birt Smith	Larceny	do	Sept. 1 do	do	do	do
do 19	do	H. Hudson	Vagrancy	do	4 Fined \$10 or 2 mo's. hard labor.	do	do	Supt. Herchmer and
do 20	do	T. Harvey	Drunk	do	1 Discharged	do	do	Insp. Dowling, J.P's.
do 24	do	C. Diamond	Vagrancy—drunk	do	1 Fined \$10	do	do	do
do 28	do	Patrick	Assault	do	19 Case dismissed	do	do	Supt. Herchmer.
do 30	do	Churchill	Drunk	do	Sept. 19 Case dismissed	do	do	do
do 30	do	Jordon	do	do	Sept. 1 do	do	do	do
do 4	do	F. Pennock	Dangerous lunatic	do	4 Fined \$10 or 2 mo's. hard labor.	do	do	Insp. Steele and A. G.
do 4	do	K. W. Clark	Vagrancy, frequenter of bawdy house.	do	1 Discharged	do	do	M. Spragge, J.P's.
do 1	do	Harris	Vagrancy	do	1 Fined \$10	do	do	do
do 1	do	E. Campbell	Frequenting of bawdy house.	do	19 Case dismissed	do	do	do
Sept. 19	do	R. Kempton	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession,	do	do	do	do	do

## APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
Sept. 19	Regina .....	Maud M. Lewis..	Keeping a house of ill-fame.	Sept. 22	Judgement allowed to stand, condition that woman leaves for the East in two days.	.....	.....	Calgary....	Supt. Herchmer and Insp. Dowling, J.P's.
do 19	do .....	K. H. Clarke.....	Vagrancy .....	do	22 Judgement allowed to stand, condition that man leaves for the East in two days.	.....	No.	do .....	do do
do 20	do .....	Thos. Patrick.....	Drunk and disorderly....	do	22 Fined \$20 & costs East in two days.	Fine paid.....	do	do .....	do do
do 22	do .....	Joseph George..	Larceny.....	do	22 Case dismissed. ...	.....	No.	Calgary....	Supt. Herchmer.
Oct. 9	do .....	F. Butler.....	Vagrancy.....	Oct. 9	\$20 and costs or 1 mon. hard labour	Fine paid .....	do	do .....	Supt. Herchmer and Insp. Dowling.
do 11	do .....	B. Croft .....	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	11 \$100 and costs or 3 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	Insp. Dowling.
do 11	do .....	E. G. Thomas and Mary J. Moulton	Feloniously stealing 3 trunks in possession of sheriff.	do	Warrant issued....	.....	do	do .....	.....
Sept. 19	do .....	W. Oxart and C. Thebo.	Larceny.....	do	11 Committed for trial	Admitted to bail...	do	do .....	do
Oct. 20	do .....	J. McLaughlin...	Vagrancy.....	do	19 Case dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	do
do 27	do .....	Nelson Hood.....	Selling intoxicating liquor illegally.	do	28 \$200 and costs or 3 months' hard labour.	Fine paid.....	do	do .....	Supt. Herchmer.
do 27	do .....	T. Denton.....	Intoxicating liquor illegally in possession.	do	28 \$50 and costs or 1 month hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
do 27	do .....	Fl. J. Ogburn....	Having spirituous liquors on premises illegally.	do	28 do .....	.....	do	do .....	do





APPENDIX A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
April 5	Chs. Chable.....	H. Vézin.....	Forgery.....	April 5	4 months' hard labour.		Yes	Edmonton...	Judge Rouleau.
June 9	P. Coutts.....	H. H. Smith.....	Drunk and creating disturbance.	June 9	Fined \$5.....	Fine paid.....	No.	do	A. H. Griesbach and Jno. McDougall, J.P's.
do 9	do	E. Lavy.....	do	do 9	do	do	do	do	do
June 9	P. Coutts.....	L. Muir.....	Drunk and creating disturbance.	June 9	Fined \$5.....	Fine paid.....	No.	do	A. H. Griesbach, J.P., & J. McDougall, J.P.
do 23	W. A. Rodda....	G. A. Watson.....	Insulting the police.....	do 23	Dismissed.....		do	do	G. A. Simpson, J.P., & O. McGillivray, J.P.
July 16	Samuel Favel....	E. Favel.....	Dangerous lunatic.....	July 16	Committed to care of N.-W.M.P.		do	do	A. H. Griesbach & Wm. Cust, J.P's.
do 22	James McMunn..	P. Ouillette.....	Assault.....	do 22	Fined \$5.....	Fine paid.....	do	do	A. H. Griesbach, J.P's.
do 23	N. Campbell.....	H. H. Smith.....	do	do 23	do \$10.....	do	do	do	Anderson, J. P's.
Aug. 22	N. Belcher.....	John Foley.....	Damages done by breech-ox.	Aug. 22	Damages, \$10 and costs.	Amount and costs paid.	do	do	A. H. Griesbach, J.P.
Oct. 6	John Cameron...	A. Dawson.....	Larceny.....	Oct. 6	1 mo.'s hard labor	Committed to care of N.-W.M.P. by Lt.-Gov. Dewdney.	do	Ft. Saskat'n Edmonton...	Judge Rouleau.
do 19	.....	Donald Todd....	Dangerous lunatic.....	.....	.....		.....		
Sept. 23	Regina.....	William Hepner..	Vagrancy.....	do 2	Entered into recognizances to re-appear for sentence		do	Kootenay District	Insp. Steele, J.P.
Oct. 1	do	Michael Emerson	Drunk and disorderly..	do 2	Fined \$25 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 2	do	Pete Brodin.....	do	do 3	do 5	do	do	do	do
do 2	do	John Johnson.....	do	do 3	do 5	do	do	do	do
do 2	do	Bede Wilson.....	Drunk.....	do 3	do 5	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	Thomas Turner....	Drunk and disorderly..	do 4	do 10	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	James Fowler....	Drunk.....	do 4	do 5	do	do	do	do
do 4	Charles Bathen..	R. Shuttleworth..	Assault.....	do 4	do 10	Fine not paid.....	do	do	do
do 4	Regina.....	do	Drunk and disorderly...	do 4	Fined \$25 and costs or 2 mo's h'd lab'r	do	do	do	do
do 4	do	Betsy Dunning..	do	do 6	Fined \$15 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do

do	do	James Davies....	Drunk.....	do	do	6 Discharged with caution.	do	do	do
do	do	Andrew Larson.	Drunk and disorderly....	do	do	6 Fined \$15 and costs	do	do	do
do	do	Alfred Peacock....	Drunk.....	do	do	6 Discharged with caution.	do	do	do
do	do	Charles Battean.	Drunk and disorderly....	do	do	6 Fined \$25 and costs	do	do	do
do	do	William Dukette	do do	do	do	6 do 10 do	do	do	do
do	do	William Leonard	do do	do	do	6 do 10 do	do	do	do
do	do	Andrew Collins	do do	do	do	7 do 15 do	do	do	do
do	do	J.D. Pattenauer	Obtaining property under false pretences.	do	do	8 Restitution of property with costs.	do	do	do
do	do	John Connors ..	Liquor in possession intended for sale.	do	do	10 Fined \$40 and costs	do	do	do
do	do	Jas. Quinlevar....	Drunk and disorderly....	do	do	11 do 15 do	do	do	do
do	do	John Morrison....	Liquor in possession intended for sale.	do	do	11 do 20 do	do	do	do
do	do	Triffier Bruneau.	do do	do	do	11 Discharged.....	do	do	do
do	do	Thos. Davidson...	Drunk.....	do	do	11 Fined \$5 and costs	do	do	do
do	do	Felix Hughes....	Drunk and using abusive language.	do	do	13 do 15 do	do	do	do
do	do	John England ..	Drunk.....	do	do	14 Discharged with a caution.	do	do	do
do	do	William Brennan	Larceny.....	do	do	14 Discharged.....	Not proved.....	do	do
do	do	Louis O'Dell.....	Liquor in possession intended for sale.	do	do	14 do	do	do	do
do	do	Albert Carey....	Larceny do	do	do	20 Fined \$20 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do
do	do	Walter Birus....	Larceny.....	do	do	22 Discharged.....	Not proved.....	do	do
do	do	Walter Burns....	Vagrancy.....	do	do	22 Fined \$5 and costs, and 2 months' hard labour.	Fine paid.....	do	do
do	do	J. T. Johnson....	Obtaining money by false pretences.	do	do	22 Discharged.....	Case withdrawn....	do	do
do	do	Wm. Manning....	Liquor in possession intended for sale.	do	do	22 Fined \$20 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do
do	do	E. T. Jones.....	do do	do	do	22 do 20 do	do	do	do
do	do	Archie McLeod...	Assault.....	do	do	23 Discharged.....	Case withdrawn....	do	do
do	do	Wm. Hapner.....	Attempting to take money by menaces and threats.	do	do	26 do	do	do	do
do	do	Wm. Hapner ....	Vagrancy.....	do	do	27 2 months' hard labour.	Re-appeared for sentence postponed from 2nd Oct.	do	do
do	do	Thomas Tracy....	Drunk and disorderly....	do	do	30 Fined \$15 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do
do	do	Jerry Murphy....	do do	do	do	30 do 10 do or	do	do	do
do	do	Thos. Clarkin...	do do	do	do	30 do 10 do	do	do	do
do	do	Nel. Swansby....	do do and breach of the peace.	do	do	30 do 25 do	do	do	do

## Appendix A.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Concluded.

Date of Arrest.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.			No.	Kootenay....	Inspector Steele, C.P.
Oct. 27	Regina .....	Joseph Rivière...	Drunk and disorderly....	Oct. 30	Fined \$10 & costs or 1 month's hard labour.	Fine paid.....	...	...	...
do 28	do .....	Wm. Watkins ...	Breach of the peace .....	do 31	Fined \$10 and costs	do .....	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	Nel. Swanby....	Disorderly house.....	do 31	do 5 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	Frank McKay ...	Breach of the peace .....	do 31	do 10 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
Nov. 3	do .....	Thos. Kitchen...	Drunk and disorderly ...	Nov. 3	do 10 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 3	do .....	Dan Morris .....	do .....	do 3	do 10 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 3	do .....	Josephine Sing.	do .....	do 3	do 25 do and 2 months' hard labour.	do .....	do	do	do
do 3	do .....	D. McCallum ...	do .....	do 3	Fined \$10 and costs	do .....	do	do	do
do 3	do .....	Geo. R. Koffman ..	do .....	do 3	do 10 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 4	do .....	John Sullivan ...	Larceny .....	do 4	Dismissed.....	Property restored.	do	do	do
do 4	do .....	May Stewart.....	Unlawful possession.....	do 5	Restitution of property and costs.	.....	do	do	do
do 17	do .....	Charles Carlson.	Liquor in possession intended for sale.	do 17	Fined \$20 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 17	do .....	Andrew Collins.	do .....	do 17	do 20 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 18	do .....	James Goodwin.	Drunk .....	do 18	do 10 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 19	do .....	Frederick Curtis and F. Gillard	Burglary .....	do 21	.....	Committed for trial	do	do	do
do 13	do .....	Thomas Luff .....	Horse stealing.....	do 21	Dismissed.....	Defendant proved lawful possession	do	do	do
do 21	do .....	Samuel Martin....	Burglary .....	do 26	do .....	Not proved.....	do	do	do
do 23	do .....	Henry Cochrane ..	Drunk .....	do 24	Fined \$5 and costs	Fine paid.....	do	do	do
do 24	do .....	Ebeuzer Gunn....	Liquor in possession intended for sale.	do 24	do 20 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 24	do .....	Emma Foster ...	do .....	do 24	do 20 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	M. Stone .....	Keeping a common gambling house.	do 27	do 20 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	Pete Poston .....	Gambling in a common gaming house.	do 27	do 20 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	Ole Johnson.....	do .....	do 27	do 20 do ...	do .....	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	N. Hallbrig.....	do .....	do 27	Dismissed .....	Gave evidence.....	do	do	do





## DISTRIBUTION state of the Force, compiled from Latest Returns.

Division.	Station.	Commissioner.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeons.	Assistant Surgeons.	Staff Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Total.	Total Strength of Division.
"A"	Maple Creek .....		1	1			3	3	3	24	35	
do	Medicine Hat .....							1		9	10	
do	Swift Current .....									1	1	
do	Mail Service .....									2	2	48
"B"	Regina .....	1	2	3	1		7	4	6	72	96	
do	Moose Jaw .....								1		1	
do	Moosomin .....							1		1	2	
do	Fort Qu'Appelle .....							1	1	3	4	
do	Shoal Lake .....								1		1	
do	Qu'Appelle Station .....									2	2	
do	Souris .....									3	3	
do	Winnipeg .....			1				1		14	16	
do	Mail service .....									2	2	
do	On leave .....		1					1			2	129
"C"	Fort Macleod .....		1	1		1	5	6	2	41	57	
do	Kootenay .....									2	2	
do	Crow's Nest Pass .....								1	2	3	
do	Piegan Reserve .....									2	2	
do	Whoop Up .....									2	2	
do	St. Mary's .....									2	2	68
"D"	Battleford .....			2			3	5	5	87	103	
do	Carlton .....		1			1	1	1	1	44	49	
do	Fort Pitt .....			1			1	1	1	16	20	
do	Prince Albert .....			1				1	1	20	23	
do	Frog Lake .....							1		4	5	200
"E"	Calgary .....		1	2			4	4	5	50	66	
do	Fort Saskatchewan .....			1			1	1	2	14	19	
do	Mail service .....									2	2	
do	Kicking Horse .....			1					1	7	9	
do	1st Crossing, Columbia River .....									4	4	
do	Beaver Creek .....									2	2	
do	Moberly House .....									1	1	
do	Laggan .....									3	3	
do	End of track .....									2	2	
do	Company's store, siding .....							1		2	3	
do	On leave .....									1	1	112
	Total Strength .....	1	8	14	1	2	25	30	23	443	557	557

## DISTRIBUTION state of the Horses of the Force, compiled from latest Returns.

Division.	Stations.	Troop Horses.	Ponies.	Stallions	Scouts Horses.	Remarks.
"A"	Maple Creek.....	27	1		4	
do	Medicine Hat.....	12				
"B"	Regina.....	50	2			
do	Fort Qu'Appelle.....	2				
do	Souris.....	3				
"C"	Fort Macleod.....	60		1		
do	Pincher Creek.....	3	1			
do	St. Mary's.....	2				
do	Pigeon Reserve.....	2				
do	Kootenay.....	3	1			
"D"	Battleford.....	5				
do	Carlton.....	37				
do	Prince Albert.....	11				
do	Fort Pitt.....	6				
do	Frog Lake.....	2				
"E"	Calgary.....	49				
do	Fort Saskatchewan.....	14				
do	Kicking Horse.....	9				
do	1st Crossing Columbia River.....	3				
do	Beaver Creek.....	1				
do	Moberly House.....	1				
do	End of track.....	1				
	Total strength.....	349	5	1	4	

RETURN showing the number of men discharged from the Force between the 1st December, 1883, and 30th November, 1884, and the cause of discharge; also the number of Re-engaged men and recruits.

Expiration of service .....	38
do but subsequently re-engaged .....	28
Discharged by purchase.....	8
Invalided .....	26
Deserted .....	31
Deaths .....	1
Dismissed.....	3
Total discharged .....	135
Time expired, men re-engaged.....	40
Recruits .....	131
	171

# REMOUNTS purchased for the Force during 1894.

From Whom.	Where.	No.
H. Reid .....	Regina .....	1
Stewart Rancho Company .....	Calgary and Macleod .....	49
J. Christie .....	Regina .....	1
R. Graham .....	do .....	3
D. Gillespie .....	do .....	2
Mount Royal Rancho Company .....	Calgary .....	7
T. H. B. Cochrane .....	do .....	2
J. Walker .....	do .....	2
J. R. Oswald .....	do .....	1
Military Colonization Rancho Company .....	do .....	5
Sheep Creek Rancho Company .....	do .....	2
J. H. Cummings .....	do .....	1
H. Powers .....	do .....	1
H. F. Rivers .....	do .....	2
Alberta Rancho Company .....	do .....	1
W. E. Fowler .....	do .....	1
T. Lynch .....	do .....	5
F. Strong .....	do .....	1
Winder Rancho Company .....	do .....	8
H. Glen .....	Winnipeg .....	2
British American Rancho Company .....	Calgary .....	10
<b>Total</b> .....		<b>107</b>

# HORSES purchased for use of Scouts, 1884.

From Whom.	Where.	No.
W. Douglas .....	Maple Creek .....	1
J. Tanner .....	do .....	2
Broadwater & Co. ....	Assinaboine, U.S.A. ....	1
<b>Total</b> .....		<b>4</b>



REPORT  
OF THE  
COMMISSIONER  
OF THE  
NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE FORCE  
1885.

---

*PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT.*

---



OTTAWA:  
PRINTED BY MACLEAN, ROGER & CO., WELLINGTON STREET.  
1886



*To His Excellency the Most Honourable the Marquess of Lansdowne, Governor  
General of Canada, &c., &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,—

The undersigned has the honor to lay before Your Excellency the **Annual**  
Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN A. MACDONALD,

*Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs.*





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Commissioner's Report, Part I.....	Page. 1
do                    do                    II.....	20

### APPENDICES TO THE ABOVE.

A.	Report of Assistant Commissioner, and correspondence respecting the engagement at Duck Lake, &c....		34
B.	do Superintendent Herchmer.....		50
C.	do do Cotton.....		57
D.	do do Deane.....		62
E.	do do Steele.....		66
F.	do do Perry.....		67
G.	do do Griesbach.....		74
H.	do Inspector Dickens.....		78
I.	do do Morris.....		81
J.	do Senior Surgeon Jukes.....		83
K.	do Asst. do Miller.....		90
L.	do do do Kennedy.....		91
M.	do do do Rolph.....		93
N.	List of Mounted Police and Prince Albert Volunteers killed and wounded.....		96
O.	Return of Criminal and other Cases tried during the year...		98



N. W. MOUNTED POLICE,  
HEAD QUARTERS,  
REGINA, 31st December 1885.

To the Right Honorable  
Sir JOHN A. MACDONALD, G.C.B.,  
Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs.  
Ottawa.

SIR,—I have the honor to hand you my report for the year 1885.

It will probably be convenient, in treating of events, as far as possible in their chronological order, if I distinguish between reports connected with the ordinary police work and those descriptive of operations during the Rebellion. The latter, therefore will be found complete in Part II of this report.

## PART I.

The periodical reports forwarded each month will have furnished the details of the police work performed from day to day, and it is unnecessary for me to further allude to them, except in some few special instances.

The following is a recapitulation of the cases tried in the North-West Territories during the past year. The rebellion is, of course, responsible, to a great extent, for the abnormal proportions of several portions of the calendar, while on the other hand the withdrawal of every available man and horse for duty in the north left the large districts in the south with very inadequate Police protection for a period of some months.

### RECAPITULATION of cases tried and disposed of in the North West Territories during the past year :—

High treason	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
Treason felony	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	92
Felony	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
Murder	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17
Accessory to murder	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Arson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Shooting with intent	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Horse stealing	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	48
Bringing stolen property into Canada	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cattle stealing	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Larceny	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	56
Embezzlement	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Non-payment of wages	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Selling intoxicants	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	29
Giving intoxicants to Indians	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
Intoxicants in possession	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	76
Manufacturing intoxicants	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Refusing to give information concerning liquor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Gambling	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17
Assault	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	42
Assault and battery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
Indecent assault	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Drunk	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19

Drunk and disorderly	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31
Insanity	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
Vagrancy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Receiving money under false pretences	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Assaulting police	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Threatening to kill	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Attempted seduction	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Fraud	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Malicious injury to property	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Setting fire to prairie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
House breaking	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Illegal possession of property	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13
Receiving stolen property	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Perjury	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Wife desertion	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Obtaining goods under false pretences	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Suicide	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Military prisoners	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	41

## INDIANS.

From the foregoing statement you will observe that the offence of giving or selling intoxicating liquor to Indians is on the increase, and I would very strongly urge the adoption of measures to prevent its further development.

These offences have principally occurred in the McLeod district, where whiskey peddlers from the other side of the line traffic amongst the Indians of that section. The maximum punishment which at present can be awarded for that offence is not sufficient to act as a deterrent with the lawless class of men who are concerned in the traffic, and I would recommend that it be made a penitentiary offence, without the option of a fine—at all events, within the limits of treaty No. 7.

The Indians themselves are very much averse to liquor being brought amongst them, and not infrequently give information on the subject.

On the 6th March, at Fort McLeod, an Indian named "Iron Shirt" was arrested on a charge of horse stealing, on complaint by another Indian named "Black Horse." The former, who was committed for trial, attempted, a few days later, to commit suicide in his cell by means of his moccasin strings, which he tied round his neck and to his bed. He was discovered in time to prevent any serious results.

On the 12th of the same month, at the same place, Constable Hilliard, from Stand Off reported to Superintendent Cotton that he had endeavored to arrest some Indians, but had been unable to do so. A mounted party was at once ordered to the reserve, but their services were not required, as the four Indians wanted came into the post and gave themselves up, saying that they did not intend to defy the police, but had no horses to come in on. They were allowed to go with a caution.

On the 31st March, in consequence of representations which had been made to the Lieutenant-Governor, Sergeant Paterson, with two scouts, proceeded from Maple Creek to Pie-a-pot Creek, Cypress Hills, to enquire into the occupation of sundry Indians said to be located there. He reported: "I found Front Man's camp of Crees, numbering twenty-five families, some being in houses they had built, the others in lodges. As far as I could see they were occupying themselves in trying to put in a crop of potatoes, but as they had no implements, except one spade, the others using sharpened stakes and hatchets, the headway they made was small. A few were fishing with dip-nets and catching suckers enough to feed themselves. As it had



been rumored that these Indians were making bows and arrows to arm themselves, the sale of ammunition being stopped, I went into every lodge and house and carefully looked for any sign of such work. I also went through the bush in the vicinity, thinking this might be done outside. (These Indians are not receiving Government aid, as they have refused to go to their reserve.)

"I could see nothing to lead any one to suppose any had been made, and think the rumor was without any foundation—not that it would have been of any consequence, as no wood can be obtained here to make bows of any strength."

Two of the File Hill Indians, named "Star Blanket" and "Pee-pee-kis-is" were, on the 16th June, brought to Regina from Fort Qu'Appelle, charged with leaving their reserve, and with firearms &c., proceeding in the direction of Fort Qu'Appelle, whereby there was imminent risk of provoking a breach of the peace. "Star Blanket" had been warned by the Indian agent that if Indians left their reserves there would probably be trouble, as there was a number of soldiers at Fort Qu'Appelle; but on the 14th June the agent found the whole camp (composed of about 300) four or five miles to the west of the reserve limits—that is, in the direction of Fort Qu'Appelle; and as the Indians were armed with guns, bows and arrows, clubs &c., a collision was more than probable, in the event of their coming in contact with the troops. Indian Agent Macdonald took with him a police constable, who brought "Star Blanket" out of a lodge in the camp, and took him into custody, he being a chief of his tribe, and so responsible, in a measure, for the acts thereof. "Pee-pee-kis-is" was not in the camp, having gone to Fort Qu'Appelle, contrary to instructions, and was arrested on return therefrom.

About this time a number of prisoners captured at Batoche were hourly expected on their way to Regina, and the necessity for these Indians being confined to their reserves was exceptionally great.

At the preliminary examination the prosecutor on behalf of the Indian Department withdrew the charge, and the prisoners having been cautioned, were allowed to go.

On the 25th July Superintendent McIlree reported by telegraph that a man named McIvor had been shot on the 23rd by Indians, at a spot about eight miles above the Saskatchewan Landing, and that a party had left for that place. The wounded man was removed from Swift Current to the police hospital at Maple Creek, where he died on the 29th idem. From his deposition taken on the 25th, it appeared that he came from British Columbia, and having taken boat at Calgary, was on his way to Prince Albert to join his two brothers. Having left Calgary on the 8th, and passed Medicine Hat he said: "I came to camp Thursday about noon, and in leaning over camp fire a bullet whistled between my arm, which was stretched out, and my body; cut my shirt. I ran towards my boat and shoved off; only got a short distance; ran on sand bar. Indians fired seven or eight shots, and one old buck waded out (I was lying at bottom of boat, which I canted up on off side, so as to try and get some protection from bullets), and put his gun to my body and fired. I jumped up and out of the boat, after the old buck, who was retracting towards shore, and as he was reloading his gun (old muzzle loader). I ran for my axe, which was in a log near camp fire, rushed at Indian, grabbed his gun, and brought my axe on his head, knocking out his brains, I think. Left him for a dead man, and got back to my boat quickly as possible, and shoved off sand bar and drifted down stream. Think I was about forty miles west of Saskatchewan ferry, and when passing there men in charge noticed boat coming down, and men from steamer "Minnow" which was lying at ferry, put off in their boat and towed me in.

Constable Partridge, who was in charge of the party detached to follow up the matter, started from Swift Current early on the morning of the 25th; crossed the Saskatchewan and went about twenty miles up the river on the north side that day. Another twenty-three miles the following morning brought them to some bush, where they found the head and tail of a grey horse very recently killed; further on in the

bush they found three brush teepees, and a place where it seemed as if the horse's skin had been tanned and a canoe made of it. A mile further on they came upon tracks of bare-footed Indians opposite a sand bar in the river. There were traces of a recent camp fire, and an axe hidden in the bush hard by. This was doubtless the spot. The constable reported: "I am afraid McIvor did not kill an Indian, as he claims he did, as we could not find any trace, and could see every foot print in the sand."

Three of the party then examined the water's edge for about twenty miles, and three others searched the sand hills, but neither party found any indications of the route the Indians had taken. Constable Partridge was of opinion that they had crossed the river and returned to the landing, to take up, if possible, the trail on the south side, but arrived to find that Sergeant Major Douglas and a party had gone a head of him. On the 4th August Superintendent McIlree reported that the country had been thoroughly scouted between Maple Creek and Medicine Hat on the one side, and as far as the mouth of Swift Current Creek on the other, but no traces of the Indians in question could be found. He added: "I do not think the Indians who killed McIvor crossed the river, as some men coming down river in boat picked up the skin boat made by Indians, and saw them on the north bank."

Late on the evening of the 29th July Superintendent McIlree received indirect intelligence that there had been trouble with Indians at Sand's Mill, at the head of the Cypress Hills, about forty-five miles from Maple Creek.

Being unable to obtain any specific information, he telegraphed to Sergeant Duchesnay, at Medicine Hat, to start for the mill at day light next morning, sending a non-commissioner officer and party from Maple Creek at the same time. It appeared that about dinner time on the 29th seven Indians rode up to the mill and asked for dinner, which was given them; they stayed but a short time, and subsequently went up the mountain to the camp of an Indian named "Wild Cat," cut up his lodge, destroyed his property, stole his horse and took away his squaw. They then returned to the logging camp, turned their horses into an oat field, took what provisions they wanted, lighted a fire near the buildings, and danced and sang all night. The mill hands had betaken themselves to the mill. When Sergeant Duchesnay arrived, about noon on the 30th, the Indians had gone. Their trail was not readily found, but was eventually found leading south. "Wild Cat's" horse was found tied up in the brush, and the squaw returned on the second day.

The Indians were Blackfeet, who promised to come back and burn the mill, as the foreman said; so a small detachment was left there temporarily. The Indian agent at the Blackfoot Crossing reported that there were only seven young men off the reserve, and as he knew their names he was requested to inform Superintendent Herchmer of their return to the reserve. On the 11th inst. that officer started for the reserve with thirty-two men, telegraphing to Mr. Begg to meet him on the prairie that night, and give him the names of the manraiders. Through some misunderstanding, Mr. Begg did not meet Superintendent Herchmer until the latter was within a mile of the reserve, when, in giving the names, he said that he had told "Crowfoot" what the police were coming for. Superintendent Herchmer then thought it advisable to see "Crowfoot" before searching the camps. "I did so," he says, "but he was unwilling to interfere, and struck me as being in a sulky state. I then proceeded to the portion of the camp where the required men lived, which was alongside 'Running Rabbit's,' a minor chief, but none of them were to be found. I am positive that they were warned, and had not slept in camp the night previous, as all their kits were away and tents empty.

"I then explained to the assembled Indians what I wanted, and advised them to produce the Indians, but with no avail. There was apparently great excitement in the camp, and I am confident that if the accused men had been found we should have had to fight for their capture, which I was prepared to do, but which I am thankful to say did not happen.



"The Indians produced four horses. As one was a police horse, I was confident their statement was true, and that they had found the horses on the prairie, and that they had been lost by other Indians or half-breeds escaping from the north.

"I returned to Gleichen and camped for the night, several Indians following my party. I had a long consultation with them, and arrived at a better feeling. They promised to produce the accused men, and I have no doubt will do so before long. Among other things, the Indians told me they did not know who we were, being in brown suits; that they thought we were some of General Strange's scouts, or might be a party arriving to disarm them."

On the 31th July, in consequence of representations having been made to the Lieutenant-Governor that raids had been committed by Indians on divers settlers in the Crescent Lake and York Colony neighborhood, Sergeant Hooper, with fifteen men, and Interpreter Leveillé, proceeded to Broadview to trace and arrest the perpetrators.

Out of O-Kan-ese's band, at the east end of Crooked Lakes, he arrested four of the Indians wanted and sent them to headquarters. Going then to Fort Pelly he secured Thomas Brass, and calling at Mus-co-pe-tung's reserve, picked up Pa-sung, sending these two under escort to Regina. His next objective point was the Fishing Lakes, near Touchwood, to apprehend Too-too-nee-gan and John Fox, but on arriving there found Too-too-nee-gan had been recently seen on the Crooked Lakes reserve, so apprehending John Fox he returned thither, but did not succeed in finding his man.

Of the foregoing, Brass and Fox were subsequently discharged. Of the remainder four were awarded three years, and the fifth two years in the penitentiary.

In a report of the 26th October last, Superintendent Cotton desired to bring to my "notice and that of the Honorable the Minister the objectionable changes that have come about in the general bearing and feeling of the Indians in this southern section of the Territories. I now express it as my positive opinion that the feeling of the Blood Indians towards the Government and white men generally is at this present moment very far from one of a friendly character. In this respect the past year has brought a marked change, particularly among the young men, who plainly show that a spirit of unrest and disquiet is not dormant within them." Alluding to the Rebellion and its suppression, he says: "It must be remembered that the accounts of the various scenes enacted in the north are received by the Indians more from an Indian point of view than from actual facts. \* \* \* The loss of the troops was magnified and that of the Indians minimized. This is what they still believe, and I think it shows them an Indian can be influenced and his sympathy aroused by another Indian much more thoroughly and forcibly than by any white man. The chiefs and old men having greater and more varied experience, are much more prone to form correct and logical conclusions; and they, though certainly not without their aboriginal prejudices, are, for the most part, aware of and ready to admit the universally honorable, humane, and even markedly generous treatment they have at all times had at the hands of the Government. Still, their influence does not appear strong enough to successfully inoculate the younger men with such a train of thought, and it must not be forgotten that the younger men played the most important part in this rebellion. \* \* \* \*

"It should, I think, be borne in mind that our experience during the past summer has furnished us with what I may term data, from which we may with safety assume that had any serious reverse happened to the troops serving in the north an almost simultaneous outbreak would have occurred in the south. Even as I write I cannot but call to mind the far from peaceable effect produced here when the news of the fight at Fish Creek became known."

After adverting to the hereditary enmity between the Blackfeet and Crees, and expressing his belief that these tribes would, notwithstanding, make common cause

against the white man, Superintendent Cotton continues, with reference to the despatch of some war parties on horse stealing expeditions :—

"This horse stealing on the part of the younger men is doing an incalculable amount of harm throughout the camp. Setting aside the complications it may, at any time, give rise to with the United States Government, it unsettles them greatly. If one man succeeds in evading arrest, the others are thus prompted to copy him and so doing is considered a signal sign of personal bravery that invariably meets with universal approbation.

"Thus, a large number of our Blood Indians are becoming professional horse-thieves, and though their operations are carried on, for the greater part, south of the international boundary line, it cannot be said to be universally the case, and war parties often visit distant portions of our Territories, solely for the purpose of horse stealing.

"That our Indians can, with the utmost ease, procure strong alcoholic drink in the United States, is unquestionably the fact. This proves a powerful incentive towards the continuance of these southern migrations, as does also the fact that they receive aid, most willingly proffered, in their criminal practises from their blood relations, the South Piegiens (also of the Blackfoot Nation). The last mentioned Indians dare not themselves steal American horses, but they gladly accept horses from our Indians in payment for help and information afforded. In addition to this, our Indians go over to the United States to purchase ammunition. They can and do get any quantity of it from American traders, who appear to be specially equipped for the purpose of making such sales."

Superintendent Cotton then alludes to the discontent of the Indians, with regard to the Canadian law which prohibits stolen property being brought into Canada. They can understand being punished if they are found with horses, &c., stolen in this country, but they cannot comprehend the justice of punishing them for stealing across the line—the more so, as there is no reciprocal provision on the other side.

While on this subject, I may mention a proposition which has been under discussion by the stockmen of the west, which I think deserves consideration. It is that each tribe of Indians in Treaty No. 7 be allotted a duly registered horse brand, with which all *bona fide* horses of Indians may be marked, and the brands defaced in case of sale, in presence of an Indian Department official.

I desire hereto, express my appreciation of the courtesy shown by Mr. James W. Taylor, the United States Consul at Winnipeg, in connection with whiskey traffic on St. Mary's River, and of the prompt action of his Government in the matter.

Superintendent Cotton telegraphed, in October last, that a whiskey trader had established himself at St. Mary's River, a few miles south of the boundary line, and was doing much harm. I immediately wrote to Mr. Taylor, soliciting his kind offices. He represented the matter to Washington, and the United States authorities promptly displaced the offender.

I have for some time past advocated an increase of police force at McLeod, and in my report of last year recorded my opinion that the division there would ere long require to be doubled.

In December last I detached "H" division thither, with the happiest results. Since the arrival of the additional 100 men the demeanour of the Indians has undergone a marked change for the better, as I had ample opportunity of observing during my recent visit to that neighborhood. I am of opinion however, that the strength of Fort McLeod should consist of 200 non-commissioned officers and men irrespective of outposts. These will require about fifty men, and I would recommend, therefore, that the present force be increased by that number.

On the 2nd November, at McLeod, a Blood Indian, named "Wind Bellows" murdered his wife at the reserve. Superintendent Cotton went to the reserve with



a large party to make the arrest, but the murderer could not be found. He had, it subsequently appeared, made straight for the South Piegan camp on the other side of the line, and has remained there since.

With regard to the northern district of which Battleford is the central headquarters, exhaustive reports have been previously forwarded to your Department, and it is unnecessary for me to repeat them at length here. I would, however, quote a few short extracts from reports made by the Assistant Commissioner, who had been instructed to obtain and transmit as much information as possible. Under date of the 26th October last he says:—

"The truth is, the reports about the Indians and their doings are numerous and conflicting, and having considered the matter with the information I have, I have come to the conclusion that the Indians are somewhat discontented, owing to the fact that certain ill-advised reports seem to have been circulated among them as to their future treatment."

The substance, shortly, of some of these rumours is, that they will not be permitted to beat their drums and dance, nor to paint their faces, &c. That which seems to have frightened them most is a report that all those who were concerned in the recent troubles would be arrested.

The serious possible results of these and like mischievous reports can hardly be over-estimated. Even if it is the intention of the Indian Department to carry out such reforms, there is no necessity for talking about them until the time comes for bringing them into force. It goes without saying that in the case of the northern Indians, at least, our true policy lies in teaching the Indians that we are content to let bygones be bygones, and that we bear no malice.

Major Crozier says: "I see no necessity for any serious trouble with the Indians. It is only necessary that they be managed fairly and justly. From what I hear, I believe the Indians fully appreciate and feel the power of the Government. In fact, in that respect, this section of the country is in a better condition than ever, yet, as I have before said, I think we should so act towards them that they will at least feel that they are not to be deprived of all the privileges and pleasures which exist for them, for if they do not so feel, their discontent is very apt to lead them to acts of recklessness which, if not leading to a general Indian outbreak, will at least cause a most unsatisfactory and unsettled state of affairs in the country. Altogether, I am of opinion that Indian matters in this section of the country are in a satisfactory condition, because any uneasiness or discontent that exists, can, I believe, be allayed by judicious and careful management on the part of those who come directly in contact with them from day to day."

A report having been made during October that about twenty Indians belonging to "Grizzly Bear's Head's" band, of twenty-five of "Little Pinés" band, with three belonging to "Sweet Grass" reserve, had left for the south, Superintendent McIlree, whom I instructed to intercept them, if possible, and if unsuccessful to ascertain their ultimate destination, reported, on the 4th November that "Grizzly Bear's Head" and some of his people were in the Little Rockies, south of the line. He said:

"There are about sixty of our Indians camped together there, having been put off the U.S. reserve at Belknap. I have not been able to ascertain what route they took from the north to Belknap, but have written to Major Lincoln, asking him if he can find out for me, and also if he is at liberty to tell me what disposition is going to be made of our refugee Indians."

Major Lincoln, Indian agent on the Belknap reserve, in replying to Superintendent McIlree's letter, on the 27th November, said:

"In regard to the Crees who have fled to this side of the line, I have to inform you that I, upon their arrival, notified the head of the Indian Department of the situation, and received orders to remove them from the reservation; but a few days before

receiving said instructions they had all got up and moved to the neighborhood of Fort Assiniboine, out of our jurisdiction. Had they remained I should certainly have placed them on the British side of the line. We desire to be rid of them, but unless they come back within my jurisdiction it is not probable that anything will be done with them, unless you make application under the Extradition Treaty, &c.

"The last I know of them they were near Fort Assiniboine, but I have lately heard they were going to the "Crows". I am unable to give you the route they travelled in coming here"—

In forwarding this letter, Superintendent McIlree reports that he had ascertained that "Little Poplar" and all our Indians were camped about seventy miles from Belknap, on the Missouri River.

With respect to the district of Prince Albert, Superintendent Perry reports: "The half-breed population is quiet, and the feeling amongst them, to a great extent, appears to be one of regret for the past troubles. Very few will acknowledge that they took up arms of their own free will, claiming that they were persuaded and forced into the trouble.

"They are now entirely dependent on freighting and government assistance.

"I have seen the priests of the different half-breed missions, and they all tell a piteous tale of starvation and want among their people.

"Inspector Cuthbert, who recently visited the Half-breed settlements, reports that the half-breeds are in want, and will require a great deal of assistance. No trouble need be feared from them."

"The Indians are very quiet and peaceable. Some danger has been apprehended from the Indians at Duck Lake who were engaged in the recent outbreak. These Indians were not paid their treaty money and, I believe, are not receiving much assistance, as will be seen in Inspector Cuthbert's report. This officer says, under date the 17th November: From the Indians of Beardy's reserve, who were rebels, and whom I saw, I learned that they were having very hard times. I could learn nothing from the Indians themselves or from settlers in the vicinity in confirmation of current reports of brewing trouble. No alarm is felt as to their raiding on freighters or settlers, and no communication is held by them with Indians in the Battleford district.

"At present none are off the reserve, except the few that are hunting in the bush, and no strange Indians are among them. They complain of not getting enough rations, and not having suitable fire-arms for killing game, but in other respects are quiet and peaceable.

"The opinion appeared general among the half-breeds that their late leader Riel deserved the sentence of death passed upon him, as they attribute all their troubles to him, the majority of them having been forced or persuaded into open revolt by Riel and Dumont. The exceptions are rare where the half-breed admit that he took up arms of his own free will."

#### BUILDINGS—BARRACKS, &c.

Notwithstanding the accession of 500 additional men to the force, no provision has, as yet, been made for their accommodation, with the exception of one large room built at Regina for prison purposes, which was subsequently converted into a barrack room.

At Regina the barrack rooms have been crowded—so much so as to effect the men's health—and it has been necessary to send recruits away to outposts before they were properly trained. Half of the Quartermaster's store is now full of men, to the great inconvenience and prejudice of the Quartermaster's department.

At Fort McLeod twenty-seven of "H" division are quartered in the building of the old post (already condemned), and at other points, such as Edmonton, Battleford and Prince Albert, temporary provision has been made for the winter, but I would

urgently impress upon your notice the advisability of making adequate provision for the present strength of the force, in both men and horses as soon as the weather opens.

I would also remark that police posts near large Indian reserves, such as that at Fort McLeod, should be protected by earthworks and a stockade.

The post at Wood Mountain, when erected, should be similarly strengthened.

All police posts, no matter where situated, should be surrounded by a fence of some kind.

The riding school at Regina has been commenced, but work is discontinued during the severe weather. It is not probable that it will be ready for use before June next.

In my report of 1881 I recommended that our post should be moved to Edmonton from Fort Saskatchewan, which is eighteen miles distant. I suggested "that an entirely new post be built at Edmonton," and quoted a report from Superintendent Herchmer, in which he said: "There is no doubt that our detachment should be at Edmonton instead of Fort Saskatchewan, every day shows me more clearly the mistake. The work of that detachment is at Edmonton, &c."

The same arguments apply more forcibly to-day.

#### CLOTHING.

The suitability of the present dress of the police has long been a moot point.

On the one hand, the red coat, from long association, has the confidence of the Indians, and conduces to the smartness and soldierly appearance of the men. On the other hand, a red coat soon loses its colour amid the dust and dirt of prairie travel.

I see no necessity for an alteration in the tunic, which is used on full dress parades, &c., but consider that a working suit of some stout material is very desirable.

There could hardly be a better pattern both as regards material and cut, than the suit worn recently by Methuen's horse in South Africa.

I forwarded, in July 1884, a pattern of a cap which I considered suitable for prairie work, in that it shades the eyes and back of the neck, is light to wear, serviceable in color, easy to carry when not in wear, and of little cost.

#### HELMETS AND GAUNTLETS.

It is an object to do away with pipeclay as much as possible. It was for this reason that I recommended, last year, the adoption of brown leather gauntlets, such as are worn by the mounted infantry of the Imperial service, in place of the white ones with which we are now equipped.

The same remark applies to the helmet, future issues of which should be of buff or brown leather. It would be better, also, if they were not so tall as the present pattern, which presents an unnecessary surface to the wind on the prairie, and is thereby rendered very uncomfortable to the wearer.

#### BARRACK FURNITURE, BEDS, &c.

In my reports of 1882 and 1884 I alluded to the desirability of providing barrack furniture for the men, more especially bedsteads. The comfort of the men, far more than the appearance of their rooms, is involved in this matter.

#### GOVERNOR GENERAL'S VISIT.

On the arrival of His Excellency the Governor General at Indian Head, on the 21st September, he was received by a strong escort of 100 men. A small mounted escort, by his desire, accompanied him from Indian Head *via* Katapwa to Fort Qu'Appelle, thence to Qu'Appelle station where he embarked for Regina, a train escort of one officer and twenty-four men accompanying him thither. The usual guard of honour received him at the Capital. On the evening of the 23rd September, with the



same escort, His Excellency left Regina for Dunmore, thence proceeding to Lethbridge, where he arrived on the afternoon of the 24th, and was received by a guard of honour from Fort McLeod. On the 25th a mounted escort accompanied His Excellency from Lethbridge *via* Fort Kipp to the Blood Reserve, about eight miles from which he was met by the Indian agent and a party of Indians on horseback. His Excellency had a long interview with the Bloods, and camped for the night on the opposite side of the Belly River. On the 26th His Excellency visited the Cochrane ranche, and Fort McLeod on the following day, remaining for the night in the police barracks. On the 28th, failing an appearance of the Piegan Indians, who were to have come in early, His Excellency started for Calgary, camping for the night at Mosquito Creek, 50 miles north of Fort Macleod, and reaching Calgary about 6 p.m. next day.

A guard of honour at the railway station was there furnished from "E" division, and the 29th was spent in visiting the Indians at the Blackfoot crossing, the vice-regal party and escort taking train from Calgary to Cluny where His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor was in waiting. Arrived at the agency at the Blackfoot crossing, His Excellency had a long interview with the Blackfeet, and subsequently returned to Calgary, whence a small train escort accompanied him to Donald.

His Excellency was pleased to express his approbation of the smartness of the men and horses composing the various escorts, and of the state of their Barracks.

#### HORSE STEALING.

There has been a considerable falling off during the past year in the crime of horse stealing.

Many horses have undoubtedly changed hands without the customary transfer of the circulating medium, but the professional horse thief has not been so conspicuous on this side of the line as might have been expected. The scouts along the southern frontier prevented free ingress from the United States during the outbreak, and an outpost, varying in strength from 10 to 35 men has been stationed at Wood Mountain throughout the summer, with parties watching the Turtle Mountains, Moose Mountain and Wood Mountain trails, the south-east and south has been well provided for.

On the 17th August, in consequence of a report that horse thieves were lying hidden in the Moose Mountain, Sergeant Kempster, with Interpreters Léveillé and LeQueune, and twenty mounted constables, left for that place to arrest them. A few days previously Constable Sayer, who was on leave near Moose Mountain, had reported that he received a bullet wound in the thigh from a supposed horse thief named Wilson, whom he intended to arrest. Having ascertained particulars from Sayer, Sergeant Kempster obtained a warrant for the apprehension of Frank Wilson *alias* Williams. He then visited White Bear's reserve and engaged six of his men to assist searching the east end of the mountain.

On the 20th and 21st the whole party thoroughly scoured the east and north sides of the mountain, but saw no recent traces or trails of men or horses. On the 23rd nine reliable Indians were selected from Pheasant Tail's reserve, and on the two following days the west side of the mountain was completely searched.

Pheasant Tail said that they had not seen any white men in or near the mountain this year. Captain Pierce, J.P., had been told that the horse thieves had left the mountain and gone to the Pipe Stone Valley. Thither Sergeant Kempster proceeded, and satisfied himself that not only were there no men or horses therein, but that there were no traces of any having been there.

Sergeant Kempster, on his return to Head quarters on the 29th, reported: "During the time I was searching for horse thieves I enquired of every settler I came to whether he had seen or heard of any persons being about answering the description of Frank Wilson or Budd, and no one had seen any such person." On the withdrawal of Sergeant Kempster Corporal Sinclair and four men were left to do duty in the Moose Mountain and neighborhood, in addition to three constables who had remained there since last year.



At Maple Creek Superintendent McIlree reported, on the 6th October, that several attempts had been made by Indians to steal the horses of the detachment stationed near Sand's mill, at the head of the Cypress Mountain.

"On one occasion, when some men from the Walsh detachment were there, their horses were put in an addition at the back of the stable, and when the picquet discovered that something was wrong, one horse had been taken out of the stable, the halter shank having been cut. The thief ran for the bush on the appearance of the picquet, leaving the horse behind him. On the night of the 1st June another attempt was made. Constable Harstone, on picquet, saw a man at the stable door, and on challenging him the man dropped and ran. Harstone fired twice at him, and the Indian returned the fire and escaped into the bush. The same night a horse was stolen from the north stable. The thieves always choose a dark, stormy night for their attempts, and in the thick woods at the head of the mountains it is almost an impossibility to find an Indian."

During the outbreak Superintendent McIlree reports the Maple Creek district "was almost entirely free from horse stealing; but on the 18th July four horses were stolen from Hay Creek, the property of the Leveillé family. The loss was not reported for many hours. From what I have been able to learn, the horses were stolen by Indians from the United States.

"On the night of the 15th October the wire fence surrounding Abbott's field at Maple Creek was cut, and nine horses taken out. About 11 a.m., next day six of them came back, one with a lariat around his neck. Abbott did not report until 1 p.m., when it was too late to do any good. The trail was followed past Davis' Lake, apparently heading for Belknap, U.S. On the night of the 27th another raid was successfully made, by which Front Man lost all his horses, as did a settler named Sinclair. Sergeant Paterson and a party started immediately in pursuit, but without result, and in connection therewith Superintendent McIlree says: "Before the prairie fires I had different detachments out camped in the best position to intercept horse thieves. Since the prairie was all burnt up I was compelled to bring them in, but have constantly been sending out scouting parties. They have tried every method of catching the thieves, stopping up all night, and have not hesitated to follow the trail through the thickest timber, or wherever it led. I have some of the best scouts in the country, and they have worked well. These Indians mostly come on foot, and lie round in thick timber during the day, taking the horses at night. Getting a long start and knowing the country so well, they pass over the most difficult ground to track on."

On the 3rd November Superintendent McIlree reported. "Settlers on Hay Creek complained of being annoyed by Indians, and having to sleep with their horses every night. I have sent a party out there to watch at night. As soon as I received your telegram about the Bloods having left their reserve, I sent and warned every one who had stock to take extra precautions. Some took no notice, and some turned their horses out without a guard. On Fish Creek, where a large number of horses are owned, and where proper precautions have been taken, not a horse has been lost this summer, but one which was left tied out by itself."

In consequence of the foregoing raids I detached Sergeant Paterson to Montana to endeavor to trace the horses which had been stolen during the autumn and to endeavor to obtain the assistance of the United States officials in recovering them. Having arrived at Fort Assiniboine on the 1st December he was told by Captain Hunter, 1st U. S. Cavalry, "that he had been lately at the Piegan agency with a large detachment and had found no horses and had met with decided opposition from the Piegans, but as he had a large number of "Crows" with him it was doubtless directed principally against them."

Following up the Marias River to the agency he presented the letter with which he was furnished to Major Allen, the agent, who promised him "every assistance that lay in his power which he himself described as 'not much,' as he was forced to rely on his twenty Indian police for all information." With Major Allen's permission, having begged him to keep secret the purport of his visit, Sergeant Paterson having the agency interpreter at his disposal, rode for four days through

all the horses he could find, examined each one closely, without discovering any that he was in search of. He then sent two of the men who were with him to Depuyer Creek, twenty miles to the south of the agency, and off the reservation, where he had heard that whiskey was being traded to Indians for horses. They found a sorrel, very closely resembling the description of a horse stolen from Medicine Hat, in the possession of a man who would not give it up, although he acknowledged having bought the horse from an Indian for \$12, the animal being worth at least \$100. A large fresh brand on the neck was sufficient to cover up any other marks. In this case the agent said he could do nothing, a replevin suit being the only course open to Sergeant Paterson. On the 14th he assembled his Indian police and desired them to find out where any stolen horses were hidden, and bring them in. As the only result, one horse, belonging to Louis Leveillé, was found. No Indian put in a claim to the animal, so Sergeant Paterson was allowed to take him.

With reference to the whiskey trading to Indians on Birch and Depuyer Creeks, Major Allen informed Sergeant Paterson that he was now taking strong measures to have the parties punished and removed. He said he was also making a complaint to his Department at Washington about the Bloods coming over there and killing cattle.

#### HORSES.

I am of opinion that the establishment of horses for each division should be 100. Including the chargers of three officers, this admits of mounting only fifty-seven non-commissioned officers and men, leaving forty horses, viz., ten four-horse teams.

Ten waggons, at least, are required to carry baggage, rations, &c., of 100 men and forty-three dismounted men, in case of an entire division taking the field. The waggons, to carry this weight, must be strong, and therefore heavy, and less than four horses to each would not suffice when speed is an object.

The ten waggons, so horsed, will carry the weight which it would require twenty pair horse waggons of lighter make to transport, and there is this objection to pair horse waggons, that if one or more horses "play out" there are no others to fall back upon. With four horses it is possible to allow one to drop out for temporary relief, in case of necessity, without crippling the mobility of the whole party, or having to leave a wagon on the trail.

The horses that have been sent hither from the east during the past year have stood the work as well as could be expected. It is well known that eastern horses are not available for much work during the first year of their arrival in this country. Experience has shown that they require a year or thereabouts to become acclimatized, and that during that time they should be put to moderate work only. After that time they are capable of standing a great deal of work.

Team horses should, in almost all cases, be eastern horses. The Fort McLeod and Calgary division have good native horses, but they are, as a rule, the picked horses of the western country, and their equals are not to be had in sufficient numbers to completely equip even those two divisions.

The usefulness of this force depends upon its mobility, and mobility depends upon the quality and sufficiency of horses and the suitability of the waggons, &c., used in transport.

#### INCREASE OF FORCE.

On the 1st October and November, respectively, in consequence of the accession of strength, I created five more divisions, making ten in all, each having an establishment of 100 non-commissioned officers and men, the former numbering fifteen. These divisions are numbered A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, K, and the Depot division. This last will be permanently stationed at headquarters, and to it all recruits on joining will be attached, being drafted therefrom as vacancies occur in the other divisions.

The headquarters staff are deducted from the Dépôt division. The distribution of the force and the strength of the several divisions are as shown in the general "Distribution State," in the appendix.

Between the 1st January and 31st December, 1885, 608 recruits have joined the force, and have undergone such training as circumstances have permitted from time to time.

The *physique* of the new men, as a rule, is much above the average. Too large a proportion, however, are unable to ride, and are unaccustomed to horses

DISTRIBUTION STATE of the Force, compiled from latest Returns.

Division.	Station.	Commandant.	Assistant Commandant.	Superintendents.	Inspectors.	Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Constables.	Total.	Total Strength of Division.
Dépôt...	Regina.....	1		1	4	1	5	5	2	100	119		
do ...	On leave.....					1				1	2		121
" A "...	Maple Creek.....			1	1			3	4	2	40	51	
do ...	Medicine Hat.....				1				2	2	43	48	
do ...	Swift Current.....										2	2	
do ...	On leave.....										1	1	102
" B "...	Regina.....			1	2		2	3	4	66	78		
do ...	Fort Qu'Appelle.....							1		4	5		
do ...	Broadview.....									2	2		
do ...	Moose Jaw.....							1		2	3		
do ...	Moosomin.....									1	1		
do ...	Moose Mountain.....								1	7	8		
do ...	Mail service.....									3	3		
do ...	Shoal Lake.....							1			1		
do ...	Whitewood.....									2	2		103
" C "...	Fort McLeod.....			1	3	1	7	5	3	70	90		
do ...	Stand Off.....								1	2	3		
do ...	St Mary's.....									3	3		
do ...	Pincher Creek.....								1	4	5		
do ...	Lethbridge.....								1	6	7		
do ...	On leave.....									2	2		
do ...	Piegan Reserve.....									2	2		112
" D "...	Battleford.....			1	2	1	4	4	6	72	90		
do ...	On command.....							1		3	4		94
" E "...	Calgary.....			1	2		4	5	5	83	100		
do ...	Mail service.....									1	1		101
" F "...	Prince Albert.....			1	1	1	2	4	6	78	94		
do ...	On leave.....				1					1	2		96
" G "...	Edmonton.....			1	1		2	3	3	70	80		
do ...	Fort Saskatchewan.....				1			1	1	16	19		99
" H "...	Fort McLeod.....			1	3		3	2	6	56	71		
do ...	Chief Mountain.....									1	1		
do ...	Lethbridge.....							1		3	4		
do ...	Old Fort McLeod.....							1	1	25	27		
do ...	On command.....										1		104
" K "...	Battleford.....			1	2			4	6	94	107		107
	Total.....	1	1	10	24	1	4	32	48	51	867		1,039



## INDIAN PAYMENTS.

The usual assistance has been rendered to the Indian Department at annual treaty payments.

Strong escorts were placed at the disposal of the several agents, and the payments passed off without any noteworthy occurrence.

## LIQUOR TRAFFIC.

The traffic in illicit liquor cannot, I regret to say, be said to be on the decline. The ingenuity which is devoted to encompass the transgression of the prohibitory law is worthy of a better cause. Books (that is, zinc cases made up in the shape of books), sardine tins, oyster cans, coal oil cans and barrels, and many other receptacles, including trunks, are used to import liquor. The last mentioned, checked through as passenger's baggage, were much in vogue during the early part of the year, and in connection therewith a very plausible complaint was made to Ottawa of the high handed action of the police, which, however, the complainants, did not substantiate by avowing themselves the owners of the checks in question. Details of the several seizures made have been already reported periodically.

I may safely say that the majority of the people living in the North-West do not respect and do not hesitate to break the prohibitory liquor law. It is the unceasing and faithful endeavor to enforce the provisions of this law, in the face of a rapidly increasing population, and much greater facilities for evading it, to which the Police owe most of the adverse criticism to which they have been subjected. Men who were law abiding citizens in the old provinces think it no crime to evade the liquor law and do so on every opportunity. If such men are not caught, then the Police come in for abuse from temperance quarters. If on the other hand conviction follows, so much the worse for the Police, for, in nine cases out of ten, the conviction becomes a conception, which eventually gives birth to most unsparing abuse, not of the law, but of those whose duty it is to enforce it.

## LUNATICS.

The following is the number and disposition of lunatics who have been confined here during the past year :—

Date of confinement in Regina Guard Room.	Name.	Where from.	Date of removal from Regina Guard Room.	Remarks showing Disposal, &c.
1885.			1885.	
June 18...	Wm. Jackson .....	Prince Albert .....	Aug. 10...	Transferred to Selkirk Asylum, by Order of His Honor the Lieut.-Governor.
July 17...	Frank Lawton ....	do .....	Sept. 30...	do do
Sept. 25...	Isabella Stocks.....	Moosomin .....	Oct. 7...	do do
Oct. 20...	George Aubrey ....	Broadview .....	Dec. 1...	do do
Nov. 21...	John McIntyre.....	Qu'Appelle.....	.....	Held, pending instructions from His Honor the Lieut.-Governor.

## MAIL SERVICE.

As heretofore, police constables have performed the duties of mail clerks along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway, from Moose Jaw westward.

Three men have been employed between Moose Jaw and Medicine Hat, three between Medicine Hat and Calgary, and beyond that place one or more, as the train service required from time to time.



## TRANSPORT.

The transport necessary for the requirements of this force is of four kinds:—

1st. A heavy spring waggon for four horses.

2nd. A light spring waggon for two horses.

3rd. A heavy buckboard for two horses.

4th. A light buckboard for a single horse.

Of the first mentioned, there can be no better waggon than the large spring waggon in use at Fort McLeod. It has been in the force in constant use for years, is capable of carrying a weight of one and a-half tons, is very easy in running, and the body being high it is suitable for crossing rivers. It would advantageously supersede the lumber waggon of late years.

Failing a waggon of this design, I would recommend the "White Water" waggon, which is now nearly extinct in the force. These waggons came into the country with the Boundary Commission in 1871. After three years, service therewith, they were handed over to the police in 1874, and stood our heavy work for many years.

Their special excellence may, to a very great extent, be accounted for by the fact that they were constructed under the supervision of the men who were going to use them, viz., the Royal Engineers.

2nd. For a light spring waggon, two horses, I would recommend a platform spring.

3rd. A heavy buckboard for two horses, suitable for a long trip for a small party who have to carry bedding, rations and forage.

The body of the buckboard should be high, and should rest on the cross-pieces attached to the axles, without any springs whatever. The seat should have a three leaved spring, and there should be a box under the seat.

4th. A pattern of light buckboard for a single horse suitable for work round a post is built in Canada.

With all waggons and buckboards, of whatever pattern or description, it is indispensable that the quality of the material used be of the best.

Screws may be said to be useless for vehicles designed for police work. All attachments should be bolted, the nuts being rivetted. The iron work, spring and axles should be of particularly good material.

If patterns are adopted for police waggons, &c., specifications should be laid down for the guidance of manufacturers, and the work should be inspected by an expert before being painted.

## TELEGRAPHIC COMMUNICATION.

A telegraph line has during the year, been constructed from Dunmore to Fort McLeod, and a railway from Dunmore, on the Canadian Pacific Railway, to Lethbridge, a point about twenty-eight miles from Fort McLeod. In case of necessity it is, therefore, possible to throw a force into Lethbridge from headquarters within twenty-four hours, and this rapid communication is an important factor in the Indian question.

A telegraph line has also been constructed from Moose Jaw to Wood Mountain. It is of some importance that this should be a Government line throughout, which at present it is not. Moose Jaw being about forty miles to the west of Regina, a message travels thither upon the railway wires, and is there transmitted to the Wood Mountain wire.

If the Canadian Pacific Railway authorities would allow their poles to be used from here to Moose Jaw, a separate wire might there connect directly with the Wood Mountain wire, and the Wood Mountain post would be in immediate communication with headquarters, presuming, of course, that the Regina end of the wire branches directly into and terminates in my office.

The same may be said of the telegraphic communication with the north. From Qu'Appelle northward the line is a Government line, and messages are transmitted from the railway line to the Government line; the delay in transmission, from one cause or another, having often proved not only troublesome but prejudicial to the country's interest. I submit that a separate line should run from my office along the railway poles to Qu'Appelle station, and there connect with the Government line. Our northern posts would then be in direct communication with headquarters, and official telegraphic correspondence would not be published in a garbled and objectionable form.

I have above alluded to communication with Wood Mountain post, but the line is of little value until the post is established. I beg to repeat my recommendations of former years, as to the advisability of establishing a permanent post at that point. The reason for those recommendations do not now need further repetition.

#### POLICE ACT.

I submitted, in a special report dated 27th November, 1884, some alterations which I considered advisable in the Police Act, and would now add thereto a provision that an offender convicted under the penal clauses of the Police Act for an offence against police discipline shall not be subject to any writ of *habeas corpus*. Failing this provision, the interests of discipline will assuredly suffer.

I have already had occasion to insist that a police prisoner has an appeal from a sentence inflicted by his commanding officer to myself, and through myself, if necessary, to the "Minister charged with the control and management of the Force," but that no other appeal is intended, or can be allowed. Further, that no legal counsel can be permitted to interfere in a question of police discipline.

#### CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY IN MOUNTAINS.

The following is an account of the work performed by a detachment of the force under my command, who, under Inspector Steele, have been employed in the maintenance of law and order on that part of the Canadian Pacific Railway under construction in the mountains.

Until the 10th June last, the distribution of this detachment was as follows:—

	Men.	Horses.
Laggan .....	3	..
3rd Siding.....	2	..
Golden City.....	8	7
1st Crossing.....	4	2
Beaver Creek.....	2	1
Summit of Selkirks.....	2	1
2nd Crossing.....	4	2

A little later, as construction proceeded, Golden City was left with three men and one horse, the balance being moved on to Beaver Creek.

In the absence of gaol accommodation for the district of Kootenai, cells were constructed at the 3rd Siding, Golden City, 1st Crossing, Beaver Creek, Summit of Selkirks and 2nd Crossing. A mounted escort of four constables was detailed to escort the Canadian Pacific Railway paymaster whenever he required it.

Inspector Steele reports:—

"About the first day of April, owing to their wages being in arrears, 1,200 of the workmen employed on the line struck, where the end of the track then was, and informed the manager of construction that unless paid up in full at once, and more regularly in future, they would do no more work. They also openly stated their intention of committing acts of violence upon the staff of the road, and to destroy property. I received a deputation of the ringleaders, and assured them that if they committed any act of violence, and were not orderly, in the strictest sense of the

word, I would inflict upon the offenders the severest punishment the law would allow me. They saw the manager of construction, who promised to accede to their demands, as far as lay in his power, if they would return to their camps, their board not to cost them anything in the meantime. Some were satisfied with this, and several hundred returned to their camps. The remainder stayed at the Beaver (where there was a population of 700 loose characters), ostensibly waiting for their money. They were apparently very quiet, but one morning word was brought to me that some of them were ordering the bricklayers to quit work, teamsters freighting supplies to leave their teams, and bridgemen to leave their work. I sent detachments of police to the points threatened, leaving only two men to take charge of the prisoners at my post. I instructed the men in charge of the detachments to use the very severest measures to prevent a cessation of the work of construction.

"On the same afternoon Constable Kerr, having occasion to go to the town, saw a contractor named Behan, a well known desperado (supposed to be in sympathy with the strike), drunk and disorderly, and attempted to arrest him. The constable was immediately attacked by a large crowd of strikers and roughs, thrown down and ultimately driven off. He returned to barracks, and on the return of Sergeant Fury, with a party of three men from the end of the track, that non-commissioned officer went with two men to arrest the offending contractor, whom they found in a saloon in the midst of a gang of drunken companions. The two constables took hold of him and brought him out, but a crowd of men, about 200 strong, and all armed, rescued him, in spite of the most resolute conduct on the part of the police. The congregated strikers aided in the rescue, and threatened the constables if they persisted in their efforts."

"As the sergeant did not desire to use his pistol, except in the most dire necessity, he came to me (I was on a sick bed at the time) and asked for orders. I directed him to go and seize the offender, and shoot any of the crowd who would interfere. He returned, arrested the man, but had to shoot one of the rioters through the shoulder before the crowd would stand back. I then requested Mr. Johnston, J.P., to explain the Riot Act to the mob, and inform them that I would use the strongest measures to prevent any recurrence of the trouble. I had all the men who resisted the police, or aided Behan, arrested next morning, and fined them, together with him, \$100 each, or six months hard labor."

"The strike collapsed next day. The roughs having had a severe lesson, were quiet. The conduct of the police during this trying occasion was all that could be desired. There were only five at the Beaver at the time, and they faced the powerful mob of armed men with as much resolution as if backed by hundreds."

"While the strike was in progress I received a telegram from His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor of the North-West Territories, directing me to proceed to Calgary at once with all the men, but in the interests of the public service I was obliged to reply, stating that to obey was impossible until the strike was settled."

"On the 7th day of April the laborers had been all paid, and I forthwith proceeded to Calgary, leaving the men in charge of Sergeant Fury until everything was perfectly satisfactory."

On the 7th April a constable found in the Moose Jaw Creek the dead body of a man named Malaski, with a heavy chain attached. The same night Sergeant Fyffe arrested one John Connor on suspicion of being the murderer. An examination of Connor's house showed traces of blood on the walls and floor, an attempt having been made to chip the stains off the latter with an axe, and further examination revealed the track of the body, which had been dragged from the house to the creek. The murder had evidently been committed with an axe, while the murdered man was lying on the bed, probably asleep, there being three deep wounds on the side of the head.

Connor was convicted of the murder before Colonel Richardson, Stipendiary Magistrate, and a jury, on the 2nd May, and was executed here on the 17th July. The prisoner made no statement of any kind with respect to his guilt.



At Regina, on the 2nd June, a man named Kennedy was, about midnight, found near the guard room by the sentry on that post. Being unable to give a satisfactory account of himself, he was taken into custody. He had in his pocket a number of lucifer matches, with other odds and ends, and told a confused story of having been directed to the barracks for a night's lodging. He was charged with vagrancy, and was next day discharged with a caution.

On the following Sunday, the 7th, he was arrested for having, on the night previous, set fire to a railway bridge on the Canadian Pacific Railway, about six miles east of Regina, and on conviction thereof was sentenced to three years in the penitentiary.

About 1 o'clock, a.m. on the 7th, a sentry apprehended another man whom he found lurking in the neighborhood of his post, and who was unable to give a satisfactory account of himself. This man received three months imprisonment with hard labor, as a vagrant.

This being the second case of the kind within a few days, Superintendent Deane informs me that he reported the matter to the Department at the time, in order that, if expedient, some provision might be made in the Vagrant Act to include more specifically offences of this nature.

On the 9th July at Medicine Hat, Robert Casey was shot by one Ben Hale, about 9 p.m., at the Four Mile Lake. This having been reported to Maple Creek at about 10.30 p.m., a party was at once despatched to the scene of the occurrence, when it was found that the murderer had gone across country, in the direction of the boundary line, with a saddle and pack horse. The night being very dark it was impossible to follow him. The wounded man was carried to Medicine Hat, where he died on the morning of the 10th.

The United States posts along the boundary line were notified by telegram of the route taken by the murderer.

The murder was the outcome of a drunken argument about a horse race, as apparent from evidence taken at the coroner's inquest. Sergeant Jones was despatched to Benton, in Montana Territory, to get the murderer arrested by the United States officials, but telegraphed to Superintendent McIlree that although Sheriff Healy knew where to find Hale, he would not interfere, unless a reward were offered. Ben Hale is therefore still at large.

#### SOUTHERN MANITOBA.

On the 28th July Inspector Sanders, one non-commissioner officer and twenty-four constables, with twenty-six horses, proceeded to Southern Manitoba for the prevention of horse stealing in a district stretching along the frontier from the eastern boundary of the municipality of Louise to the western boundary of the Province. A request for this protection had been made, on behalf of the settlers, by the Attorney-General at Winnipeg, and the Right Honorable the President of the Privy Council, in sanctioning "for the present and until a local force is formed" the employment of a small detachment of police, reminded the Attorney-General "that it is not the duty of the Mounted Police to enforce the laws in Manitoba."

Inspector Sanders distributed his men between Manitou, Clearwater, Wakopa, Deloraine and Sourisford, and thoroughly patrolled the country within the limits laid down.

He reported on the 4th August: "The country west of Deloraine is very poorly settled, but from Deloraine east the settlements are thick. A railway is being built from Manitou to within ten miles of Wakopa this autumn, and the number of horses which will be necessarily used in the construction will be a great temptation to horse thieves.

"I enclose a map, on which I have shown, by an arrow on each side of the Turtle Mountain, the direction in which thieves go in and out of the country. They



cannot go through the mountains with stock, as they are thickly wooded, and they skirt round, using the timber as a hiding place for their camps." On the 15th August he reported: "Some ponies have been run off at Moosomin, and so far this is the only case of horse stealing I have heard of."

On the 11th August it was reported by Constable Garnham, in charge of the Clearwater detachment, that a horse had been stolen from Morden on the 1st, and had been since seen south of Manitou. About the 25th he succeeded in tracing the animal to a farm near the boundary, whither it had evidently strayed.

On the 20th August some railway navvies created a disturbance in Manitou, and amused themselves by breaking windows, &c. The townspeople requested the police to quell the disturbance, and this they did, as Mr. Clark, J.P., informed Inspector Sanders, "in a very prompt and efficient manner."

On the 20th September Inspector Sanders reported:

"On Friday, the 15th, whilst I was at Manitou, the sheriff of Cavalier County, Dakota, U.S.A., arrived and reported having traced a murderer to within eight miles of Manitou. On receiving a description of the man, I sent some men through the railway camps in the vicinity, to see whether he had got among the navvies, and went myself with one man to the point where the sheriff had lost the scent. We traced the man from there into Manitou, and found he did not fully answer the description, and was evidently not the man.

"They had, it seems, followed the wrong man from the beginning, and it is not likely that he is on this side of the line at all.

"On Friday, the 18th, His Excellency the Governor General arrived in Manitou. I increased the number of the detachment by three men from Cartwright, and formed a sort of escort when he drove through the country."

"On the 25th September," a later report says, "I heard of some ponies belonging to Mr. Dunn, of Moosomin, N.W.T., being on the other side. I started out with two constables, and traced them to Devil's Lake, about 100 miles south of the boundary, but could not follow them any further."

On the 18th November Inspector Sanders returned to headquarters with his detachment, and reported that during the whole time the detachment was in Southern Manitoba there was not one case of horse stealing.

On the 16th November last Louis Riel was executed within the precincts of the gaol here.

The body was subsequently handed over to Mr. Bonneau, by order of the sheriff. Unfounded and malicious reports were circulated, after the execution, that the body had been mutilated, and to disprove this rumour, the coffin was opened and the body examined in presence of myself, Mr. Bonneau and other persons, before it was allowed to leave the barracks.

## PART II.

In recording the connection of the police with the recent outbreak, it may perhaps be advisable to briefly review the situation from the time that Louis Riel came into the country, at the request of the half-breeds, to act as their leader and representative.

The first report on this subject, bearing date 13th July, 1884, was rendered by Superintendent Crozier, who was in command at Battleford, in which he stated that the half-breeds claimed to have grievances of various kinds (none specified, A. G. I.) and that the Indians were becoming excited on account of the action of the half-breeds.

On the 27th July the same officer reported that Louis Riel had held meetings at Prince Albert and Duck Lake. At the latter place the audience was composed chiefly of French half-breeds and Indians, and Riel was reported to have told the Indians that they had "rights" as well as the half-breeds, and that he wished to be the means of having them redressed. In this report, Superintendent Crozier remarked:—

"I have already reported that I believe the Indians sympathize with the half-breeds, nor could anything else be expected, being close blood relations and speaking the same language. What may be the result of this half-breed agitation, or what effect it may have upon the Indians, of course I cannot foretell.

On the 8th August Sergeant Brooks, at Prince Albert, reported by telegram to Battleford: "Returned from Duck Lake last night, Big Bear in council with ten other chiefs. Riel has held several private meetings at the South Branch, attended by leading half-breeds. He has not seen Big Bear."

On the 5th August a non-commissioned officer, who had been instructed to ascertain the state of feeling at Prince Albert reported:

"There is very little talk about Riel. The principal part of the people who seem to agree with him are people who are 'hard up' and think they must do something to cause a little excitement. I have heard very few who are in any way well-to-do speak favorably of him. There is no doubt but that all the breeds swear by him, and whatever he says is law with them."

On the 10th August Sergeant Brooks, at Prince Albert, reported that Riel had held a meeting that day as the people were coming from church at Batoche, at which he said "the Indian's rights should be protected as well as their own."

He reported, also, that Jackson, brother of the druggist, at Prince Albert, seemed to be "a right hand man of Riel's. He has a great deal to say, and I believe he does more harm than any breed among them."

On the 18th August I received your order to increase the Prince Albert detachment to an Inspector and twenty men, and did so accordingly.

On the 7th September Sergeant Keenan, at Duck Lake, reported that a meeting of Riel's supporters had been held at St. Laurent on the 1st, at which a number of half-breeds and white men from Prince Albert were present, "including Jackson, Scott and Isbister, three of Riel's strongest supporters in that district. Speeches were made condemning the Government, and Mr. Jackson stated that the country belonged to the Indians and not to the Dominion of Canada." Sergeant Keenan concludes: "I met Riel a few days ago, and during our conversation he told me that the Government, through Bishop Grandin, had offered him a seat in the Council or in the Dominion Senate."

By letter dated 25th September, Sergeant Keenan reported that at all public meetings Riel and his supporters had been very moderate, or rather cautious in their utterances, but he thought they appeared in disguise at these open meetings.

It will be in your recollection that in October, pursuant to your order, a police post was formed at Carlton, and the strength of the northern division was increased to 200, of all ranks, this number being distributed between Battleford, Carlton, Prince Albert and Port Pitt.

On the 23rd December Superintendent Gagnon reported that the half-breeds of St. Laurent and Batoche had held a public meeting to adopt a petition which had been duly forwarded to Ottawa, that the half-breeds were pressing Riel to settle amongst them, and had presented him with a house, well furnished, and intended the next month to add thereto a purse.

He continued: "As far as I can see, the chief grievance of the half-breeds in that they are afraid the Government will not sanction the way they, amongst themselves, have agreed to take their homesteads—10 chains frontage on the river by two miles back."

On the 14th January, 1885, Superintendent Crozier reported that invitations to a large gathering in the spring, at Duck Lake, were being circulated amongst the Indians, and he was informed that an effort would be made to get the Qu'Appelle Valley Indians to attend.

It appeared, too, that "Little Pine" had tried to induce a number of the Blackfeet to move northwards in the spring, and "Poundmaker" said that "Little Pine" had told his young men not to dispose of their guns. Superintendent Crozier expected to hear later from "Poundmaker" the particulars of "Little Pine's" negotiations with the Blackfeet as soon as he should have obtained them from "Little Pine." Superintendent Crozier expressed great faith in "Poundmaker's" reliability and fidelity.

On the 12th January Inspector Dickens reported from Fort Pitt that "Big Bear's" band were at work drawing logs, cutting wood, &c., "all quiet."

On the 26th January Superintendent Gagnon, commanding at Carlton, reported that nothing of importance had occurred during the month among the half-breeds in that district. "They had, after New Year a social meeting, at which they presented their chief, Riel, with \$60 as a token of their good will. The meeting was very orderly and loyal, and no allusion was made to the actual troubles."

Riel appears to have been in financial difficulties just then, and to have obtained assistance from the Roman Catholic missionary at St. Laurent.

Superintendent Gagnon was now informed that the previously mentioned petition had not been sent to Ottawa, as stated, but was then in process of being signed, with a view to its being forwarded the following month. It appeared that a letter only, as a sort of *avant courier* to the petition had been sent on the before-mentioned occasion.

There was now a period of about three weeks during which the former excitement appeared to have died a natural death, the next feature being a rumor (reported by telegram from Battleford on the 21st February) that Riel was talking of leaving the country soon, as he was not recognized by the Government as a British subject. Apparently, something of this sort was necessary to fan the dying embers into flame again. It succeeded so far that on the 24th February a meeting got up by himself was held, to beg Riel to stay in the country, to which he was pleased to consent.

On the 10th March Superintendent Gagnon telegraphed that the half-breeds were excited, and were moving about more than usual. Further, that they proposed to prevent supplies going in after the 16th.

On the 11th a telegram to much the same effect was received from Superintendent Crozier, at Carlton, who ordered twenty-five men and one 7-pound gun to that place from Battleford.

On the 13th the same officer telegraphed: "Half-breed rebellion liable to break out any moment. Troops must be largely reinforced. If half-breeds rise Indians will join them." In transmitting this message to Ottawa I recommended that at least 100 men be sent at once. On the 15th I telegraphed to Ottawa: "Lieutenant-Governor thinks I had better go north with men at once; roads and rivers will soon break up." In reply I received, on the 16th, orders to start for the north with all available men as quickly as possible, and having previously withdrawn twenty-five non-commissioned officers and men, with twenty horses, from Calgary, in readiness for an emergency, I left Regina early on the morning of the 18th.

On the 17th a telegram was received from Superintendent Crozier to the effect that: "Present movements and preparations have quieted matters. No cause for alarm now."



There was no guarantee, however, that this apparent security would continue, and existing arrangements were carried out, fortunately, as it appeared, for on the 18th two urgent appeals for more men came over the wires from Superintendent Crozier, followed, on the 19th, by a report that the half-breeds had seized the stores at the South Branch, and made Mr. Lash, Indian agent, prisoner, besides committing other depredations.

The foregoing is a brief *resumé* of the several official reports, by letter and wire, copies of which were duly forwarded to your Department as soon as received.

On the 18th of March I left Regina with a detachment of the following strength, viz.: four officers, eighty-six non-commissioned officers and men, and sixty-six horses.

The start was made from Regina barracks at 6 a.m. I proceeded as far as Pie-a-pot's reserve, twenty-eight miles, and halted for dinner. I afterwards proceeded along the Qu'Appelle valley, and camped for the night at Misquopetong's place. All the rivers were at this time frozen solid, and no water could be obtained for the horses.

The distance travelled during the day was forty-three miles.

On the 19th *reveille* sounded at 3:30 a.m. Broke camp and left Misquopetong's place at 5 a.m., and drove into Fort Qu'Appelle, which I reached at 9:45 a.m. I was here busily employed for some time purchasing additional teams and sleighs required for transport.

At 4 p.m. I left Fort Qu'Appelle, and travelled on towards O'Brien's, which is situated eight miles north of Qu'Appelle. I here camped for the night. The distance travelled during the day was twenty-seven miles.

On the 20th *reveille* sounded at 3:30 a.m.; broke camp and started at 5 a.m.; proceeded to "Houses" and camped for dinner. Afterwards I made Touchwood Hills, and camped for the night about a mile from Hudson Bay Company's post. Distance travelled during the day was forty miles.

On the 21st *reveille* sounded at 3:30 a.m.; broke camp and started at 5:30 a.m., travelling through the Touchwood Hills; camped for dinner a short distance from the Great Salt Plain, and camped for night at mail station.

It was at this point that I received the following communication from Superintendent Crozier, commanding the North-West Mounted Police at Carlton:—

"CARLTON, 19th March, 1885.

"Sir,—I have the honor to inform you that the half-breeds seized the stores at South Branch to-day.

"Mr. Lash, Indian agent, Walters, merchant, two telegraph operators, and Mr. Mitchell, of Duck Lake, are prisoners.

"Beardy's Indians joined the rebels this afternoon. The wire is cut. The rebels are assembled on south side of river. Prisoners are held in Roman Catholic church, about a quarter of a mile up stream from crossing. All One Arrow's band of Crees joined them this afternoon. Many of Beardy's also joined them. The remainder of Beardy's will probably follow to-morrow.

"The number of rebels assembled this afternoon is estimated at from 200 to 400 men. They will rapidly increase in numbers.

"My impression is that many of the Indian bands will rise. The plan at present is to seize any troops coming into the country at the South Branch, then march on Carlton, then on Prince Albert. The instructor led One Arrow's band. He is a half-breed.

"L. N. F. CROZIER.

"To Colonel IRVINE, Commissioner."

The distance travelled during the day was forty miles.

On the 22nd broke camp at 5 a.m., and proceeded across Salt Plain. The weather was bitterly cold. One man had his feet badly frozen.



Halted for dinner after having crossed Salt Plain. In the afternoon reached Humboldt, and camped there. Mr. Hayter Reed, Assistant Indian Commissioner, joined me here, and remained with me throughout. Distance travelled, forty-three miles.

It was at this point that I ascertained that some 400 half-breeds had congregated at Batoche, for the express purpose of preventing my command joining Superintendent Crozier.

I here sent the following telegram to the comptroller:—

"Arrived here 4.30 this afternoon. Camp to night at Stage Station, six miles further on. About 400 half-breeds and Indians at South Branch, 'Batoche's,' prepared to stop me crossing river. Have decided to go to Carlton by direct trail, east of 'Batoche's' *via* Prince Albert. Expect to reach Carlton 25th."

On the 23rd broke camp at 5:30 a.m.; weather still continued bitterly cold. Soon after starting I received intelligence of the mail station at Hoodoo having been sacked by a party of rebels. On reaching Hoodoo I found that the intelligence received was perfectly true. All provisions and grain stored there had been carried off by the rebels, who had also taken the stage driver prisoner, and carried off the stage horses.

I subsequently overtook a freighter loaded with oats. The oats the rebels had ordered the freighter to carry on to Batoche. The train containing these oats I ordered to move on with us, which was done at as rapid a rate as the freighter was able to travel. I afterwards used these oats in feeding our horses. Distance travelled, thirty-three miles.

On the 24th broke camp at 6 a.m., and travelled along the trail leading to Batoche, a distance of six or seven miles. I then left the trail and proceeded in a north-easterly direction towards Agnew's Crossing on the South Saskatchewan, which point I reached about 2 p.m. Having crossed the river I halted for dinner.

Before making the start for Prince Albert news was received to the effect that the half-breeds were bitterly disappointed and furiously enraged at my having succeeded in crossing the river, and in so doing completely out-flanking and out-manceuvring them.

I reached Prince Albert at about 8 p.m.

As upon reaching Prince Albert I and my command were within what seemed, comparatively speaking, a stone's throw of Fort Carlton, I may be permitted to call your attention to the very rapid and successful march made. The distance travelled was 291 miles, and this in seven days, the average daily travel thus being forty-two miles. The hardships experienced on such a march can only be understood, and the nature of such service thoroughly appreciated by those who have resided in the northern portion of the Territories, and so become familiar with the severity of the North-West winter.

It must be remembered that my little command—ninety men all told—had, in reaching Prince Albert, gone right through a section of the country then in possession of the rebels.

On finding myself in Prince Albert I felt that the most difficult and arduous portion of the object then in view, viz., affecting a junction with Superintendent Crozier, had been effected, and this, as I have previously intimated, in a markedly successful manner, the avowed plans of the rebels being to prevent any augmentation of the force at Carlton, by offering a continued resistance at the crossing of the South Branch of the Saskatchewan.

Soon after my arrival at Prince Albert I had an interview with Mr. Thomas McKay, from whom I gleaned much valuable information, thus affording me a correct insight into the true state of affairs.

As expressed in my telegram of the 22nd to the Comptroller, my original intention was to have reached Carlton on the 25th March. This might have been done had it appeared to me imperative, but upon that very morning I had the assurance of Mr. Thomas McKay, who had just returned from Fort Carlton, that all was quiet there. To add to this, the travelling over ice and frozen roads had, as was to be

expected, made it necessary to have the horses' shoeing carefully looked to. Taking into consideration that upon our arrival at Prince Albert (at 8 p.m. on the 24th) we had completed a winter march of 291 miles, a thorough inspection of men, arms and horses was, of course, advisable. Besides all this, the organization of the Prince Albert volunteers took up time, as did also the procuring of transport for these additional men.

I was naturally anxiously to have both men and horses reach Carlton, the acknowledged scene of operations, in a thoroughly efficient and serviceable condition.

Bearing in mind that upon the following morning at 2:30 a.m., I and my command were *en route*, it will be seen with what exceptional promptitude the necessary preparations were carried out. On this date (the 25th) I wrote to Superintendent Crozier, informing him of the exact strength of my command, and at the same time imparting to him the information of my intended departure.

On the morning of the 26th March I left Prince Albert at 2:30 a.m., taking with me, besides eighty-three of our non-commissioned officers and men from Regina, twenty-five volunteers from Prince Albert.

The services of these brave volunteers were offered with a perfect knowledge of the dangers they might be called upon to face. Like the loyal and gallant citizens they proved themselves to be, they were ready for any service—in fact, all were anxious to be employed. I might tell you that I accepted the services of these men with what I considered a most important object in view, and that was my desire, on arrival at Carlton, to be in a position to increase to a maximum the number of police available for service outside the post. I hoped in this way, by a prompt and decided move, to quash the rebellion ere it had assumed more formidable proportions.

I never intended these volunteers to remain away from Prince Albert for any extended period. The importance attaching to the position of that place I was thoroughly alive to from the outset. This I made publicly known before I started for Carlton. During the afternoon march, (on the 26th), and when within nine miles of Fort Carlton, I received the following despatch from Superintendent Gagnon:—

“CARLTON, 26th March.

“*To the Commissioner North-West Mounted Police.*

“Superintendent Crozier, with 100 men, started out on Duck Lake road to help one of our sergeants and small party in difficulty at Mitchell's store. I have seventy men, and can hold fort against odds. Do not expect Crozier to push on further than Duck Lake. Everything quiet here.

“S. GAGNON,

“*Superintendent.*”

Subsequently, when a short distance from the top of the hill which immediately overlooks Carlton, I received a second despatch from Superintendent Gagnon. It read as follows:—

CARLTON, 26th March, 2:30 p.m.

*To the Commissioner North-West Mounted Police.*

“Crozier exchanged shots with rebels at Duck Lake; six men reported shot; Crozier retreating on Carlton; everything quiet here, but ready for emergency.

“S. GAGNON,

“*Superintendent.*

I reached Fort Carlton about 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the 26th, and found that Superintendent Crozier had then just returned from Duck Lake with the party of North-West Mounted Police and Prince Albert volunteers. I learnt from Superintendent Crozier that he had, early that morning, sent a party, consisting of Sergeant Stewart, N.-W.M.P., and seventeen constables, with eight sleighs, and accompanied by and under the direction of Mr. Thos. McKay, J.P. of Prince Albert, to secure a quantity of provisions and ammunition which was in the store of a trader named Mitchell, of Duck Lake. When within three miles of Duck Lake, Mr. McKay, who was riding in front, saw four of the North-West Mounted Police scouts who had been sent out in advance, riding towards him, closely followed by a large number of half-breeds and Indians. On perceiving this Mr. McKay turned and rode back to the sleighs, halted them, and told the men to load their rifles and get ready. He then went forward and met the rebels, who were all armed and mounted, in large numbers, which were being rapidly increased from the rear.

The rebels behaved in a very overbearing and excited manner, and demanded a surrender of the party or they would fire. I am now, being perfectly familiar with all the circumstances, satisfied that the rebels would have immediately fired upon Mr. McKay and party but for the fact that they (the rebels) were themselves on the open plain, where they could make no use of cover to protect themselves from the fire which McKay would most certainly have ordered.

The rebels' demand of surrender was refused, and a reply given by Mr. McKay in their own language (Cree), that if firing was commenced by the rebels they would find that two could play that game.

One Gabriel Dumont and others kept prodding loaded and cocked rifles into Mr. McKay's ribs, and declaring they would blow out his brains.

Two of the rebels jumped into a sleigh belonging to Mr. McKay's party, and endeavored to take possession of the team; but Mr. McKay told the driver not to give it up, but to hold on to it, which he did. The Indians kept jeering at Mr. McKay's small party, and calling out: "If you are men, now come on." The party then returned in the direction of Carlton, Mr. McKay cautioning the rebels not to follow, as he would not be responsible for what his men might do.

During the parleying Dumont fired a rifle between Mr. McKay and the teamster before referred to, which it was feared was intended as a signal for the large number of Indians assembled in the rear.

A scout was ordered in advance to report the circumstance to Superintendent Crozier, and on Mr. McKay's arrival at the fort another party, under command of Superintendent Crozier, started for Duck Lake, for the purpose of securing the stores Mr. McKay's men failed in getting.

The command was of the following strength, viz. :—

Superintendent Crozier, Inspector Howe (with 7-pr. mountain gun), Surgeon Miller, and fifty-three non-commissioned officers and men of the North-West Mounted Police, and Captains Moore and Morton, and forty-one men of the Prince Albert volunteers, making a total of ninety-nine.

Crozier was met by the rebels at nearly the same point from which Mr. McKay's party was forced to retire. In this last case, however, the rebels were able to make use of strong natural cover.

In regard to the engagement which took place at Duck Lake, and the subsequent evacuation of Carlton, I cannot, I think, do better than transmit in an appendix (A) hereto, the reports made to me on the subject by Superintendent Crozier. My own reports made to you at the time, also a report of my action in organizing volunteer companies at Prince Albert are contained in the same appendix.

As you will doubtless notice from the substance of my previous remarks, I cannot but consider it a matter of regret that with the knowledge that both myself and command were within a few miles of and *en route* to Carlton Superintendent Crozier should have marched out as he did, particularly in the face of what had transpired earlier in the day. I am led to the belief that this officer's better judgment was overruled by the impetuosity displayed by both the police and volunteers.



However, once this action had been taken, much confidence, power and prestige was established throughout the rebel ranks, and thus Reil found his hands very materially strengthened.

In saying this, let me beg of you to understand that I do not for a moment lose sight of the steady conduct and most gallant bearing of our officers, non-commissioned officers and men, and the Prince Albert volunteers, under the most severe fire experienced during the whole campaign.

Even before my arrival at Fort Carlton I felt assured of the preconceived and determined opposition which the loyal forces would receive at the hands of men who had set the laws of the country at defiance, and who, in so doing, were relying upon the consanguineous influence they possessed over the Indians to bring the latter over to them as allies.

The total strength of the force, police and volunteers, at Carlton after Crozier's retreat and my arrival, was 225 non-commissioned Officers and men. Of these eleven were wounded.

At this stage of affairs it became incumbent on me to decide which of the following places, Fort Carlton or Prince Albert, was to be made the base of operations.

I was perfectly well aware of the vital importance attaching to the result of my decision, embracing as it did, the lives and property of the settlers, in addition to what, from a strategic point of view, we might assume would place us in the strongest possible position we might hope to occupy. Although my own opinion on this point was strongly in favor of evacuation, I nevertheless decided to hold a council, for the purpose of ascertaining the views of the many leading men from Prince Albert, temporarily performing military duty at Carlton. The result of this council was the unanimous opinion that the safety of the country lay in ensuring Prince Albert being placed in a tenable position.

It was agreed that Prince Albert and the country immediately adjoining it represented, what might be termed, the whole white settlement, where the lives and interests of the loyal people lay.

The section of the country to the southward, already in the possession of the rebels, was composed of their own (half-breed) settlements and farms.

I should have said that prior to the holding of the council, (before it was known what the movements of the police force were to be) it was represented to me by the Prince Albert volunteers that they must at once return to Prince Albert to guard their houses, property and families.

This they considered their sacred duty (I quite agreed with them), in order to prevent an attack by the rebels, the success of which could have had no other meaning than a pillage of the town and settlement, and doubtless a massacre of some of its people.

As you are aware, I did evacuate Carlton. Had I refused to do so, it could only have been by showing an utter disregard of the grave responsibility attaching to me, by deliberately setting aside the safety of the country, the lives and property of the loyal and almost defenceless people.

I can, and do state, positively, that the presence of the police force saved Prince Albert from falling into the hands of the rebels. Had such a catastrophe come about, the rebellion would have assumed proportions of much greater magnitude. Unless I am utterly at fault in this, and I cannot think I am, Prince Albert was the key of the whole position, and the falling of it into the hands of the rebels would have been disastrous to the Dominion, and involved great loss, in lives and property.

A large number of the Sioux Indians did move, with the intention of making a raid on Prince Albert, and my impression, in which I am borne out by the residents in the country, is, that these rebel Indians only abandoned their raid when, in close proximity to Prince Albert they saw our trail leading to that place.

The strength and efficiency of the volunteer force under my command appears to have been much overrated. I think I am right in saying that it is generally believed that all the people, white, half-breed and Indian, about



Prince Albert and surrounding country, were in all cases loyal, and were utterly without sympathy for the rebels. If such belief existed, there is no ground for it. The loyalty of a large number was of a questionable nature, they had, therefore, to be carefully watched. Of course, every effort was made towards keeping doubtful Indians and half-breeds loyal. Such efforts were with a view of preventing powerful drafts going over to the enemy, and although on the whole we were successful, we had clear and unquestionable proof, at times, how nearly equal were the balances. Our practical efforts being on the one side and sympathy for the rebels on the other. Without the powerful influences created by the presence of a force in Prince Albert, the loyal citizens of the place would have had every cause of complaint, to the effect that they had been abandoned.

Upon the news being received of the delay which occurred after the decided check sustained by General Middleton and his troops at Fish Creek, its effect was felt in and out of Prince Albert by the bearing of the rebel sympathizers, or, more correctly speaking, they should be described as rebels, who had so far not had the courage to espouse the cause they favored.

Outside of Prince Albert a number of half-breeds and Indians, who had previously expressed loyalty, took part in the subsequent battle at Batoche. Among these were the Muskeg Lake Indians (under the command of their recognized chief) who became rebels, and commenced by plundering the other reserves. This was before taking part against the troops at Batoche.

On the 24th March the Comptroller sent me the following telegram:—

“Major-General Commanding Militia proceeds forthwith to Red River. On his arrival, in military operations when acting with militia, take orders from him.”

At a somewhat later date I received a message from General Middleton, saying that I was then under his orders and should report to him, this message also informed me that General Middleton had intercepted a telegram of mine to the Lieutenant-Governor, to whom up to this date, I had been reporting, as well as to our own Department at Ottawa. After this unmistakeable hint that I was to report solely to General Middleton, the Police Department must hold me blameless for not keeping it informed of my subsequent movements.

In some unaccountable manner it has been accepted throughout Canada as the opinion of General Middleton that I should have attacked the rebels on the north side of Batoche simultaneously with the attack which took place on the opposite side of the river. I presume this cannot be that officer's opinion, as he distinctly ordered me not to make such an attack.

As I previously forwarded you copies of telegrams, &c., received and sent by me at Prince Albert, you will doubtless have noticed how circumstances, presumably unforeseen, in all cases delayed the contemplated operations under General Middleton.

Had I considered myself justified in taking responsibilities which, to my mind, could have had no other meaning than disobedience of orders, it will be seen how utterly at fault I should have been as regards dates. By the first intimation I received from General Middleton I was led to believe that the fight at Batoche would take place about the 18th April. The fight ultimately took place on the 11th May. During the interim of these dates you will doubtless have noticed, from the correspondence which passed between General Middleton and myself, how often and how materially his plans were changed—how orders and counter orders followed each other in rapid succession.

At the time I suggested to General Middleton the advisability of our forces combining, either by my going out to him or his joining me at Prince Albert, I was under the impression that the total strength of the force acting under his immediate orders was 350, all told, with 1,000 more troops following.

My suggesting to General Middleton that our forces should combine was, when I thought from the nature of his messages to me, that the attack at Batoche would take place before the 350 men were joined by the 1,000 following.

It appears to have been forgotten, on all sides, that the position I was in at Prince Albert prevented me from knowing what steps had been taken in the east in

regard to the sending of troops into the Territories. The sole information I received came from General Middleton, and with the result of conveying such impressions as I have shown above. It was not until the 16th April, when Messrs. McDowall and Bedson, who were acting in the capacity of staff officers, reached Prince Albert (having come by Carrot River), that I was aware of the strong augmentation of General Middleton's force, and that, at that time, he had over 1,200 men in one body under his direct command.

The message presented to me by Messrs. McDowall and Bedson informed me, under General Middleton's own signature, that these gentlemen had been sent from his camp to communicate with me. In this same message General Middleton stated that he contemplated attacking at Batoche on the 18th April. He further added that circumstances might delay attacking till Sunday, the 19th, with still another proviso that it was possible the attack might take place earlier. Mr. McDowall stated clearly and positively that General Middleton's orders to me were not to attack, but to look out for flying half-breeds. At this time General Middleton appeared to have come to the conclusion that the rebels intended to offer no resistance. He "feared it was not unlikely" they would make away on the approach of his column. After full consultation, these gentlemen saw clearly the importance of the main body of the force under my command remaining at Prince Albert, and it was understood that they would inform General Middleton accordingly.

Messrs. McDowall and Bedson left Prince Albert on the 17th April, with the intention of making for Humboldt and joining General Middleton's column, which they thought would be marching in a direct line for Batoche.

On Sunday, 19th April, I moved out of Prince Albert with a force of 200 mounted police, travelling on towards Batoche for a distance of twelve miles. Simultaneously with this move I pressed forward my scouts. I got no information whatever as to any troops under General Middleton being near Batoche. Circumstances have since shown clearly that I was right in presuming that no such information being forthcoming meant a delay in the previously contemplated advance of the troops. The position I now found myself in was a strange one; the only information I could get from General Middleton or any other source was *via* Prince Albert, from my scouts, who were acting in the dual capacity of scouts and couriers. Ascertaining that none of our troops were attacking at Batoche, and receiving, on the same night (19th April), a letter from Prince Albert, which made it appear not unlikely that an attack was contemplated on that place, I decided to return, a step that subsequent events showed I was perfectly right in taking.

Soon after Messrs. McDowall and Bedson had left Prince Albert, and when I and my command had returned to that place, I learnt, from information brought me by my own scouts, that General Middleton was marching on to Clarke's Crossing.

On the 30th April, Linklater, one of my scouts, whom I had previously sent out reached Prince Albert, bringing me the following from General Middleton,

FISH CREEK, Sec. 24, R. 7, T. 41, W. of 2nd P. M.,  
26th April, 1885.

*To Lieut.-Colonel Irvine, Prince Albert.*

"Attacked here on the 24th, and after a smart fight drove the enemy back, but lost too many to repeat, so shall make for the Hudson Bay ferry, where your barges are. Our loss was six killed; four died since, and forty-three wounded. Hear that whole force was opposed to us, and believe we have inflicted heavy loss, and have captured a lot of cattle and horses. Our men are in good heart. Cannot move at once as the wounded must be sent to the rear. I have ordered Otter to send a regiment to you, if he can spare it, from Battlford, where all is quiet. You may expect me at the ferry about Thursday or one of the following days. Have the steamers there with a guard to protect ferry.

"FRED. MIDDLETON,  
"Major-General, Commanding North-West Field Force."



From the nature of the above despatch it will be seen that I was, at this time, under the impression that General Middleton's intention then was to cross the river at the Hudson Bay ferry. On my own responsibility I had previously made scows, and posted a guard at this ferry, and on receipt of General Middleton's orders the guard was increased to two officers and thirty men.

On the 3rd May I sent the following despatch to General Middleton:—

"Steamer left here Friday (1st May) for Hudson Bay ferry, South Branch. Four scows and four life-boats are at the ferry, in charge of two officers and thirty-one men.

"A. G. IRVINE."

In a message which I received on the 7th May, dated 5th May, from General Middleton, I learnt that another change of plans had been made, and that the other troops would march on to Batoche *via* Gabriel's Crossing, and then on to Hudson Bay ferry. This message was brought me by one of my own scouts.

At this time it must be remembered that the efficient force under my command was limited, owing to the strength of the guards imperatively employed outside; but this, however, was of little moment, compared to other considerations. In a word, I consider the period I am now alluding to as the most critical, as far as Prince Albert was concerned. It is a straggling settlement, five and a-half miles in length, the normal population is about 700, but the settlers from the surrounding district were there for protection, making a total population of about 1,500, exclusive of the police. All the provisions in the country had been collected there. The settlement contains many valuable buildings—saw-mills, grist mills, &c., and three steamers were laid up there for the winter.

Had the General received a check, causing delay such as that which followed Fish Creek, an attempt would, I think, beyond doubt, have been made to seize the town. Strong aid would have been forthcoming from rebel sympathizers in the place, whom our efforts, so far, had kept neutral, but who, nevertheless, were in secret communication with the rebels.

The importance of the work performed by my scouts could not, I think, have been surpassed. These men, all perfectly familiar with the country, were kept constantly employed from the outset, under the direction of a man (Mr. Thomas McKay) well qualified for such work. My scouts at all times labored incessantly, cheerfully and efficiently. By the employment of these scouts I was enabled not only to keep myself posted as to the movements of General Middleton's column, but also by holding scouts well to front in close proximity to the rebel camp, to force the enemy to keep a strong portion of their force on the west side of the river. Perhaps the most important part of the work done by my scouts was the driving back of the men employed on similar duty by Riel, who on various occasions tried to scout right into Prince Albert. Diehl and Armstrong, two of the three men who captured Louis Riel, were police scouts, who had been sent by me with despatches to General Middleton.

The entrenchments made by the rebels on the west side of the river at Batoche, quite as strong as those on the opposite side, were thrown up owing to the fact that the constant presence of my scouts was known to Riel. The whole country round Prince Albert was thoroughly scouted, and I feel satisfied that it cannot but be clearly and perfectly understood that the nature of the service performed by my force, in and out of Prince Albert, was as important as it was successful. Prince Albert and the settlements around it were not pillaged. There is no Indian massacre to record. In saying this I consider that there can be no prouder testimony in support of my statement, unless, indeed, it is considered that it was my duty to have disobeyed the orders of the general officer under whom I was ordered to serve, by attacking with less than 200 men and endeavoring to defeat the rebels in entrenched positions at Batoche, where the resistance made against something like 1,200 men, with four 9-pr. M.L.R. and one Gatling gun is a matter of history.

I presume I can safely assert that no campaign, significant or insignificant, was ever concluded, successfully or unsuccessfully, without officers who had held important commands, having, in reviewing the history of such campaign, more or less to regret, as regards decisions arrived at by themselves, which, in nine cases out of ten, affected the employment of troops under their command.

Bearing all this in mind, I review carefully the weighty considerations which at times came before me while at Prince Albert, and as regards the most important decisions I arrived at, I see nothing whatever to regret. Were it possible that I should again be placed in exactly a similar position, my course would be unaltered.

I make this statement calmly, and after mature consideration, not for a moment losing sight of the most unjust reflections cast upon myself personally, and the fine force I have the honor to command, by a great portion of the press of the country. It must be remembered that these reflections were put in print long before any one (in the position the correspondents were in) was in possession of such knowledge as might be accepted as reliable data upon which to form a fair judgment as to the position in which I was placed at Prince Albert.

Under the circumstances, it is indeed fortunate for us (I speak of the North-West Mounted Police) that the development of these great Territories is so closely and honorably interwoven with the history of the corps.

I have already furnished you with a report on the subject of volunteer companies formed in Prince Albert. These companies, as you are aware, were composed of settlers (who were sworn in as special constables) residing in and about that place.

On the 17th May the volunteers were disbanded, there being no further necessity for retaining their services. The personnel of these companies was made up of half-breeds as well as white men. As spring advanced I saw the importance which, even during the then unsettled state of the country, attached to many of these men, who were farmers, visiting their farms outside of Prince Albert, with a view of making preparations for seeding. I offered to grant passes for a limited number of men per company—from twelve to fifteen, or even twenty—so that the farms might be visited. This offer, however, was not accepted, and the farmers stated to me that unless all went in one body none of them would leave Prince Albert. The result was that none went. The position I was in was certainly not one in which I should have been warranted in allowing 200 men to leave Prince Albert *en masse*. My decision on this point was, I will ask you to remember, arrived at between the date of the fight at Fish Creek on 24th April, and the subsequent one which occurred at Batoche on the 11th May.

I feel at a loss to know how I can adequately give expression to the appreciation which should be attached to the gallant service rendered to the country by the Prince Albert volunteers. Certainly no body of men ever earned more honorable mention than in their case is deserving.

I shall attempt to do nothing more than to place their service on record, by once more reminding you of the praiseworthy alacrity with which one and all took up arms when occasion required it.

In the ranks of these volunteers were many of the leading men in that section of the Territories.

The exceptionally severe loss sustained will be seen by reference to the following return of killed and wounded at the Duck Lake fight:—

*Killed.*

Morton, Captain John,		
Napier, Corporal William,		
Anderson, Constable Joseph,		
Bakie,	do	James,
Elliott,	do	Skeffington Connor,
Fisher,	do	Alexander,



Middleton, Constable Robert,  
McKenzie, do Daniel,  
McPhail, do Daniel.

*Wounded.*

Moore, Captain Henry Stewart,  
McNabb, Sergeant Alexander,  
Markley, Constable A.  
Stewart, Scout Alexander.  
Newett, C.

The rebels were defeated at Batoche on the 11th May, and on the 14th of that month I received a despatch from General Middleton, dated the day previous, informing me that it was his intention to march to Lepine's Crossing on the 14th, and to Prince Albert on the following day. It was, however, 11:30 a.m. on the 19th May that he reached Prince Albert with his command, which was composed of some 1,200 men—scouts, artillery and infantry.

On General Middleton's arrival I reported to him that I could take out into the field an efficient force of 175 mounted men, fully equipped, with our own transport in perfect working order. I said, at the same time, that I could carry, and travel fast, seven days' rations and forage.

When I made this report I expected that I would be consulted by General Middleton with regard to the operations then in contemplation against "Big Bear" and other hostile Indians and their followers. I had even gone so far as to assume, as beyond possibility of doubt, that the force under my command would be given active employment, such as we were eminently qualified to perform. It must be remembered that at that time the rebel half-breeds had been defeated, and that the acknowledged task then to be accomplished by the troops was the release of white prisoners held in Indian camps, and the arrest of all turbulent chiefs, such as "Big Bear" and others.

My desire was to aid the General in as far as possible preventing any protraction of the troubles. You can readily, therefore, picture to yourself my amazement on being informed by General Middleton that he considered it more important that the police force under my command should remain at Prince Albert. Like myself, every member of the police force was most anxious to secure active employment, and here was work to be done, the nature of which was familiar to us in every detail—such work, in fact, as we had been successfully performing for years. We were able to travel twice as fast as the militia troops General Middleton had with him. In addition to this, we not only knew the country, and the habits of the Indians, but even the men in the ranks knew, and could recognize at a glance, the chief, head men and others against whom operations were being conducted.

This, then, was the position in which I found myself placed, when, on the 22nd May, General Middleton, with a force of artillery and infantry, left by steamer for Battleford.

I then remained at Prince Albert until the 24th of the same month. On this date Lieut.-Colonel Straubensee, with the remainder of the militia, started overland for Battleford *via* Carlton. Before doing so, this last named officer informed me that he wanted a guard placed on the ferry at Carlton, where his command was to cross the Saskatchewan. I left Prince Albert on the afternoon of the same day (the 24th) with thirty men, and reached Carlton that night, having travelled fifty miles in so doing. In taking command of this small guard myself I was in hopes that circumstances might transpire which would have enabled me to go on to Battleford and Fort Pitt.

During the time our camp was established at Carlton I took a small number of men with me and rode to the south side of Duck Lake, for the purpose of disarming a band of Indians encamped there, which task was quickly and successfully accomplished.

On the 27th I returned to Prince Albert, having left Inspector Drayner in command of the detachment at Carlton. This officer afterwards patrolled the Duck Lake country. He recovered a considerable amount of property stolen by the rebels from Carlton, and arrested six Indians who had been concerned in the uprising. Inspector Drayner and his party subsequently returned to Prince Albert on the 30th May, having his Indian prisoners with him.

In accordance with instructions received from the Minister of Militia, I, on the 8th of June, started from Prince Albert forty rebel prisoners under suitable escort for Regina. About noon of the same day I received a telegram from General Middleton ordering me to send out as many mounted men as possible to cross the river at Carlton and patrol towards Green Lake, as "Big Bear" and his band were supposed to be making in that direction.

To carry out this order I decided to recall the prisoners and escort whom I had started out in the morning (as I have previously stated) for Regina, under command of Inspector Sanders. That officer and his party returned to Prince Albert the same night. I had, in the meantime, sent a small party to Carlton, under Inspector Drayner, for the purpose of repairing the ferry upon which we were to cross at that point. By dint of hard work performed during the night, Inspector Drayner had the ferry in serviceable condition for us upon the following day, upon which, at 6 o'clock a. m., I left Prince Albert myself, with a party of the following strength: Assistant Commissioner Crozier, Inspector Howe and Assistant Surgeon Millar, and 136 non-commissioned officers and men, 127 horses and nineteen waggons. Captain Wise, A.D.C., accompanied me. We reached Carlton the evening of the same day and crossed the river upon the following morning, our crossing being very considerably facilitated by the arrival of steamer "Baroness." At Fort Carlton I left a detachment of ten men, in charge of Sergeant Smart. We then proceeded on towards Green Lake, reaching the south end of this Lake on the 14th June. In this journey we travelled over a somewhat rough country, repairing the bridges and corduroy roads as we went along. At the south end of the lake I was forced to leave my waggons. In doing this I established a small camp near the Hudson Bay Company's Depot, which had been pillaged by Indians in a most wholesale manner. We then proceeded to the north end of the lake, a distance of sixteen miles, along a bridle path, constantly leading our horses over fallen timber and bad swamps, crossing a creek near the north end, where we had to swim our horses and build a raft to cross men, saddles, &c.

From the north end of Green Lake I sent out scouts to Loon Lake, in order to ascertain if any news of "Big Bear" was forthcoming from that direction.

On the 17th I returned to the south end of the lake, where my waggons were. From this point I went back southward on the Carlton trail, to the forks of the road leading towards Pelican Lake. From here I had scouts out in every direction, moving about myself to watch trails, picking up food for the horses wherever it was obtainable, as at this time we were without oats. This section of the country was covered with morasses, and the moving of waggons, or even saddle horses, was extremely trying and difficult.

On the 23rd June one of the Wood Crees, who had been in "Big Bear's" camp, came in to us. He stated that he could take a scout to where he (the Indian) had left "Big Bear," in the direction of Loon Lake, and from that the trail could be followed. I then sent scout Léveillé out with this Indian. The point indicated was found, and "Big Bear's" trail followed southward. It was subsequently ascertained that the trail continued on towards Carlton. It was while camped at Pelican Lake that I received a message from Léveillé, to this effect. I therefore moved back on Carlton myself. While travelling I came upon a camp of Indians; among them I found one of "Big Bear's" Indians, whom I arrested. In this camp I also recovered one of our horses, evidently stolen by the Indians from Fort Pitt. From these Indians I ascertained that "Big Bear" was travelling in a direction parallel to the trail I was on, and making for the Saskatchewan River. I pushed on, therefore, knowing that if the capture was to be made, it must be somewhere in the vicinity of Carlton.



On the 2nd July I was met by Inspector Drayner (whom I had previously sent into Carlton for provisions). He informed me that "Big Bear" had been captured near Carlton by Sergeant Smart and the detachment of police I had left at that place.

On the 4th July I reached Carlton, having crossed the river on a small scow. At Carlton I found some of "Big Bear's" followers encamped. I arrested them, and took them on to Prince Albert, where I arrived on the night of the 5th July. On the 11th July I sent Inspector Drayner, with "Big Bear" and other Indian prisoners, on to Regina. I left Prince Albert myself at noon of the same day, and reached Regina on the 17th.

#### *Officers.*

Superintendent Crozier, who commanded the police who took part in the Duck Lake fight showed marked gallantry and coolness under a most severe fire.

Superintendents Herchmer and Neale served with the column sent from Swift Current to the relief of Battleford. Superintendent Herchmer acted as chief of staff and second in command to Lieut. Colonel Otter. Superintendent Neale commanded a division of police. The efficient services of both officers were fully recognized and recorded by Lieut. Colonel Otter, who brought their names forward as deserving of special notice in his official account of the fight at "Out Knife."

Superintendent Herchmer had, for an extended period, commanded the division of police serving in the north, and had thus become familiar with the Indians and the country in which their camps were located. I can quite understand that his experience and ability must have been of much service to Colonel Otter.

Superintendent Neale's experience as transport and supply officer must also have been beneficial.

Superintendent Cotton's command (the South-Western District) during the Rebellion was one of the most important in the country.

In the control and management of the Blackfeet, as well as in the general command of his district, he showed marked ability and tact. The discharge of the important duties devolving upon him were performed to my entire satisfaction. The people of the country have every confidence in this officer, and consider that the satisfactory condition of affairs in the south is in no small degree attributable to his action. This has been borne testimony to by cattle owners, settlers and railway authorities alike. Since the outbreak this officer efficiently performed much valuable service among the southern Indians, all of which merits special and favorable mention.

Superintendents Steele and Perry held important commands while serving with the Alberta field force under Major-General Strange. In both cases General Strange has placed on record his high appreciation of the ability, energy and zeal these officers possess.

Superintendent McIlree efficiently commanded the division serving at Maple Creek and Medicine Hat. The duty of scouting the Cypress Hills and adjoining country to the south and west was very thoroughly done, and with good results.

From the officers who served with me on the march from Regina to Carlton, at Prince Albert and on the Green Lake expedition—Inspectors Howe, White-Fraser, Sanders and Drayner—I received every support and assistance.

During my protracted absence from headquarters the command devolved upon Superintendent and Adjutant Deane. The increase in the force was the means of bringing large numbers of men under this officer's command, for purposes of organization and drill. All such duties demanded a vast amount of labor, and were performed in a most satisfactory manner.

I cannot speak too highly of the conduct, through the whole campaign, of the non-commissioned officers and constables.

I append hereto reports from the several police officers who held police commands during the outbreak; also the reports of the medical officers of the force.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. IRVINE,

*Commander.*

## APPENDIX A.

(Telegram from Lieut.-Col. Irvine to Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, dated at Fort Carlton via Winnipeg, 27th March, 1885.)

Party under my command just arrived; when near Fort Carlton found that Crozier, with a party of 100, went to Duck Lake to secure a large quantity of supplies there stored; was met by 200 rebels, who held an advantageous position at Beardy's Reserve, and endeavored to surround police and civilians.

Rebels fired first, when it became general. Crozier, owing to the disadvantage at which he was taken, retreated orderly, arriving at fort same time as my party. Ten civilians of Prince Albert and two policemen killed, and four civilians and seven constables wounded.

Number of rebels killed not known.

The Police and civilians acted with the greatest bravery under a heavy fire.

### Killed.

Regimental No. 1008.....	Constable T. J. Gibson.
do      1065.....	do      G. P. Arnold.

Civilians.—Captain John Morton, W. Napier, James Bakie, S. Elliott, Robert Middleton, D. Mackenzie, D. MacPhail, Charles Newitt, Joseph Anderson, Alex. Fisher.

### Wounded.

Captain Moore, leg broken; A. MacNabb, W. R. Markley, Alex. Stewart, of volunteers.

The North-West Mounted Police wounded are Inspector J. Howe, Corporal Gilchrist.

Regimental No. 852 .....	Constable Garratt.
do      1117.....	do      S. F. Gordon.
do      1045 .....	do      A. M. Smith.
do      1048.....	do      J. J. Moore.
do      935.....	do      A. Miller.

CARLTON, 26th March 1885.

SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that I proceeded this morning with an escort of 100 men to get possession of a large quantity of provisions and ammunition at Duck Lake, in the store of Hillyard Mitchell. When within about a mile and a-half of Duck Lake I was attacked by over 200 half-breed rebels.

I threw a line of skirmishers to the right of the road, under cover of a wood, to prevent the rebels surrounding us, which they were attempting to do, the remainder, excepting men in charge of horses, formed under cover of the sleighs, extended to the left, at right angles to the road.



We prevented the rebels surrounding us, and then quietly returned to Carlton. The police and noble volunteers from Prince Albert behaved superbly. Our loss is 11 killed and 11 wounded.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
 Your obedient servant,  
 Colonel IRVINE, Commissioner N.-W.M.P., L. N. F. CROZIER,  
 Carlton. Superintendent.

Forwarded  
 A. G. IRVINE,  
 Commissioner.

This report was delayed in transmission and did not reach Ottawa until 29th May.

PRINCE ALBERT, 1st April, 1885.

SIR,—Referring to my telegram of the 26th ult., I have the honor to report that I arrived at Prince Albert on the evening of the 24th, and intended starting the next day for Carlton, but found, owing to the forced march which I had made between Regina and this point, it was actually necessary that both men and horses should have a rest, in order to be in a better state for action on my arrival at Carlton. I left Prince Albert at 2:30 a.m. of the 26th, taking with me, besides eighty-three non-commissioned officers and men of the North-West Mounted Police brought from Regina, twenty-five volunteers from this point.

On reaching Fort Carlton about three o'clock in the afternoon of the 26th I found that Superintendent Crozier had early that morning despatched a party, consisting of Sergeant Stewart and seventeen constables with eight sleighs, and accompanied by and under the direction of Mr. Thomas McKay, of Prince Albert, to secure a quantity of provisions and ammunition, which were in the store of a trader named Mitchell, at Duck Lake. When within three miles of Duck Lake Mr. McKay, who was riding in front, saw four of the North-West Mounted Police scouts, who had been sent in advance, riding towards him, being closely pursued by a large number of half-breeds and Indians. On perceiving this, Mr. McKay turned and rode back to the sleighs, halted them, and told the men to load their rifles and get ready. He then went forward and met the rebels, who were all armed and mounted, in large numbers, which were being rapidly increased from the rear.

The rebels behaved in a very overbearing and excited manner, and demanded a surrender of the party or they would fire. This was refused, and a reply given by Mr. McKay in their own language (the Cree) that two could play at that game. One Gabriel Dumont and others kept prodding loaded and cocked rifles in Mr. McKay's ribs, and declaring they would blow out his brains. Two of the rebels jumped into a sleigh belonging to Mr. McKay's party and endeavored to take possession of the team, but Mr. McKay told the driver not to give it up, but hold on to it, which was done. The Indians kept jeering at Mr. McKay's small party, and calling out: "If you are men, now come on." The party then returned in the direction of Carlton and Mr. McKay told the rebels not to follow, as he would not be responsible for what his men might do.

During the parleying Dumont fired a rifle between Mr. McKay and the teamster above referred to, which Mr. McKay feared was intended as a signal for the large number of Indians assembled in the rear.

A scout was ordered in advance to report the circumstances to Superintendent Crozier, and on Mr. McKay's arrival at the fort another party, under command of Superintendent Crozier, started for Duck Lake, for the purpose of securing the stores Mr. McKay's men failed in getting.

The command consisted of the following:—Superintendent Crozier, Inspector Howe, Surgeon Miller, 53 non-commissioned officers and men (N.-W.M.P.) with

one 7-pr. gun, Captains Moore and Morton and 41 Prince Albert volunteers. Total 99. We were met by the rebels at the same place from which Mr. McKay's party was to retire.

The rebels were hidden in extended order, awaiting Superintendent Crozier's approach behind a rise of ground, which crossed the road much in the form of a distended horse shoe, flanked on either side by small bush.

Superintendent Crozier reports to me that on being confronted by this party of rebels he immediately ordered his sleighs to extend at right angles across the road, unbitched his horses and sent them to the rear. The rebels appeared to desire a parley, as several of them advanced a short distance to the front with a white flag, which he took to be one of truce. During the parleying the Indians rapidly extended out, and shortly after this the firing began—Superintendent Crozier stating that the first shot was from the rebel side, when the firing became general, with the result of ten killed and thirteen wounded on our side. The number of rebels killed is not known.

Owing to the disadvantage at which Superintendent Crozier's command was taken, both as regards numbers and position, he considered it prudent to retire back to Carlton, and it was just after his force had returned that I marched in.

It appears to me a matter of regret that with the knowledge that both myself and command were within a few miles of and *en route* to Carlton, Superintendent Crozier should have marched out as he did, in face of what had transpired earlier in the day; but I am led to the belief that this officer's better judgment was overruled by the impetuosity displayed both by the police and volunteers to go and take the stores and, if necessary, fight for them.

On learning the intent and demeanor of the rebels, as well as being advised of the number of Indians who had joined them, I deemed it expedient to abandon Fort Carlton. I was influenced in this direction by the fact that most of the armed men of Prince Albert were aiding in the defence of the fort while they should be protecting their own homes; of the untenable position of the fort and the inutility of holding it as a means of protecting the settlers of the country, and above all, that owing to the check received by the police and volunteers near Duck Lake the rebels, and especially the Indian portion of them, would, if it were left in its defenceless position, make a raid upon Prince Albert, the consequences of which would have been hard to tell. In this decision I was endorsed by all the prominent officials and gentlemen of the fort.

The intention was to have loaded up all the provisions and taken them to Prince Albert, and any which could not have been taken to have destroyed; but about 2 a.m. of the 28th, before the loading was completed, the fort, through the ignition of some hay which was being used in filling mattresses for the wounded, accidentally caught fire. The fire occurring over the main gateway, at that time the only exit, teams had to be hurriedly hitched up, and other places of exit made in the temporary stockade built of cordwood.

As the bright flame, which rapidly increased, shone far and wide, I had the rampart strongly manned, until every person was out of the fort, when a strong line of skirmishers and mounted men were thrown out in most commanding positions to protect the long train of police and civilian teams in their tedious efforts up the long and steep hill before reaching the upper plain. It took some two and a-half hours before the last sleigh reached the top of the hill, when immediately the march to Prince Albert was commenced, which place was reached about 4 p.m.

In the afternoon of the 27th, before leaving Carlton, Constable Gibson, who was killed in the fight, and two members of the North-West Mounted Police, Constables Arnold and Garrett, who had been wounded and died, were buried with military honors in one grave, about 200 yards to the north-west of the gate at Fort Carlton. The balance of the wounded we brought to Prince Albert.

I would beg to bring to your notice the reports that have reached me of the plucky manner in which Superintendent Crozier and all under his command behaved under the most trying circumstances. The fire from the rebels was very heavy, and the

coolness displayed, when attaching the horses to the sleighs, preparatory to retiring, was apparently remarkable.

In the ranks of the Prince Albert volunteer company, under the command of Captain Moore, were some of the best and many of the leading men of this section of the country. The alacrity with which one and all came to the assistance of the police is particularly praiseworthy, especially when it is remembered that they left their families and homes to do so.

Some of these brave men lost their lives in the engagement, whilst others received serious wounds, among the number being Captain Moore, who had his leg broken by two shots.

Attached hereto will be found a report from Superintendent Crozier, also rolls giving the names of the North-West Mounted Police and Prince Albert volunteers who took part in the engagement, together with lists of the killed and wounded of the respective corps.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. IRVINE,

*Commissioner.*

The Right Hon.

Sir JOHN A. MACDONALD, G.C.B., &c., &c.

---

(Telegram.)

OTTAWA, 10th April, 1885.

To Lt.-Col. IRVINE, Prince Albert.

Send by first messenger particulars of attack at Beardy's reserve, nature of wounds received by police and civilians, and present condition of wounded.

FRED. WHITE.

---

PRINCE ALBERT, 26th April, 1885, 6:30 a. m.

MY DEAR WHITE,—Your telegram from Ottawa, dated 10th, this morning received. The General telegraphed me to report direct to him. This accounts for your not having received any information from me lately. I telegraphed Mr. Dewdney from here, telling him I had evacuated Carlton, which accidentally caught fire and burnt while leaving. A man is just starting off for Humboldt, so I send you a report of the condition of the wounded, list of killed on the 26th March last, a report from Crozier and proceedings of a board of officers on the cause of the fire at Carlton. It is too great a risk to send you a report of what we are doing here, as several of our messengers have already been caught by the rebels. I hope, however, in a few days the road will be open. We are all well and in great spirits, and you may be sure will give a good account of ourselves when the time comes. Reed is with me, and has been of great assistance to me.

Yours faithfully,

A. G. IRVINE.

---



**List of Killed and Wounded, Prince Albert Volunteers, near Duck Lake, 26th March, 1885.**

Captain Morton,	killed.
Corporal Napier	do
Constable, Anderson, Joseph	do
do Bakie, Jas.	do
do Elliott, S. C.	do
do Fisher, Alex.	do
do Middleton, R.	do
do McKenzie, D.	do
do McPhail, D.	do

Captain Moore H. S., shot below the knee; doing well.

Sergeant McNab, A., flesh wound of arm; progressing favorably.

Constable Markley, A., insignificant wound; progressing favorably.

Scout Stewart A., slight abrasion; progressing favorably.

Constable, Newitt, C., wounded in leg.

Forwarded,

A. G. IRVINE,

Commissioner.

**NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.**

**List of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Constables killed and wounded on 26th March, 1885, near Duck Lake.**

Reg. No.	Rank and Name.	Nature of Wounds.	Surgeons Remarks.
.....	Inspector Howe.....	Flesh wound.....	Progressing favorably.
532	Corporal Gilchrist.....	Broken thigh.....	do do
1065	Constable Arnold, G.P.....	Shot through lungs. and neck.....	Died at 1:45 a.m. 27th March, 1885.
852	do Garrett, G. K....	Shot in the lungs.....	Seriously wounded (died 3 p.m. 27th March, '85.
1117	do Gordon, S. F.....	Flesh wound. ....	Not serious.
1045	do Manners Smith..	Shot through lungs..	Seriously wounded, but doing well.
935	do Miller, A.....	Slight scalp wound...	Doing well.
1003	do Gibson, W.....	Shot through heart...	Died on field.
1048	do Wood, J. J.....	Flesh wound of arm..	Progressing favorably.

Constable Arnold }  
do Garrett }  
do Gibson }

Buried at Fort Carlton, 27th March, 1885.

Forwarded

A. G. IRVINE,

Commissioner.

PRINCE ALBERT, 22nd April, 1885.

SIR,—In reply to your memorandum of this date, I have the honor to inform you that on the morning of the 26th March I sent a party to Duck Lake to procure



a quantity of provisions and ammunition that were in the store of a trader named Mitchell. They left Carlton shortly after daylight. About ten o'clock it was reported to me that Sergeant Stewart had been prevented by half-breeds from taking the stores after which he had gone, and that he was "in trouble."

I immediately got ready a party 100 strong to proceed to the relief of Stewart. As I was moving off Stewart's party came down the hill at the fort. I was informed that there were about 100 marauding half-breeds at Duck Lake, the rebel headquarters and force, according to my latest information received through scouts, being at Batoche's Crossing, south side of river. I therefore, concluded to go to Duck Lake and get the provisions and ammunition.

When within a mile and a-half of Mitchell's store I was attacked by a force of half-breeds estimated at the time at over 200 in number, but I have since been informed through rebel sources that there were at least 350 of them.

I threw a line of skirmishers to the right of the road, under cover of a wood, to prevent the rebels surrounding us, which they were attempting to do. The remainder of my force, excepting the men in charge of horses, formed under cover of the sleighs extended to the left at right angles to the road.

On my escort halting a man advanced from the enemy bearing a flag of truce. I ran forward to meet him and called back for the interpreter, Joseph McKay.

The enemy, notwithstanding the flag of truce, continued to get rapidly into position. The movement that threatened to be most serious to us was that of a large body moving towards our right flank.

I said several times to the man with the flag: "Call those people back," referring to those moving to the right. To what I said he paid not the slightest attention. It was evident that the sending out of the flag of truce was but a piece of treachery and to gain time, in order to outflank us on the right and get into position.

Had they accomplished their purpose we must have been annihilated. I consider that the line extended to our right, prevented the rebels surrounding us. There we sustained the heaviest loss, because concealed from view, to the right of the trail on which we approached, were two houses, in which were posted a large number of rebels, and from whence they poured upon us a fierce fire. From this point they tried to gain, and were working upon our right rear. The deep crusted snow, however, impeded their movements, thereby preventing them accomplishing their purpose before the termination of the engagement.

The deep crusted snow caused any movement to be most difficult. If off the beaten track my men, in extending, found it slow and hard work.

The engagement lasted about thirty minutes, and though the rebels were upon their own ground, entrenched in ambush, with the advantage of a commanding position, ready and waiting for us, we drove back their right, and had we been opposed by them on our right on anything like an equality, we could have done the same to their left, but there we had to contend against the enemy in houses and in ambush. The right of my line did prevent the rebels gaining our rear. They did it at the cost of their lives—men could do no more.

Both the police and volunteers who composed my little escort behaved superbly; their bravery and coolness under a murderous fire was simply astonishing.

The enemy were in ambush behind splendid cover; we were exposed, yet not a man shirked, or even faltered, until the order was given to retire, and then they moved off quietly.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

L. N. F. CROZIER,

*Superintendent.*

Lieut.-Col. IRVINE,  
Commissioner North-West Mounted Police,  
Prince Albert.

*PROCEEDINGS of an Investigation to enquire into the cause of the Fire at Carlton on the evening of the 27th March, by Order of the Commissioner, before a Board of Officers, composed of Superintendent Crozier, Gagnon, and Inspector White-Fraser, at Prince Albert, in the North West Territory, on Thursday, the 9th of April, 1885.*

Sergeant Major Dann, being examined, states as follows:—

I was ordered to send a certain number of teams to convey the wounded and sick men to Prince Albert. I had a mattress that I was getting filled with hay to put in the bottom of a sleigh for wounded men to rest on. I was filling the mattress in my own room; the loose hay, or rather there might have been some loose hay scattered about the floor of the room; a stovepipe from a stove in the room under mine ran through the floor of my room; there was no fire in the stove below when I was having the mattress filled, or at least I was not aware of a fire being in the stove. After the bed was filled with hay I had been away about an hour when I heard the alarm of fire given. I learned at once that the fire was in my quarters. I at once rushed to the room adjoining mine to see if the wounded were being taken out. I found my own and the room in which the wounded men were in flames. Corporal Gilchrist, one of the wounded, was still in bed in the room adjoining mine. I went to this room, and with the assistance of another man, took Corporal Gilchrist out. I was nearly stifled by the smoke in getting the corporal out of the room. I returned to see if the wounded were all out, and found they were. Several buckets of water were used to endeavor to extinguish the fire, but the fire had made too much headway. My first impression was that a lamp had exploded, but I found from Constable Baugh that the fire had started from the loose hay lying about the stovepipe, a fire having been made in the stove below my room.

F. G. DANN,  
*Sergeant Major, N.W.M.P.*

Constable Baugh, being examined, states as follows:—

I was in charge of two wounded men, Corporal Gilchrist and Manners Smith. I had just removed the lamp and given them beef tea—that they might have a sleep before finally moving them. I had gone outside the room when I smelt the fire; on looking I found the fire in the Sergeant Major's room. I gave the alarm and endeavored three different times to extinguish the flames with blankets, and also threw water upon the flames. On coming out of the burning room for the fourth time I noticed some one carrying Corporal Gilchrist out of his room. I was nearly suffocated, and burned my face very much while trying with the blankets to put the fire out. A small fire had been kept on during the day in the stove in the room beneath the Sergeant Major's, but I imagine some one had put on a much greater fire in the evening, not being aware that the loose hay was in the room above. I assisted taking Corporal Gilchrist and other wounded men to their sleighs, and did not again enter the burning building, as the fire was quite beyond control. The fire originated in the loose hay lying about the floor in the room occupied as a bedroom by the Sergeant Major.

R. D. BAUGH.

Sergeant Major Dann recalled: There were several families of civilians, who had come into the fort for protection, living in the room where the stove was, and they must have set on the fire in the stove, not being aware, I imagine, that there was loose hay in the room above,

F. G. DANN,  
*Sergeant Major, N.W.M.P.*

## OPINION.

Having considered the above statements, the Board is of opinion that the fire originated through loose hay lying about a stovepipe in the room that was occupied by Sergeant Major Dann as a bedroom, and that the fire originated entirely as an accident.

L. N. F. CROZIER, *Superintendent.*  
 SEV. GAGNON, *Superintendent.*  
 W. H. WHITE-FRASER, *Inspector.* } **Members.**

Forwarded  
 A. G. IRVINE,  
*Commissioner.*

Prince Albert, 10th April 1885.

PRINCE ALBERT, N. W. T., 16th May, 1885.

SIR,—My last report mentioned the arrival here of my command from Carlton on the 28th March.

Immediately on my arrival I applied myself to completing, as far as possible, the organization already begun for the defence of the place, and caused to be enrolled all the able-bodied men as special constables who offered their services and who were not at the time bearing arms. Some 309 men became enrolled, but only 116 Snider rifles were available, and these were distributed between two companies at Prince Albert proper and a detachment of eighteen men at Goschen. There were four companies under the command of the following officers, namely: Captain Young (who took charge on Captain Moore being wounded), with Lieutenants Campbell and Wilson as subalterns; Captain Hoey, with Lieutenants Brewster and Agnew as subalterns; Captain Craig, with Lieutenants Tait and Dunlop as subalterns, and Captain Brewster, with Lieutenants Sutherland and Spencer as subalterns. The staff duties were performed by Lieut.-Colonel Sproat, with Hon. Lawrence Clarke as Supply Officer and Mr. Hayter Reed as Brigade Major. Besides the above, a company of scouts, forty-seven in all, was organized under the command of Mr. Thomas McKay. These men guarded the outlying settlements, acted as couriers and gave most valuable and general aid. One of these men had a telegraphic instrument, and was thereby enabled to forward information from the front when the line was in working order. The fact of the scouts being held well to the front, and at times in close proximity to the rebel camp, caused the enemy to keep a goodly portion of their force on the west side of the river, fearing an attack from this quarter.

All the shot-guns throughout the country were gathered in, and these were issued to the balance of the men, and handed from one to the other as occasion required.

As reliable information was received that the rebels contemplated an attack upon Prince Albert, so soon as possible I had a strong chain of patrols and picquets nightly surrounding the main part of the town.

Owing to the place being so spread over a large area, the force under my command was not a little weakened in its desire to make a forward movement, as most valuable interests lay in scattered parts requiring protection.

On the 19th April last I made a reconnaissance in force and found that the rebels were in numbers on the west side of the river at Batoche, and had parties at most commanding points and scattered through the woods along the route to that crossing. I deemed it proper, therefore, to retrace my steps, in order to avoid the possibility of a raid being suddenly made by other routes upon Prince Albert.

Nearly the whole population of the surrounding country took refuge in Prince Albert, and owing mainly to the bad harvest reaped last fall it was found that it was



absolutely necessary to feed the greater portion of them. The number now on the ration list, apart from enrolled men, is 1,165 souls.

As the time for seeding wheat was rapidly passing by, and owing to the uncertain and possibly critical position in which the inhabitants found themselves, by having, besides rebels, Indians about them on all sides, who, although professing friendship, had, under the circumstances, to be treated with more or less suspicion, I deemed it advisable to retain the services of all enrolled farmers, which, of course, to a very great extent, prevented wheat crops being sown by them.

Before concluding I must not fail to draw to your notice the loyal and hearty support given me by one all, and although it might appear invidious to mention any names, still I must beg to be allowed to bring before you those of the Hon. Lawrence Clarke, who, besides the arduous duties of supplying food for the garrison and inhabitants generally, provided shelter for them on their arrival from the country, and that of Mr. Thomas McKay, chief of the scouts, whose unremitting efforts tended greatly to my aid.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. IRVINE,

*Commissioner.*

The Right Hon.

Sir JOHN A. MACDONALD, G.C.B., &c., &c.

— — —  
(Telegram.)

OTTAWA, 23rd May, 1885.

To Lt.-Col. IRVINE, Prince Albert.

Minister considers Crozier's report of engagement at Duck Lake very incomplete, and wishes detailed particulars; also explanation why he went to Duck Lake, knowing you were about to join him.

From yourself he wishes full report from time you left Regina till arrival of General Middleton at Prince Albert.

Why you abandoned Carlton and why you did not go to Duck Lake; why you did not scour the country around Prince Albert, and why you did not join General Middleton; also any further particulars you can furnish.

FRED. WHITE.

NOTE.—The substance of Col. Irvine's report, sent by mail, in reply to this telegram is contained in his annual report.

— — —  
(Telegram.)

PRINCE ALBERT, 5th June, 1885.

To F. WHITE, Ottawa.

Will send another and full report from the time I left Regina till arrival of General Middleton at Prince Albert.

The country around Prince Albert was thoroughly scoured; result, no houses pillaged or burnt.

Received no order to join General Middleton, which rather surprised me, as I am sure, from my long service in the country, and my knowledge of Indian and half-breed ways, would have been of great service to him.

Full report from Crozier forwarded by last mail.

A. G. IRVINE.



PRINCE ALBERT, 29th May, 1885.

SIR,—I am asked to make a further report as to the affair at Duck Lake on the 26th March last. In addition to what I have already said in former reports, I may further state as follows :

Between the 19th and 26th March Riel and his followers had robbed, plundered, pillaged and terrorized the settlers and country ; they had sacked stores, seized and held as prisoners officers of the Government, merchants, settlers and others ; they had risen in armed rebellion or insurrection, they patrolled the country with armed parties, who seized, with the muzzles of rifles at their heads, loyal subjects, or any one else they chose, declaring that they had the choice of submitting to be made prisoners or of being shot ; their orders were to massacre all those who would not allow themselves to be made prisoners ; they had incited the Indians to take up arms and rebel against authority, a condition of affairs which must lead to murders, massacres and the most frightful atrocities ; they had cut the telegraph wires and cut down the telegraph poles, and stopped all mail and other communication and traffic ; had committed highway robbery, seized and plundered freighters and freight, and had fired upon and driven into the fort I was commanding, my patrols ; they had denounced and repudiated the authority of the Queen, and had plunged the country into a state of war, terror and anarchy ; they had paralyzed all trade and business, and the legitimate and peaceful occupations and callings of the people.

Riel, the leader of the rebels, had sent word to me, demanding the unconditional surrender of Carlton, and on my failing to comply with his request, the alternative was to be, he said, "a war of extermination." Upon one occasion he sent word that he wished to see me, in order to negotiate. I replied that I would meet him at a certain place named, half way between Duck Lake and Carlton, and that I would go without an escort, and promised that he might have a chance of saying whatever he wished ; and further, that upon that occasion I would not arrest him. I said to the messenger : "Give the man my word of honor that I will not arrest him this time." He replied that he would not meet me, but would send emissaries. I therefore, instead of going myself, sent two gentlemen to represent me. They were told, on meeting Riel's men, that they had nothing more to say than that Fort Carlton must be surrendered unconditionally. The gentlemen I sent out were Captain Moore and Captain Thomas McKay, of Prince Albert. I had told them to tell Riel's men that the gravest offences had been committed against the law, and that the leaders and instigators of the rebellion would have to be delivered up to the authorities, to be dealt with according to law ; and as to the others, I said, tell them that I think many have been led astray or forced into rebellion. I believed that they would be pardoned at any rate, that I would do all in my power to get for them an amnesty. Through these gentlemen I advised the rebels to disperse, lay down their arms and go to their homes. Upon another occasion Captain Thomas McKay, a gentleman well known to the French half-breeds, had gone to their headquarters at Batoche, and then entreated them to go to their homes, and used every conceivable argument to induce them to see how foolishly they were acting. I published also, written and printed notices in French and English, offering any and all those who had been forced into rebellion, or were held against their will, protection, on presenting themselves to the officers commanding at Carlton or Prince Albert ; but all this was of no avail. Riel said, among other violent utterances, to one of the messengers I had sent out to try and induce the rebels to go to their homes : "We want blood ! blood ! If Carlton is not surrendered it will be a war of extermination ; I must have an answer by 12 o'clock or we will attack and take the fort."

Such was the condition of affairs when, on the morning of the 26th March last, Sergeant Stewart's party was prevented from going on to Duck Lake (to get the stores which I desired to fetch from Mitchell's store) by an armed party of rebels. Their number was reported to me as being about 100. From the latest information brought in by my scouts I believed the rebel headquarters and main body of insurgents were at Batoche's, on the south side of the river, and therefore I was led

to believe that the party north of Duck Lake was but a detachment from the main body engaged in a marauding expedition, and I considered that with the 100 men I had with me I would be able to overcome their resistance, if any, and get the stores in spite of them. I also took with me the 7-pr. gun in charge of Mr. Howe (who was wounded in the subsequent engagement). It was not until after the action had been in progress for some time that I discovered that the numbers of rebels opposed to me was greatly in excess of what I had been informed were within striking distance of me. I found then that I was outnumbered at every point, and in imminent danger of being surrounded. The snow was, as I have before reported, very deep and badly crusted, and my men found the greatest difficulty in moving about at all. The deep snow also badly interfered with the use of the 7-pr. gun in action. Four shots, at least, were fired from the gun—two shrapnel, one case and one common shell.

When I found that the enemy were more numerous by far than we were, that they were ambushed almost all round me, and had every advantage of ground and cover on their side, while we had every disadvantage of position to contend against, I deemed it prudent to abandon my attempt to push on to Duck Lake, and to withdraw my force from the action, which was done, as before reported, in perfect order by the men under my command. Five of my horses having been killed or disabled by gun shot wounds, I was obliged to abandon two of my sleighs and one jumper, in which there were a few rounds of ammunition for the 7-pr. gun, and which fell into the hands of the rebels. The rest of my command—horses, sleighs and all the wounded—as was reported to me, were brought safely off the field. Such of the dead as I could gather I also brought with me. Most of the killed, however, were off to the extreme right, in situations most exposed to the rebel fire from shelter, and could not have been collected without incurring the gravest risk of putting my entire command into the greatest possible jeopardy, with an absolute certainty of losing many more lives from the terrible and continuous fire from the enemy ambushed on the right. Three different times I gave the order to put the killed and wounded on the sleighs, and I held the column until it was reported to me that all were on; but even to have endeavored to get the bodies from the extreme right would have been, in the situation we were in, impossible. Besides, if I had delayed leaving the field but a few minutes my party would have met total destruction. Reference to the diagram attached will show the position of the rebel forces, the trap in which we were, and from which they intended we should never escape. I contend that no man desirous of taking action necessary to the performance of his duty could have foreseen, or escaped under the circumstances, getting into the affair on the 26th March, as I did, and having got into it, our getting out was most fortunate. Had the rebel plan succeeded and a few minutes more would have made it successful—there would not have been one of us left. With our gun in their possession, and flushed with victory, and following it up, Carlton must have fallen, and if Colonel Irvine's party, then coming through a difficult country, had suffered a reverse, it would have exposed the whole of the eastern part of the territory to the rebel attack and occupation, which would have been most probable, for it must be remembered that many of the men of Prince Albert were with Colonel Irvine and myself at Carlton.

I have stated already that I was going out for provisions and ammunition, not expecting or intending to meet the rebels in full force. The force with me was ample for what I intended it. Had I delayed, I considered I would have no chance to secure what I wanted, but with prompt action I certainly expected to succeed. Therefore, I acted promptly. I thought at the time and still think that the securing of the provisions and ammunition at that stage of the rebellion was a matter of the very greatest importance, for though the rebels had already secured a large quantity of supplies by plunder, they must, from their numbers, and what they had given to the Indians, in endeavoring to secure and retain their allegiance, have greatly reduced their store. Again, I argued if the Indians see that a party of half-breeds can contemptuously drive back and prevent officers of the Government from doing their duty, thus defiantly seizing property with impunity, they would be able to gain



the firm allegiance of the wavering Indian tribes by what is stronger to them than any argument—namely, giving them plenty to eat.

A person understanding the nature of Indians as well as you do, and the situation as it was on the 26th March last, will readily understand what a gain to us it would be, and how the prestige of the rebel half-breeds would have suffered and ours gained, among the Indians, had I succeeded in carrying out the object of my expedition, more especially after we had made an attempt and being unsuccessful in the morning; and further, you will see that had I waited for you the chance and time in which it would be possible to get the stores would have passed; therefore, a day or even a few hours was of vital importance. But withall, had I known or even suspected that the rebels were in full force, or had I expected that I should be attacked by them as I was, I certainly would not have taken the matter in hand. With the number of available men at my disposal the risk would have been too great—even to secure the great advantage that would in all probability, have been a consequence of the securing the provisions and ammunition.

My former reports show how I met the rebels. I admit I was deceived as to their strength. When I left Carlton I considered I would probably meet, if they did not run away, not to exceed 100 of them. From the numbers I first saw in the field I was justified in thinking that there were no more than that number.

The Prince Albert volunteers lost more heavily than the police, because several of them happened to be extended on the right of our line, where they were more exposed to the fire of the enemy in ambush and in houses. When I felt the fire pouring in on us from that quarter, I said to Mr. Howe, commanding the gun Detachment: "Shell those fellows," pointing in the direction from which the fire was coming. He replied: "Our own men are extended there, and I may fire into them." I then said, pointing to the coulée opposite our left front, from whence a very heavy fire was coming on us: "Throw a shell over there," which was done. The gun did good service, and no men could have worked better than the gunners did that day, under conditions that would have tried soldiers, no matter how well disciplined. I did not know, when the line extended, that there was a house on our right, and that the enemy were ambushed about it in large numbers, so that I did not purposely expose one part of the line to fire more than another. The sleighs I threw out for no other purpose than for cover, and they were taken advantage of as such by the volunteers and police indiscriminately; and if unkind and unfeeling remarks have been made, it was not by any of those who fought so gallantly together, and received, without flinching, as hot a fire as men ever were exposed to. The strongest feeling of friendship exists between the Prince Albert volunteers and the Mounted Police, because all who were present on that day know that no man shirked from his duty, or from danger, but that each unflinchingly and bravely took his chances and did his work.

Though unsuccessful in getting possession of the stores I strove to bring in, and enforcing the rebels to withdraw, I considered that one consequence of my action was to force the rebels to give up, for the time, the attack on Fort Carlton, which they had mediated and would otherwise have made on the night of the 26th March, and prevented the bloodshed which must have occurred there, and the by no means impossible disaster to our arms, which, owing to the position of the fort, might have occurred there.

It is to be regretted that I was not made aware of the fact that the rebels were in force at Duck Lake at the time I engaged with them, but my scouts did not learn that such was the case in time to apprise me of it. The movement of the main body of the rebels to Duck Lake was sudden and unexpected, and was, so far, a surprise to me.

Before concluding this supplementary report, I may repeat that it was the rebels who attacked me and began the action. They had their dispositions most skillfully made, and nearly succeeded in cutting off my command, which they would have done but for the steady valor and good discipline of the men under me, on which I justly relied before setting out on the 26th March last.

I attach a rough sketch of the ground upon which the action at Duck Lake was fought. It will give a fairly good idea of the disposition of the opposing forces on the 26th March last, and show their numbers to have been between 300 and 400 fighting men.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

L. N. F. CROZIER,

*Assistant Commissioner, N.W.M.P.*

Lt.-Col. IRVINE,

Commissioner, N.W.M.P., Prince Albert.

Forwarded,

A. G. IRVINE,

*Commissioner.*

CANADA.

*North-West Territories,* }  
To Wit :

I, Harold D. Ross, of the town of Prince Albert, in the Saskatchewan district, in the North-West Territories of Canada, Deputy Sheriff, do solemnly declare :

1. I was a prisoner in the custody of Riel and the rebels on the twenty-sixth day of March last past, and personally visited the scene of the battle on Saturday, the twenty-eighth day of March past. The said Riel, the leader of the rebels, was then with me on said battlefield.

2. I have examined the plan and perused the statement hereunto annexed, and marked "A," made by John Astley, who was a fellow prisoner with me on both the above mentioned dates, and I solemnly declare that the same are exact, and in strict accordance with what I saw and observed myself.

3. And I further declare that I counted the number of men going out to take part in the said battle, and that there were over three hundred half-breeds and Indians engaged in the said battle.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of an Act passed in the thirty-seventh year of Her Majesty's reign, entitled: An Act for the suppression of Voluntary and Extrajudicial Oaths.

HAROLD E. ROSS.

Declared before me at Prince Albert, in the North-  
West Territories of Canada, this twenty-eighth }  
day of May, A. D. 1895.

STEPHEN BREWSTER,  
*Notary Public.*

CANADA.

*North-West Territories,* }  
To Wit :

I, John B. Lash, of the town of Prince Albert, in the district of Saskatchewan, in the North-West Territories of Canada, Indian Agent for the Carlton district, do solemnly declare :

1. I was a prisoner in the hands of the rebels under Louis Riel, at Duck Lake on the twenty-sixth day of March last past.

2. I have examined the sketch map or plan prepared by John W. Astley, referred to in his declaration of this date and made before Stephen Brewster, Notary



Public, and from my knowledge of the locality, both previously and from actual observation since, I declare that said plan accurately shows details of the locality.

3. I saw the rebels going to and returning from the engagement at Duck Lake on the twenty-sixth day of March last past, and I say that the number returning from the fight was between three and four hundred rebels—half-breeds and Indians.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of an Act passed in the thirty-seventh year of Her Majesty's reign, entitled: An Act for the suppression of Voluntary and Extrajudicial oaths.

J. B. LASH.

Declared before me at Prince Albert, in the District  
of Saskatchewan, this twenty-eighth day of  
May, A.D. 1885.

STEPHEN BREWSTER,  
*Notary Public.*

CANADA,  
North-West Territories, }  
To Wit:

I, John W. Astley, of the town of Prince Albert, in the district of Saskatchewan, in the North-West Territories of Canada, Civil Engineer, do solemnly declare:

1. That I was a prisoner in the hands of the rebels under Louis Riel, at Duck Lake, on the twenty-sixth day March last past.

2. That the sketch, map or plan hereto annexed and marked "A" is accurately drawn from my own personal observation of the locality where the fight took place, and truly exhibits the features of the locality.

3. Of my own knowledge I declare that there were between three and four hundred half-breeds and Indians engaged in the fight at Duck Lake, on the said twenty-sixth day of March last past.

And I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of an Act passed in the thirty-seventh year of Her Majesty's reign and entitled: An Act for the suppression of Voluntary and Extrajudicial oaths.

JNO. W. ASTLEY.

Declared before me at Prince Albert, }  
in the District of Saskatchewan, this }  
twenty-eighth day of May, A.D. 1885. }

STEPHEN BREWSTER,  
*Notary Public.*

## PRINCE ALBERT VOLUNTEER COMPANY

RETURN showing Men who were in the Engagement at Duck Lake, 26th March, 1885.

No.	Rank and Name.	Remarks.
1	Capt. Moore, H. Stewart .....	Wounded.
2	do Morton, John.....	Killed.
3	Sergt. Powers, Thomas.....	
4	do Campbell, Thos. Nelson.....	
5	do Wilson, Justus.....	
6	do McNab, Alex.....	Wounded.
7	Corp. Ramsay, W. O. ....	
8	do Dixon, W. ....	
9	do Napier, William .....	Killed.
10	Pvte. Anderson, Joseph.....	do
11	do Bakie, James.....	do
12	do Brown, James. ....	
13	do Burns, Robert. ....	
14	do Byrne, Charles.....	
15	do Drain, William.....	
16	do Duck, Geo.....	
17	do Elliott, Skeff Connor.....	do
18	do Fisher, Alexander.....	do
19	do Flett, James.....	
20	do Hamilton, Charles.....	
21	do Markley, Arthur W. R.....	Wounded.
22	do McGinn, Richard.....	
23	do McKenzie, Daniel.....	Killed.
24	do McPhail, Daniel.....	do
25	do Nelson, George.....	
26	do Nelson, Henry.....	
27	do Newett, Charles.....	Wounded.
28	do Sutherland, George.....	
29	do Tait, William.....	
30	do Kelly, Henry.....	
31	do Laurie, William.....	
32	do Thibault, M. ....	
33	do Wymerskirch, John.....	
34	do Paul, John.....	
35	do Middleton, Robert.....	Killed.
36	do Stewart, Alexander.....	Wounded.
37	do Barker, William.....	
38	do McKay, Donald.....	
39	do Haslam, William.....	
40	do Giveen, Charles.....	
41	do Clarke, Lawrence.....	
42	do McKay, Thomas.....	
43	do Mitchell, Hillyard.....	

LIST of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of "D" Division, North-West Mounted Police, present at the Engagement at Duck Lake, on Thursday, 26th March, 1885.

Reg. No.	Rank and Name.	No.	Remarks.
	Supt. Crozier, L. N. F.	1	Wounded.
	Surgeon Miller, R.	2	
	Insp. Howe, J.	3	do
649	Sergt.-Major Dann, F. G.	1	
318	Sergt. Brooks, W. A.	2	
773	do Smart, W. C.	3	
400	do Stewart, A.	4	
701	do Pringle, J. C.	5	
947	Corp. Davidson, H. J. H.	6	
264	do Chassie, C.	7	
467	do Fowler, F.	8	
521	do Collins, J.	9	
532	do Gilchrist, J. H.	10	do
516	Const. Carter, R.	11	
897	do Cochrane, J.	12	
611	do Craigie, J. C.	13	
642	do Cole, A.	14	
1,034	do Des Barres, H.	15	
525	do Dowsley, R.	16	
1,082	do Edwards, J.	17	
850	do Fleming, J. O.	18	
454	do Fontaine, L.	19	
672	do Garton, W.	20	
1,117	do Gordon, S. F.	21	do
462	do Gribble, P. J.	22	
682	do Halbhous, W.	23	
1,099	do Hammond, H. B.	24	
981	do Hoyland, J. H.	25	
1,076	do Hetherington, H. A.	26	
1,079	do Jackson, W.	27	
1,015	do Jamieson, R. W.	28	
771	do Lunnin, W.	30	
1,045	do Manners-Smith, W. A.	31	do
935	do Miller, A.	32	do
1,009	do Mountain, A. G.	33	
487	do Montgomery, A. E. G.	34	
993	do Morrow, W.	35	
425	do Murray, A.	36	
495	do McDonald, A.	37	
730	do McMillan, A.	38	
430	do McPherson, D. H.	39	
1,102	do Nunn, W. C.	40	
854	do Perkins, W.	41	
1,004	do Redmond, J. J.	42	
763	do Rummersfield, J.	43	
764	do Scott, D.	44	
596	do Street, J.	45	
1,021	do Todd, E. W.	46	
788	do Worthington, J.	47	
916	do Woodman, A. H.	48	
1,048	do Wood, J. J.	49	do
1,087	do Smith, W.	50	
1,065	do Arnold, G. F.	51	Wounded. Died March 27, 1885. Killed.
852	do Garrett, G. K.	52	
1,003	do Gibson, T. J.	53	

L. F. N. CROZIER,  
Superintendent.

## APPENDIX B.

### REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT HERCHMER, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

CALGARY, 27th July, 1885.

Lieut.-Col. A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner North-West Mounted Police.

SIR,—I have the honor to report that in obedience to an order contained in a telegram from the adjutant, dated 23rd March last, I left Calgary for Regina on the 24th with thirty non-commissioned officers and men, twenty-four horses and four waggons. On my way down one sergeant and four constables, with one horse from "A" division, and two constables of "D" division, joined my command.

On my arrival at Regina I received a telegram, directing me to proceed with Superintendent Neale, seven men of "B" division and one 7-pr. gun, to Fort Qu'Appelle. I therefore proceeded to Qu'Appelle by rail, and on arrival at that place met His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, who requested me to return to Regina until Major-General Middleton reached Qu'Appelle.

On the 27th March I returned to Qu'Appelle with Mr. Dewdney, and then met Major-General Middleton, who ordered me to join him with all available men and two 7-pr. guns at Fort Qu'Appelle.

On the 29th March I received a telegram from the General to at once proceed to Battleford *via* Swift Current, and left by rail at 2:30 p.m. on the 30th, arriving at Swift Current at 10 p.m. I found that the river at Saskatchewan was impassable, the ice having given way on each side, leaving a ridge in the centre, over which it was impossible to convey the horses or waggons. I at once communicated this fact to the General.

While waiting instructions I ascertained that the steamer "Northcote" was being prepared at Medicine Hat to come down the river, for the purpose of conveying troops to the north, and that this vessel, together with three others, was in some danger from a large party of Crees, reported to be camped close to Medicine Hat. I at once advised the General, and suggested that I should take my command on at once to Medicine Hat and protect the steamer down the river. General Middleton wired me to do exactly as I proposed.

Leaving Swift Current at 2 a.m., on the 31st, I arrived at Medicine Hat at 9 a.m., and camped near the steamer, the Indians, who were on the north bank, hastily decamping as we unloaded.

Captain Sheet, of the "Northcote", having requested assistance in getting the steamer into the water, I placed all my teams and thirty-five men at his disposal, from the 1st to the 3rd April.

At 8 a.m. on the 4th I received a telegram from His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor that a lot of armed and mounted Indians had arrived at Swift Current, and suggesting that I move back at once; and receiving an order to that effect from the General, I returned to that place, leaving Medicine Hat by special train at 8:30 p.m., arriving at Swift Current at 5:40 a.m. on the 5th.

On the morning of the 6th Constable Storer, accompanied by James Bird, a half-breed, arrived from Battleford with a letter from Inspector Morris, which I attach hereto (Enclosure No. 1). From Constable Storer I ascertained that although there were 500 persons within the barracks at Battleford they had provisions for three months.



In accordance with the General's instructions, I was now patrolling between the railway station and the river, keeping a party at the river to protect the ferry.

On the 12th instant Lieut. Colonel Otter arrived, and I was informed that the police were to join the column under his command, and that it was the General's wish that he should consult with me on all points. Colonel Otter appointed me chief of his staff. I therefore handed over the command of the police to Superintendent Neale, who, at 1 p. m., moved out to the South Saskatchewan, with orders to camp there until the arrival of the troops, and patrol both sides of the river.

I reached the river with the remainder of the column on the 14th. I crossed on the 16th, and started for Battleford at noon on the 18th.

The police acted throughout the march to Battleford as an advanced guard for the column, and worked so admirably that they were universally praised by the officers of the brigade.

About 4 p. m. on the 22nd five civilian scouts, who had been ordered to feel the woods to our front, were fired on by a small party of Indians, who appeared to be making in the direction of Clark's Crossing. Being re-inforced by two or three of the advance guard, a cart containing some worthless articles was captured, but the Indians succeeded in making their escape.

On the 23rd we arrived at the Stony reserve, where Superintendent Neale endeavoured to find the body of Farm Instructor Payne, stated to have been murdered, but without success. Superintendent Neale, however, found in the storehouse 101 bags of flour and 600 pounds of bacon, which he brought away and handed over to the brigade quartermaster. We camped three miles south of Battleford at 5 p. m., and shortly afterwards a house, lately occupied by Mr. Rouleau, S. M., was found to be on fire. The civilian scouts were sent forward under Constable C. Ross, with orders to creep cautiously through the bush, and endeavor to ascertain how many, if any, Indians were in the vicinity of the burning house; and shots being heard shortly afterwards, I obtained permission to go down with Superintendent Neale and thirty of the police, and scour the valley, Major Short, "B" Battery, R. C. A., and Dr. Leslie, of the Queen's Own Rifles, volunteering to accompany us. Extending a party in skirmishing order, we moved right through the settlement on the south side of the river, and although every place was thoroughly searched, not an Indian could be seen. Constable Ross, in the meantime, had returned to camp, reporting that he had been fired on from the bush, in the rear of Mr. Scott's house, and that he felt sure he had wounded an Indian, who was afterwards found buried on the reserve, having been shot through the body.

Of the houses in the old settlement, Messrs. Mahaffy and Clinkskill's, the Hudson Bay store and Mr. Rouleau's house, were found to have been destroyed by fire, while every house had been raided and such articles as were not deemed valuable by the Indians wantonly destroyed, while to the west nearly every farm house had been burnt and the farm implements broken to pieces.

On the 24th we camped in front of Old Government House remaining there until the 29th, the police and scouts attached thereto patrolling the country in every direction, and making several trips to the Stony reserve, escorting Farm Instructor Applegarth, who was endeavoring to reclaim as much Government property as possible.

On arrival at Battleford I found Inspector Morris still in command, although Inspector Dickens, who had recently arrived from Pitt, was the senior. I ordered Inspector Dickens to assume command. I presume both these officers have furnished you with a report, I having conveyed your telegraphic instructions to them.

On the 27th I reinforced my command by thirty-one non-commissioned officers and men and twenty horses from "D" division. This was done with a view of having a troop of fifty mounted men. It was also necessary to purchase in Battleford thirteen horses, which has already been reported. The same day Sergeant Ward, who was in charge of police patrol, discovered the body of the late Farm Instructor Payne, and had it buried.

On the morning of the 30th a half-breed named Denison was brought into camp by Major Short, "B" Battery R. C. A. Denison stated that he had that morning escaped from Poundmaker's camp. He also stated that about twenty families of half-breeds had been captured by Poundmaker at the "Bresaylor" settlement, and were held as prisoners.

On 1st May Colonel Otter decided to proceed to Poundmaker's reserve, and a flying column consisting of—

75 North-West Mounted Police.....	Superintendent Neale,
80 "B" Battery, R.C.A.....	} Major Short, "B" Battery,
2 7-pr. guns .....	
1 Gatling gun .....	
45 "C" Company, I.S.C.....	Lieutenant Wadmore,
20 Governor General's Foot Guards .....	Lieutenant Gray,
50 Queen's Own Rifles.....	Captain Brown,
50 Battleford Rifles .....	Captain Nash,

was organized, and left Battleford with forty-eight waggons at 4:30 p.m. About 9 p.m., halted for supper; proceeded again about 11 p.m. The Mounted Police formed the advance guard, and were in this position when we reached Cut Knife Hill, about 5 a.m. on the 2nd. Our scouts, on ascending the slope, signalled "Enemy in sight," and closed in. Fire was almost immediately opened on us, and a number of armed men were seen coming over the hill and descending from the camp. Before returning the fire our men were ordered to dismount and extend. Our dismounted party also came up on the double and extended, driving the Indians over the hill. The guns, manned by "B" Battery, R.C.A., got into action about the same time. Owing to a bad creek at the foot of the hill, some little delay was caused before the whole column came up. Throughout the action, which lasted seven hours, our men behaved admirably. The sense of duty shown by them, in always keeping themselves so well to the front, and occupying the most forward positions, explains our loss.

On our return to Battleford, where we arrived about 11 p.m., the police formed the advance and rear guards.

As to the engagement at Cut Knife, I find it difficult to individualize our men, but I must specially mention, as deserving of recognition for their bravery and dash, Regimental No. 594, Sergeant-Major T. Wattam; 36, Sergeant J. H. Ward, who was wounded early in the engagement; 606, Sergeant G. Macleod; 900, Sergeant I. Richards; 633, Corporal S. M. Blake; 932, Constable W. H. Routledge; 962, Constable Taylor; 886, Constable T. McLeod, of "E" division; 921, Constable I. C. Harstone, of "A" Division; 969, Constable E. Rally; and 931, Constable W. Gilpin, of "B" Division; 1,064, Constable C. Ross; 835, Constable W. C. Swinton; 776, Constable H. Storer; 762, Constable R. Rutledge; 748, Constable C. Phillips; 983, Constable W. I. Spencer, and Constable G. Harper, of "D" Division.

Of course, Superintendent Neale did his duty thoroughly and well, and handled his men as he should do. I am certain Colonel Otter's report to General Middleton embraces this fact.

Early in the engagement, and the first man to fall, Regimental No. 565, Corporal E. B. Sleight, shot through the mouth; then shortly after Regimental No. 907, Corporal W. H. T. Lowry, mortally wounded; Regimental No. 38, Sergeant J. H. Ward, seriously, and Regimental No. 402, Trumpeter P. Burke, mortally wounded. Every attention was shown them by Brigade Surgeon Strange, and the ambulance corps of the Queen's Own Rifles being always ready and willing to assist.

Sergeant Ward, Corporal Lowry and Trumpeter Burke were brought into Battleford and placed in hospital. Both Lowry and Burke died the next day; Ward has recovered, and is now convalescent in Winnipeg. Our dead were also brought in.

Before going further, I must note the determined attitudes of Sleight, Lowry and Burke. The poor fellows deserved a better fate, and are one and all a great loss to Canada.



Trumpeter Burke has left a wife and large family, who were entirely dependent on his earnings. On the 4th our dead were buried with military honors, the services being performed by the ministers of their respective churches.

On the 5th we moved across to the north side of the Battle River, and camped near the barracks; and from time to time, until the arrival of General Middleton on the 24th, twenty to thirty of our men were constantly patrolling the country on each side of the river.

On the 14th one of our usual patrols, in charge of Sergeant Gordon, was suddenly attacked by an armed party of half-breeds and Indians, when about seven miles from Battleford. The enemy, about thirty in number, firing into them at short range, caused our horses to swerve around, when a large party of Indians were observed approaching over a hill on the right, apparently with the intention of surrounding our men, so it was impossible to make any stand. After retiring a short distance, Constable Spencer, W. I., reported himself wounded, but stuck to his horse and rode on, and from a horse dashing by riderless it was discovered that Constable Elliott was missing. The party returned to Battleford and reported. The same day, and about the same time, a number of teamsters and waggons belonging to the transport were captured close by. It has since transpired that Constable Elliott was merely thrown, got into the bush and lost his way, and when again discovered by the Indians fought to the last, and after exhausting his ammunition was shot. From the wounds, he must have been killed outright, one being through the spine and one through the back of the head. He was temporarily buried on the ground where he fell, by a Roman Catholic priest, who was a prisoner with the Indians. The next day a party went out under Sergeant-Major Wattam, and discovered the body, but from the nature of the wounds, and having no conveyance, it was impossible to bring it in. This was done the next day, and the day following he was buried with military honors.

On the 20th a priest, accompanied by the captured teamsters, arrived with a letter from Poundmaker, asking for terms. Colonel Otter, however, refused to treat with him, and referred him to the General, who was known to be on the way up.

General Middleton arrived on the evening of the 24th. Poundmaker surrendered at noon the next day, handing over 215 stand of arms.

On the 26th the Comptroller having requested that Superintendent Neale be returned to Regina as soon as possible, that officer left for Swift Current, carrying despatches from the General.

On the 30th I was ordered to proceed to Fort Pitt, taking with me fifty mounted men. At the same time Boulton's scouts and Denison's Intelligence corps received the route. I was placed in command of this column. We left for Fort Pitt on the 31st with light Kits, expecting to return to Battleford in seven days at the outside. From Fort Pitt we went on under General Middleton to Loon Lake. Between Pitt and Loon Lake we found Inspector Steele and his command, and at his request he was ordered to join our column, but was relieved on our again coming up with General Strange at the Beaver River. From Loon Lake we returned to Pitt, then to the Beaver River *via* Frog Lake, and returned to Fort Pitt, on the 20th June, at which place we remained in camp till the 28th. This march was particularly trying to men and horses, as the men had no change of clothing, and for several days were without tents, and had only what provisions they could carry on their saddles, but I heard no complaints, the work being done cheerfully and well.

On the 28th I was ordered to proceed to Battleford and to take with me the men, horses and 9-pr. gun of "C" division, with instructions to take on from Battleford to Regina all prisoners at that place. On arrival at Battleford on 1st July I received instructions to proceed to Poundmaker's and adjacent reserves to arrest certain Indians pointed out by the Indian agent. On the 2nd I proceeded to the reserves with forty police and one Gatling, in charge of Major Short, R.C.A., but could find no trace of the men wanted, so returned to Battleford the next day, sending men and horses of "D" division into barracks, also all the horses purchased, with the exception of three.

When passing through the reserves we discovered a number of newly made graves and several tepees filled with the bodies of Indians recently dead, which would prove that they suffered much greater loss at Cut Knife than was admitted by them.

On the 4th I started for Swift Current, and arrived at that place on the 9th. The next day I took the prisoners, with a sufficient escort, on to Regina, leaving the balance of my men, those of "O" division and all the horses camped at Swift Current, from which place we returned here, leaving men of other divisions at their respective stations.

I must draw attention to the carriages of the 7-pr. guns giving way at Cut Knife. New carriages must be furnished.

My horses, without one exception, stood the work well, not being obliged to leave a single one behind. They were nearly all young horses I had purchased here last year, and fully carry out all my arguments in favor of western horses for our service.

The behavior of all ranks was excellent, and every praise is due to them.

Before leaving General Middleton's Column at Fort Pitt, he, in a General Order, expressed his entire satisfaction with the conduct and soldier like bearing of my men.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. M. HERCHMER,

*Superintendent, Commanding Post.*

---

ENCLOSURE No. 1.

BATTLEFORD, 1st April, 1885.

Supt. W. M. HERCHMER.

SIR,—I have the honor to inform you that the Indians, so far as I can learn, are concentrating on Poundmaker's reserve, and that you have nothing to fear on the trail, without it is that you may fall in with stragglers. I would advise you, however, to be most cautious, as the Stoneys are up, and have joined Poundmaker.

They killed two white men, Mr. Payne and Mr. Applegarth, on the reserve starting out; also one Mr. Freemont, a rancher. I have made everything as secure as possible.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. S. MORRIS.

Every body is in barracks—200 men all told, and 300 women and children.

---



## ENCLOSURE No. 2.

LIST of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Constables of the N.W.M. Police who took part in the engagement at Cut Knife Hill on 2nd May, 1885.

Regt. No.	Name.	Rank.	Remarks.
.....	W. M. Herchmer.....	Superintendent...	Wounded.
.....	P. R. Neale.....	do	
594	T. Wattman.....	Sergt.-Major.....	
560	R. Riddell.....	Vet. Staff Sergt...	
36	J. N. Ward.....	Sergeant.....	
760	J. C. Gordon.....	do	
606	G. Macleod.....	do	
900	J. Richards.....	do	
907	W. H. T. Lowry.....	Corporal.....	
633	S. M. Blake.....	do	
467	T. Bond.....	Constable.....	
528	W. H. Forde.....	do	
671	E. S. Glasford.....	do	
347	S. M. Jarvis.....	do	
999	C. Knight.....	do	
355	W. Latimer.....	do	
713	W. Lewis.....	do	
706	R. W. Lloyd.....	do	
886	T. McLeod.....	do	
431	A. Moody.....	do	
554	W. Morgan.....	do	Mortally wounded; died 3rd May, 1885.
496	S. Percival.....	do	
1,038	G. Pinches.....	do	
756	W. Ritchie.....	do	
800	J. Ross.....	do	
932	W. H. Routledge.....	do	
754	A. H. Rumball.....	do	
964	H. Spencer.....	do	
836	W. Sunderland.....	do	
962	A. Taylor.....	do	
579	J. Wright.....	do	
56	W. Percy.....	Sergeant.....	
973	F. O. Elliot.....	Constable.....	
921	J. C. Harstone.....	do	
995	J. Hallenbach.....	do	
561	J. R. Royer.....	do	
1,102	F. M. Brooke.....	Constable.....	Killed by Indians on 14th May, 1885. "A" Division.
931	W. Gilpin.....	do	
958	F. Goodwin.....	do	
988	F. Hyles.....	do	
917	L. Lauder.....	do	
934	F. Miller.....	do	
969	E. Racey.....	do	
966	G. Fraser.....	Vet. Staff Sergt...	
565	R. B. Sleigh.....	Corporal.....	
545	W. P. McConnell.....	do	
619	C. Allen.....	do	
615	W. Anderson.....	do	
858	H. T. Ayre.....	do	
402	P. Bourke.....	do	
813	J. C. Degear.....	do	
657	O. Dufresne.....	do	
1,074	C. Eales.....	do	
658	J. Dawson.....	Constable.....	
.....	G. Harpur.....	do	
995	J. Hynes.....	do	Killed. Mortally wounded; died 3rd May, 1885. "D" Division.
.....	P. Hawkins.....	do	
695	R. Ince.....	do	

ENCLOSURE No. 2—*Concluded.*

LIST of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Constables of the N.W.M. Police who took part in the engagement at Cut Knife Hill on 2nd May, 1885.

Begt. No.	Name.	Rank.	Remarks.
350	J. Kerr.....	Constable.....	} "D" Division.  T. F. Burnet, a sergeant in 35 Batt., lately discharged from N.W.M. Police, having volunteered for service with the Police, was attached to my command, and remained with us until our arrival at Swift Current, on 9th July.
992	W. Perria.....	do .....	
748	C. Phillips.....	do .....	
747	W. H. Potter.....	do .....	
863	F. E. Prior.....	do .....	
751	J. Quigley.....	do .....	
381	F. Roby .....	do .....	
865	B. H. Robertson.....	do .....	
762	R. Rutledge.....	do .....	
1,064	O. Ross.....	do .....	
1,077	W. Shaw.....	do .....	
769	P. W. Simoiss.....	do .....	
776	H. Storer.....	do .....	
835	W. C. Swinton.....	do .....	
983	W. J. Spencer.....	do .....	
942	F. F. Warren.....	do .....	
.....	Joseph Alexander.....	Interpreter.....	

W. M. HERCHMER,  
*Superintendent, Commanding.*

## APPENDIX C.

*EXTRACT from Superintendent Cotton's Annual Report, bearing on service of Police in McLeod District during the Rebellion.*

\* \* \* \* \*

The opening of the present year found my district in a very quiet and settled state, a strange preface to the period of rebellion and excitement which was promptly to follow, and which came upon this southern portion of the Territories as a very unexpected sequel. During the winter months our time was taken up with ordinary magisterial and police work. The southern Indians appeared to be contentedly living upon their reserves, and it was not until the cold weather had subsided that the slightest feeling of uneasiness among Indians made itself manifest. I say this, because I am satisfied that attempts were made by rebel half-breeds and Indians in the north to induce the Blackfoot Nation to take up arms against the Government. Following the actual outbreak of the rebellion in the north came an exceedingly precarious condition of things in the southern district, and which, for a time, might at any moment have led to an Indian outbreak. Fortunately, no outbreak occurred, and such is indeed a matter of national congratulation. As I hastily review the chain of events which seemed so rapidly to transpire, I cannot but regard it as an undeniable fact that the influence of the police and Indian Departments among the southern Indians (to whom but a few years ago white men were unknown) was a most powerful one, as demonstrated by results of the most practical character. In saying this I trust there is no possibility of my being in any way misunderstood. I do not for a moment mean to imply that an Indian war can be carried on in any portion of the Territories without seriously unsettling a savage nation such as the Blackfeet. But as the question of unsettling these Indians deals more with the results arising from the effects of the recent rebellion, I shall deal with it hereafter by making such extracts, as may appear to me necessary, from an official report furnished you some little time ago.

To return to the period when the actual outbreak took place in the north. The news of the fight at Duck Lake naturally created here more or less uneasiness and alarm.

It must be remembered at that time there was no telegraphic communication with this post, and but one weekly mail from Calgary. Finding that all sorts of exciting stories were constantly in circulation, I promptly established, under the approval of Major-General Strange, a line of couriers between this place and Calgary. Experience has shown that this step was a most judicious one, and that in a very great measure it aided to maintain quiet. There is no possible doubt but that without this line of couriers white people as well as Indians would have become greatly excited, as alarming and invariably unfavorable reports as regards movements in the north would otherwise have been in constant circulation.

In a report of this nature it would not be practicable for me to recapitulate at any length the various interviews I held with the Blood and Piegan Indians. I shall merely say that the favorable results arising therefrom speak for themselves in the strongest possible manner.

Upon Major-General Strange being placed in command of the field force on active service in the Alberta district, I reported to that officer at Calgary, bringing to his notice the various matters of importance, such as I thought merited consideration in the interests of the McLeod district. The disposition I made of the force under my command General Strange considered satisfactory. On a column

being ordered to proceed northward from Calgary I was instructed by General Strange to detail a party, consisting of one officer and twenty non-commissioned officers and men, with one 9-pr. M. L. R. gun, for this northern service. This party, under command of Inspector Perry, left here on the 18th April.

The strength of this post was subsequently increased by one company of militia (Winnipeg Light Infantry). This company remained in barracks here, performing garrison duty until the 7th May, upon which date they were relieved by two companies of the 9th (Quebec) Battalion. These two companies of the 9th Battalion served here until the regiment was recalled to the eastern Provinces in the month of June. The services rendered by the detachment under Inspector Perry's command were of so creditable a nature that I here insert the names of the non-commissioned officers and men comprising it, viz:—

Regimental No.	6.....	Staff, Sergt. Horner
do	352.....	Sergt. W. H. Irwin.
do	871.....	Sergt. O'Connor.
do	946.....	Corpl. A. S. Harper.
do	590.....	Corpl. E. Hodder.
do	618.....	Const. H. Alexander.
do	721.....	do H. Moyers.
do	780.....	do E. Taylor.
do	794.....	do W. Taché.
do	622.....	do G. G. Blake.
do	404.....	do H. Brown.
do	910.....	do — Diamond.
do	534.....	do J. Green.
do	505.....	do H. Walsh.
do	631.....	do J. Blake.
do	933.....	do — Dodsworth.
do	547.....	do — McCarthy.
do	742.....	do C. Parker.
do	575.....	do G. Ward.

Some promotions have since taken place.

The following is a copy of a General Order issued by Major-General Strange upon relinquishing command of this detachment:—

The detachment of North-West Mounted Police under command of Major Perry with 9-pr. gun will join Colonel Herchmer's force to-morrow morning and proceed by *route* march to Battleford. Major General Strange in relinquishing the command of the detachment of "C" Division, under command of Major Perry, has to thank them for their valuable services and invariably excellent conduct. He has never commanded better soldiers. Their double duties as horse artillery and, when required, scout cavalry, have been performed to his entire satisfaction.

In bringing a 9-pr. gun from Fort McLeod to Beaver River, through a most difficult country, including the passage of Red Deer, a march of some 800 miles, accomplished with every horse and man in his place, reflects great credit, not only on Major Perry, but on every non-commissioned officer and man.

That gun was mainly instrumental in demoralizing the band of "Big Bear" on the 28th at Frenchman's Butte. The opening of communication from Fort Pitt to Battleford by this small detachment entailed hardships cheerfully endured.

Major General Strange specially recognizes the ably conducted march of the left wing 65th Regiment, under Major Perry's command, which he has brought to the notice of the Comptroller of the Police, as also the names of Sergeant Major Irwin, Staff Sergeant Horner and Sergeant O'Connor.

Major-General Strange wishes his thanks to be conveyed to Major Cotton, North West Mounted Police, for the selection he made of men, of whom he may feel proud.

In parting with the detachment he wishes them success and happiness.

By order.

C. H. DALE,

*Major of Brigade.*



I should previously have mentioned that an auxiliary corps of militia was organized and equipped here by Major John Stewart, acting under authority received from the Militia Department. This corps, as well as the companies of militia previously alluded to, were placed under my command by Major-General Strange. Major Stewart reported to me for duty, and the organization of his corps was completed in this post, where he and his men were for a time stationed. In accordance with General Strange's instructions I utilized Major Stewart's command, acting in consort with my own division, for special service along the frontier, extending from Fort McLeod to Medicine Hat. In addition to patrolling and outpost duty, special provision was made to furnish protection alike to working parties of telegraph and railway construction lines then in course of construction—the former from Dunmore to Fort McLeod, the railway line from Dunmore to Lethbridge. Major Stewart made Medicine Hat his head-quarters, his outposts extending westward along railway and telegraph lines and northward towards Red Deer River. My outposts (police) extended from this place eastward along railway and telegraph line, and in this way connecting with Major Stewart's most westerly detachments, thus keeping up a complete chain of patrol and daily communication along the important frontier line extending from Fort McLeod to Medicine Hat.

On the night of the 31st May I received a telegram (the telegraph line had at this time been completed) from Major Stewart, to the effect that one of his scouts had been fired on by Indians, which fire was promptly returned, at a point some thirty miles west of Medicine Hat. My own scouts almost simultaneously reported presence of Indians east of Lethbridge. Fearing an Indian raid upon railway working parties, which could have led to no other than most disastrous results, I decided to move with a mounted party along railway line east of Lethbridge. On the following morning I left this post, with every available non-commissioned officer and man of my division, all well mounted and thoroughly equipped. I reached Lethbridge the same night, after having experienced considerable difficulty in crossing the Old Man's River at Kipp. Next morning I proceeded eastward along Medicine Hat trail, scouting the country towards the head of Chin Coulée. I saw no Indians, though some had been seen the previous day by the scouts I had ordered out from Lethbridge. I then moved on towards Foley's camp, and the railway working parties extended eastward and westward from that camp. I subsequently travelled still farther eastward towards Rocky Lake, camping there while I established communication with Major Stewart. This officer had, at the same time, moved the main portion of his command westward and southward from Medicine Hat, in so doing scouting a very extended portion of the country. I am of opinion that the Indians who exchanged shots with Stewart's scouts were either Assiniboines or Gros Ventres from the United States. In returning, I passed by Woodpecker Island before reaching Lethbridge, at which last named place I camped for some time, scouting the country southward along the old Benton trail. Although no Indians were seen, there is no doubt that the section of the country I am now alluding to contained several war parties on marauding expeditions.

These war parties evidently *cached* themselves during the daytime. At night, signal fires, lighted for the purpose, were answered by Indians at long distances. Had it not been for the prompt movement made, a stampede of railway working parties would most certainly have taken place, and I have little doubt Indian raids would have been made on the large railway camps, either of which would have resulted in most serious loss to the company carrying on railway construction in the Territories.

The following is a copy of a letter I received from Mr. E. T. Galt, Manager of the North-West Coal and Navigation Company, bearing on the subject of the protection I was enabled to furnish the company's railway line.

---

"THE NORTH-WEST COAL AND NAVIGATION COMPANY.

"LETHBRIDGE, N.W.T., 17th August, 1885.

"Major JOHN COTTON,  
"Commanding N.W.M.P., Fort MacLeod.

"MY DEAR SIR,—As this company's railway is now approaching completion, I wish to bear testimony to the assistance rendered by yourself and your command during its construction. The presence of your men among our workmen along the line during the late Rebellion inspired them with confidence without which it might have been a difficult matter to have kept them at their work.

"I have also to thank you for your prompt action in sending men when required to this neighborhood, their presence being a guarantee that good order will be preserved, and that horse stealing will not be tolerated.

"I am, my dear Sir,

"Yours faithfully,

"E. T. GALT,

"*Manager.*"

In connection with the recent Rebellion, I cannot speak too highly of the cool and courageous deportment of the people residing in the MacLeod district. More particularly is this so credibly apparent when one considers the enormous amount of capital invested in cattle which graze indiscriminately over the prairie.

The South-Western Stock Association took occasion, during the very heat of the Rebellion, and when the force at this place was not a large one, to express the confidence they entertained in the North-West Mounted Police.

The following letter was addressed to me by the secretary of that Association, together with a copy of a resolution passed at an annual meeting :—

"FORT McLEOD, 7th May, 1885.

"Major COTTON,  
"Commanding, Fort MacLeod.

"DEAR SIR,—In accordance with the instructions of the South-Western Stock Association, I have very great pleasure in forwarding herewith a copy of a resolution expressive of their appreciation of the efforts of yourself and your command in the interests of stockmen, which was unanimously adopted at the annual general meeting held here on the 29th ultimo.

"Your very truly,

"WILLIAM BLACK,

"*Secretary Treasury, South-Western Stock Association.*"

"At the annual general meeting of the South-western Stock Association of the North-West Territories held at Fort Macleod, 29th April, 1885.

"It was moved by Mr. F. C. Inderwick, seconded by Mr. John Garnett, and carried unanimously—

"That this Association desires to express their high appreciation of the efficient manner in which Major Cotton and his command have performed their duty in helping the cattle ranches, and the prompt steps taken during the present troubles to keep the Indians quiet meet our fullest confidence, and approval, and that the secretary be instructed to forward a copy of the same.

"WM. BLACK,

"*Secretary South-Western Stock Association.*"

---

In this report I have dealt generally, and bearing in mind its importance, I fear somewhat hastily, with the work and duty my division was called upon to perform, owing to the disturbed state of the Territories. Without going into this subject at too great length, I could not have hoped to give a complete idea of the hard, incessant and, at times, arduous duties which came to us as our share of the service to be performed. But I can at least bear testimony—and I do so with no small degree of pride—to the intelligent, efficient and cheerful support I received from all ranks. In Inspector Antrobus I have had a valuable and experienced assistant. He has proved himself a very capable and hard working officer, and I would respectfully bring his name to your favorable consideration.

Assistant Surgeon Kennedy, in addition to his professional services, at all times most satisfactorily performed, has again and again volunteered for combatant duty, and invariably performed such duty with judgment and ability. I make no mention of Inspector Perry, who, until lately, was in this division. His services have been borne testimony to by so high a professional authority as Major-General Strange.

---



## APPENDIX D.

### REPORT OF SUPERINTENDENT DEANE.

NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE,  
HEADQUARTERS, REGINA, 31st December, 1885.

Lient-Col. A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner N.W.M.P., Regina.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit my report of events at headquarters during your absence in the north, and on duty, from the 18th March until the 17th July.

Your departure for Prince Albert, on the 18th March last, with a detachment of every available man and horse, left this post denuded of all but a small staff of non-commissioned officers and a few necessarily employed and sick men.

In consequence of the notification from the north that arms and ammunition were expected from the railway by the half-breeds, who intended to intercept and seize them, instructions were issued to all outposts in this district to seize any such articles that might be consigned to traders in the north, and to hold them, pending further orders. One thousand four hundred and thirty-five pounds in all were temporarily detained.

Superintendent Neale returned on the 22nd March from Calgary with two 7-pr. guns, which he had been despatched to bring hither.

On the 23rd March I transmitted to Calgary your telegraphic message ordering Superintendent Herchmer to leave Inspector Dowling and six men at Calgary, and to come to Regina with the remainder of his division, fully equipped, withdrawing, at the same time, five men from Maple Creek, and Sergeant Piercy from Medicine Hat, to increase Superintendent Herchmer's command.

On the 23rd a telegram was received by Mr. Forget, Clerk of the North-West Council, from two magistrates at Broadview, stating that that place was in imminent danger from the Indians; and this was followed by a message from Corporal Macleod, at Fort Qu'Appelle, to the effect that the Indians there were getting uneasy, and that runners from the north had visited all the different reserves with presents, &c.

The Lieutenant-Governor being in Winnipeg, I telegraphed to him the alleged state of affairs at Broadview, and suggested that Superintendent Herchmer's detachment, which was then *en route*, should go on to Broadview, and go through the Crooked Lakes reserve to Fort Qu'Appelle, where he could await General Middleton's orders. His Honor replied, however, that he was leaving Winnipeg with 100 men, in consequence of my report. On his way westward he had an interview with the Indian chiefs and head men who had been summoned to meet him at Broadview station, when it appeared that there had been no sufficient grounds for the alarming reports which had been spread.

The Indian agent at Touchwood telegraphed, on the 24th, for three men to protect stores there, and these were sent from Fort Qu'Appelle same day, being replaced there from other sources.

In compliance with a demand from Humboldt, I sent, on the 27th March, three constables from Touchwood, and replaced those by others from headquarters and Moose Jaw.

At this time the demand for men from all sides was so great that I sought and obtained authority from Ottawa to engage special constables, with pay and rations, but with the prospect of freighting before them, men, as a rule, were unwilling to engage except upon untenable conditions.



On the 30th March Superintendent Herchmer and his detachment, with Superintendent Neale, with one gun, from here, left for Swift Current *en route* to Battleford, by order of General Middleton, to whom Superintendent Herchmer had reported himself at Qu'Appelle.

I now opened negotiations with some Sioux who had been for some time encamped in the neighborhood of Moose Jaw, with a view to engaging them as scouts. I employed, for this purpose, ex-policemen Le Quesne, who is a Sioux interpreter, and had engaged for temporary service as a special constable. These Sioux were adapted for the work, in that they were not in sympathy with the rebels, were very anxious to remain on this side of the line, and were in hopes of inducing the Canadian Government to grant them a reserve. One of the conditions I imposed was, that each scout should mount himself, and herein lay the difficulty. It appeared that their ponies had been acquired by the work of the women, whose property they consequently were, and the women objected to the men embarking in any undertaking which might expose them and their families to the vengeance of the other Indian tribes.

Ultimately, I obtained five Sioux Scouts who kept me informed of what was passing in all the Indian camps in this district, and I was more than satisfied with the work they did, and with the veracity of their reports, confirmation of some of which I afterwards obtained.

Runners were constantly on the move between the different camps, inciting their occupants to join the rebels, but it was not possible to arrest them, for want of timely information, the difficulty being greater because I could not run the risk of exposing my scouts to suspicion.

A half-breed runner tried to persuade the Sioux to rise, with a promise that they should have a share of the country when the Indians should have regained their own, and bribed them to give them information as to police movements, &c., on his return from the south, but he failed to keep his appointment.

At the beginning of April, in consequence of the dearth of police along the line of railway, the Lieutenant-Governor approved of half (fourteen) of the police employed in the mountains being withdrawn therefrom, and held at Calgary for service wherever they might be required; but Superintendent Steele reported that he apprehended a strike of railway employees on the 10th of the month, and could not obtain reliable special constables. His Honor therefore rescinded the order.

About this time information was received which showed the necessity of watching the southern frontier, and Mr. Legaré, of Wood Mountain, arrived here to represent to the Lieutenant-Governor that a large number of half-breeds at Wood Mountain and Willow Bunch were in a starving condition that they wished to remain there, so as not to be implicated in any way with the rebellion, and that they would be glad of any employment. Mr. Legaré, having great influence with these half-breeds, and scouts being urgently required, it was proposed that a given number of them should accept service as scouts under Mr. Legaré's direction. The latter undertook to see that the work was properly done, and to vouch for the good faith of the men whom he would employ—the selection, of course, was left to him—this arrangement having been sanctioned in Ottawa.

Inspector Macdonell was ordered from Medicine Hat to Wood Mountain to take command, and thither he proceeded with four men and ten horses on the 15th April. Thirty half-breed scouts were at first employed (this number afterwards increased to forty), and covered a long stretch of country, from Moose Mountain to the south-west of Old Wives, Lake. Others of the community were employed in freighting provisions, &c., between the different outposts between Wood Mountain and Moose Jaw, &c., &c., and thus was fulfilled the double purpose of finding work for "idle hands to do," and having the country thoroughly watched.

The police are indebted to Father St. Germain for his good offices in connection herewith.

On the 21st April nineteen recruits and eighty-two horses arrived from the east, and a few days later fourteen horses were received from Fort McLeod.

It was reported to me at the end of the month that a party of half-breeds, well armed, coming from the north, were making for the south, and would probably cross the railway somewhere between Pense and Pasqua. I sent out a party to intercept them, but Sergeant Baker, on his return, after some days absence, reported that he had ranged the country between those stations for some miles north and south of the railway and found no trace, and could gather no information of the party sought for. From Pasqua he went on to Moose Jaw, and thence to the south end of the Buffalo Lake, returning *via* the Qu'Appelle valley to Long Lake, calling at every house within reasonable distance of the line of travel, seeking for information of any parties of Indians or half-breeds that might have been seen in their neighborhood. At Riddell's ranche he learned that the said party had not crossed the Qu'Appelle, but had followed the north bank of the river, going eastward, and that the party in question was probably one which had passed Craven on the 28th April, consisting chiefly of squaws and children, heading for Fort Qu'Appelle. On the authority of a boy who was said to have seen an Indian camp in the neighborhood of Craven, the country there was searched within a radius of ten miles, but no trace of any such camp could be found.

About midnight on the 3rd May 130 recruits arrived from the east, and were principally housed in large tents. It may be supposed that the energies of the small staff of non-commissioned officers at my disposal were taxed to the utmost, but they were equal to the occasion, and to the credit of the recruits be it said they shook down into their places in a very short time. Where all did so well, it would, perhaps, be invidious to mention other names, but it is my duty to bring to your notice the invaluable services of Sergeant-Major Belcher and Quartermaster-Sergeant Simpson.

The recruits themselves subsequently furnished valuable non-commissioned officers; and of the recruits, as a body, which have joined the force this summer, it is only fair to say that they would be an acquisition to any force. Their ready submission to discipline and the cheerful manner in which they put their shoulders to the wheel augur well for their future conduct.

On the 7th of May I received a message from Pie-a-pot, to the effect that he would like to see me, and hear a correct version of the news of the day. He said so many lies were in circulation that he and his young men did not know what to believe. Two days later I paid him a visit, and assured him of the safety of himself and his band, provided they remained on their reserve. I pointed out to him that the soldiers who were in the country were strangers, who would not know good Indians from bad Indians, and if they found Indians running about the country contrary to the orders of the Government, they would probably treat them as bad Indians, and the Indians would have themselves to blame for any trouble they might get into.

On their reserves they would be free from molestation. As a fact, with a few exceptions, the Indians composing Pie-a-pot's and the neighboring bands remained on their reserves throughout the troubles.

On the 13th May I was enabled to detach fifteen constables to Maple Creek, "A" division being very much pressed for men, and on the 16th to send twenty mounted men to strengthen Inspector Macdonell's hands at Wood Mountain, the idea being that we should form an inner line of outposts to act on any information that might be received from the line of half-breed scouts.

On the 16th May thirty-one recruits arrived from Ottawa.

On the 23rd May Louis Riel arrived here by special train, in charge of Captain Young, of the Winnipeg Field Battery, and was taken into custody by the police. He was, from the first, strictly guarded and secluded, although allowed as much latitude as possible, in the way of exercise and other indulgences, which were not incompatible with the object in view. During the time I was in command no person was permitted to hold any communication with him, unless furnished with proper authority.

In view of the expected advent of a number of rebel prisoners from Prince Albert, I received instructions to enlarge the prison accommodation, and thus added to the then guard room a building containing twenty-four cells, following the specifi-



ocation of the old building as to construction, and superadding a wash-house and latrine in the prison yard.

The notice received was too short to admit of my advertising for tenders in the usual manner, and I therefore entrusted the building to a Mr. John Ross, who had been employed by the sureties to complete sundry buildings in the barracks, in the autumn of 1883, in fulfilment of the contract of an absconded contractor. The manner in which he carried out the work then was a guarantee of his ability, and the buildings which he has erected here this year are evidence that the interests of the Government have not suffered at his hands.

On the 27th the Montreal Garrison Artillery arrived at Regina, and camped on the south side of the railway, to the west of the creek.

On the 18th June forty rebel prisoners from Prince Albert were brought in under a strong escort, by Inspectors White-Fraser and Sanders.

After a thorough cleansing of their persons and clothing, under medical supervision, the prisoners were all lodged in the new extension to the guard room.

On the 8th July I detached a non-commissioned officer and fifteen additional men with sixteen horses, to Wood Mountain, for duty with Inspector Macdonell.

On Friday, 10th July, Superintendent Herchmer arrived from Battleford with twenty-two prisoners, eight of whom were under sentence and *en route* to the penitentiary, whither they proceeded on the 12th idem.

A day or two previously I had been warned to prepare for about fifty additional prisoners, and received authority from the Comptroller to erect more prison accommodation, our present guard room, as enlarged, being overcrowded.

I therefore called upon Mr. Ross to erect at once a room 108 feet by 24 feet, with 14 feet ceiling, which would be useful afterwards as a barrack room. In order to avoid expense, as much as possible, I set up temporary partitions to furnish eighteen cells, each measuring 6 feet, by 8 feet and capable of holding three prisoners. The cells were placed back to back down the centre of the building, with a passage on each side, closed at each end by barred doors. The cell compartments were 8 feet 6 inches high, and a raised platform at the north end enabled the sentry to overlook them all. A division at the south end, 12 feet by 24 feet, provided a room for the men of the guard.

The whole of the interior fittings were designed so as to be easily removed without defacing or injuring the building itself.

The building was rapidly and well built, and is now, as a barrack room, capable of containing forty-five men. The specifications of the building are as follows:—

The studding throughout is of 2 inches by 6 inches lumber, the corner posts and frames of all windows and doors being 4 inches by 6 inches. The ground joists are 2 inches by 10 inches, ceiling joists 2 inches by 8 inches, rafters 2 inches by 6 inches, with collar ties. The walls are composed of inch lumber, with felting and tar paper, clapboarded on the outside and ceiled within. The floor is double, with tar paper between the boards, as is the ceiling. The shingles are laid  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches to the weather.

While on this subject, I would beg to bring to your notice the services rendered by Sergeant Pigott as provost non-commissioned officer. Since the 18th June last as many as eighty-one prisoners, including lunatics (one of whom was a female) have been confined here at one time.

The daily average number from June to September, inclusive, is as follows:—

June.....	26
July.....	63
August.....	69
September.....	46

The responsibility thus devolving upon Sergeant Pigott was very great, and I cannot speak too highly of the manner in which he performed his harassing duties.

On the 17th July "Big Bear" and fourteen other prisoners arrived from Prince Albert, under Inspector Drayner, shortly after your own return.

I have the honor to be Sir, Your obedient servant,  
R. BURTON DEANE,

*Superintendent and Adjutant.*

## APPENDIX E.

### REPORT OF INSPECTOR STEELE, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

CALGARY, 14th August, 1885.

SIR,—In accordance with your order to report upon my services with the militia during the recent troubles, I have the honor to submit the following:

I left the Rocky Mountains on the 10th of April, by order of His Honor Lieutenant Governor Dewdney, and came here to await his further instructions. On the 13th Major-General Strange, who had his headquarters in the police barracks here, obtained permission to take me north with the Alberta field force. I raised one troop of scouts and, in addition, had under my command the twenty-five men of the force who had been stationed in the mountains during the whole of the previous year, and sixty of the Alberta mounted rifles. I took part in all the operations of the column, and when it was broken up marched back to Calgary to disband the scouts.

General Middleton gave orders that the police were to be left at Fort Pitt in charge of Sergeant McDonnell.

I arrived here on the 18th of July, paid off the scouts, and paid for all their horses and equipment. I am at present waiting for replies to correspondence with the Militia Department in reference to some claims which the teamsters and scouts have against the Government.

During the whole of the operations of the Alberta field force the Mounted Police with it behaved in the most exemplary manner, and elicited the admiration of General Strange and all the militia officers.

I beg most respectfully to recommend to your favorable notice Regimental No. 333, Sergeant Fury; 543, Constable McDonnell; 716, Constable McRae; 523, Constable Davidson, A. L.; 590, Constable Bell, R. G.; 549, Constable McMin, W. R.; and 704, Constable Kerr, P. All but the last of the constables above-mentioned performed the duties of non-commissioned officers to the scouts satisfactorily, and are able to do the work of either corporal or sergeant. They have, owing to their experience on the Canadian Pacific Railway, become thoroughly acquainted with the proper way of doing their duty as constables. I have no hesitation in saying they are collectively the best body of men I have ever had anything to do with.

Sergeant Fury and Constable McRae were wounded, the former at Loon Lake and the other at Frenchman's Butte. They are unable to do duty.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

S. B. STEELE,

*Superintendent.*



## APPENDIX F.

### REPORT OF INSPECTOR PERRY, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

19th August, 1885.

Lieut.-Colonel A. G. IRVINE,  
Commissioner North-West Mounted Police,  
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit to you the following report, on the work performed during the recent troubles in the North-West by the detachment of "C" division, North-West Mounted Police, under my command.

On the morning of the 17th of April I was ordered by Superintendent Cotton to proceed with a detachment of "C" division and a 9-pr. M. L. R. gun to Calgary, and report, for duty, to Major General Strange, commanding Alberta field force.

The "marching out" was as follows:—

		Horses.
Officers.....	1	Officers' chargers..... 2
Non-com. officers and con-		Troop..... 17
stable.....	20	Artillery..... 12
Teamsters (civil).....	3	Transport.... 12
	—	—
Total.....	24	Total..... 43
	==	==

The following quantities of ammunition were taken:—

150 rounds gun ammunition.  
5,000 do Winchester ammunition.  
1,000 do revolver do

Baggage and camp equipment were limited to 75 lbs. per man.

The detachment marched on the 18th April, and arrived at Calgary on the 21st, a distance of 105 miles in three and a-half days.

I found, on my arrival, that General Strange had marched on Edmonton. Written orders were left, directing me to join the second column, which was ordered to leave in a few days. By General Orders I was created a major in the Canadian militia, and placed in command of this column.

It was composed as follows:—

	Men.	Horses.
North-West Mounted Police and one 9-pr.....	24	49
65th Battalion, Canadian militia.....	150	1
Transport.....	68	175
	—	—
Total.....	242	225
	==	==

The column marched from Calgary on 23rd April *en route* for Edmonton. Red Deer River, 103 miles from Calgary, was reached on 28th April. The march had been delayed by severe storms of rain and snow. The trail, heavy at all times, and cut up by the transport which preceded us, was most difficult.

I found the Red Deer River impassable. The column under General Strange had forded it twenty-four hours before with ease. Owing to the very heavy rains it had risen rapidly, and was now at high water.

It was fully 250 yards wide, with a current of five and a-half miles per hour.

The only means of crossing was a small skiff carrying about six persons. A ferry boat, which was in use the previous year, had been carried away and broken up by the ice during the spring freshets.

I determined to effect the crossing by a swinging raft.

By means of the small skiff I threw over a strong advance guard, also a working party. Knowing the uncertainty of successfully crossing with a raft in the very swift current, I arranged to build a new ferry. The owner represented that he had all the necessary material. Teams were despatched down the river to recover any portions of the old boat which could be found; also, to haul up the new material required. This lumber was at a saw mill owned by a half-breed, and was some eight miles below the ford. Fatigue parties were employed to build the raft.

Heavy square timbers were lying close at hand. These were utilized, and in two hours a very strong raft, capable of carrying six tons, was constructed. On this, gun, gun-carriage, ammunition and harness were placed. In the meantime, a rope, some 1,200 feet long, was carried across. This rope was made by tying the picket-ropes for the horses, no others being obtainable.

The raft, with myself, Lieutenant Normandeau, 65th Regiment, and the gun detachment on board, was swung into the stream. It crossed over rapidly towards the north bank, but when nearing it the rope was broken by binding round the tree from which it was being paid off. We rapidly drifted down the stream, running away from the shore to the south bank. Aided by Constable Diamond, N.W.M.P., I succeeded in landing a rope and attaching it to a tree. But the raft was going too quickly to be checked, and the rope broke. About three miles down it was driven into the bank by the current, and striking an eddy, opportunity was afforded for landing a strong 2-inch rope, which firmly secured it. The landing was under a "cut bank" 30 feet high. Up this, gun, carriage and ammunition were hauled, with great labor, by the men of the detachment on board.

To bring them back to the "crossing," a detour of about six miles had to be made, around a large swamp, and a new road over a mile in length was cut through a heavy wood.

Waggons and carts were taken to pieces and ferried over in part to carry ammunition back. The horses were crossed by swimming.

In consequence of a communication from General Strange, received that evening, in which I was warned of war parties lurking about watching our movements, I determined to cross over the 65th Regiment to furnish a strong covering party. With the small skiff alone the regiment, together with its baggage, camp equipment and supplies, was crossed over during the night. This, owing to the darkness, was very dangerous, but was accomplished without a single accident.

Late in the evening the teams which had been despatched for lumber returned empty. The teamsters informed me that the owner refused to let his lumber be taken. I despatched Corporal Harper with an escort of North-West Mounted Police to inform this man that I would be compelled to take his lumber by force. Corporal Harper returned towards daylight with a message that the lumber could be obtained. It had been refused, owing to a dispute between the ferryman and the owner of the lumber. Teams were again sent without delay. They returned late in the afternoon on Wednesday the same day. The construction of the ferry boat was at once undertaken.

Soldiers and teamsters worked willingly. Construction went on all night, and the boat was ready to launch the next afternoon. In the meantime, the cable which was lying along the north bank was crossed over, anchored and stretched. A trial trip was made twenty-four hours after commencement of the boat.

The construction of this ferry-boat was one of the utmost importance. It completed the line of communication between Calgary and Edmonton, and obviated any delay to the column following.

A rapid march was made on to Edmonton, which was reached in three and a-half days, a distance of 105 miles from the Red Deer River.

Thirteen days were occupied in marching from Calgary to Edmonton, four and a-half days were lost in crossing the Red Deer River, so that the marching days were eight and a-half, an average of twenty-four miles per day.

The greater part of the distance was done by the 65th Regiment on foot. Roads were difficult in the extreme, and weather very wet and cold. Considering the state of the roads, the bad weather, and the difficulty in crossing the Red Deer River, the time made was very good.

The duties performed by the North-West Mounted Police were very onerous. Being the only mounted men, on them fell the scouting and courier work, also night guards to the herd of transport horses. From the Red Deer to Edmonton an attempt to cut off the column was expected by General Strange, so that the scouting and advance duties became dangerous. Their experience in the country enabled them to perform their duties most satisfactorily, as the success of the march amply proves.

On arrival at Edmonton I handed over the column to General Strange, who was good enough to compliment me on the march made.

My detachment of North-West Mounted Police was posted in order to take up the duties of horse artillery, the mounted men to form the cavalry escort. Six men from the Winnipeg Light Infantry Battalion were attached as part of the gun detachment. These men were untrained. During the delay which occurred at Edmonton their training was gone on with.

The opportunity was also taken of testing the gun ammunition which had been brought up with the first North-West Mounted Police expedition in 1874. It was found to be in excellent condition.

The advance on Fort Pitt was commenced on 14th May. Part of the force proceeding by trail and the remainder by barge down the North Saskatchewan River.

The detachment under my command was divided up. Sergeant Irwin, with eleven men, was sent in charge of the troop and headquarter staff horses as far as Victoria. The remainder, with the gun, was placed on board a scow.

At Fort Saskatchewan an old ferry scow was obtained, on which six gun horses, which had been taken down by land, were placed.

When twenty miles from Victoria this scow sank, owing to the leaks and ineffective pump. Without assistance, my men succeeded in rescuing the horses and floating the scow.

It was not considered safe to again place the horses on board, so they were ridden in to Victoria.

At Victoria the whole detachment joined. Some three days delay occurred here. From here on to Fort Pitt the advance was made by land, part of the infantry, only, going by barge down the river.

As far as Saddle Lake, thirty-five miles, my detachment, being the only mounted men, formed the advance guard. From this point on to Frog Lake and Fort Pitt the advance was made by forced marches, as information of the enemy had been brought. From Frog Lake in to Fort Pitt, thirty-five miles, was made in one day.

Shortly after our arrival the body of Constable Cowan, N. W. M. P. who had been killed during the siege of Fort Pitt by Big Bear's band, was discovered. It was lying in the open prairie, on the rising ground to the north west of the fort. The body of his horse was close at hand.

Constable Cowan's body had suffered several indignities. It was taken charge of and buried the following day with military honors. The Mounted Police and Cavalry attended, under command of Superintendent Steele. Service was read by the Rev. Canon McKay.

A neat willow fence was erected around the poor fellow's grave by his comrades. On Tuesday evening, 26th May, General Strange determined to discover the whereabouts of Big Bear by reconnaissances in force.

Superintendent Steele, with the force under his command, was despatched to search the country on the north side of the river, and I was ordered to proceed on the south side. My instructions were to travel directly south as far as Battle River, then to circle around to the east and return to Fort Pitt. I was also to establish



communication with Battleford, if I found it possible. This was considered doubtful, as no information relative to the position of Poundmaker and his Indians had been received, and it was supposed he and Big Bear would attempt, if they had not already done so, to form a junction.

My force consisted of seventeen from my detachment and five scouts, two of whom were volunteers, the Rev. John MacDougall and Canon McKay. The Rev. W. P. McKenzie acting chaplain, also accompanied me as a volunteer.

The river, which is 400 yards wide, and very rapid, was crossed at dark.

Horses were loaded on barges and rowed across.

The south bank was reached without mishap.

Nothing was carried on the horses, except four days' light rations and 100 rounds Winchester ammunition and great coats. A heavy rain fell the whole night. No halt was made till near daylight. Battle River was reached about noon, without any trace of the enemy being seen.

Following the general direction of that river, I proceeded eastwards. The scouts being thrown out covered a wide extent of country. Only short halts were made that day and following night. I travelled with extreme caution as I was a long distance from Pitt, uncertain as to communication with Battleford, and expecting any moment to fall in with the enemy. After a very trying and severe night's ride a point twenty miles from Battleford was reached on Thursday at daybreak. I here halted to rest my horses, having determined to communicate with Battleford.

Shortly afterwards an Indian appeared, whom we found to be the bearer of a message from General Middleton to Big Bear, informing him that Poundmaker and Riel had surrendered. I immediately proceeded to Battleford and reported my arrival to General Middleton. I informed him of my reconnaissance, which showed that Big Bear was on the north side of the Saskatchewan.

The ride from Port Pitt to Battleford, distant 130 miles (the way travelled), was accomplished in thirty-six hours, and without a single horse giving out.

On my representations, supplies for General Strange's column were sent up by steamer "North-West," and I returned with my force on this steamer, where, within fifty miles of Fort Pitt, a messenger was met in a small boat, who informed me of the engagement with Big Bear on 28th May. I at once landed my force on south bank and proceeded to Fort Pitt by land. The steamer "North-West" returned to Battleford for reinforcements.

The start was made at 4:30 p.m. Saturday, and Fort Pitt reached next morning at 5. This ride was a trying one; men and horses were fatigued with the heavy ride they had already undergone, the movements of the Indians were uncertain and with the small force I had no attack in force could be withstood, nor retreat made, as horses were too tired. Add to this the heavy, cold rain which fell all night, and the passage of a swampy lake, over 200 yards wide, through which the men had to wade waist deep, leading their horses, and it will be seen that the ride was a very harassing one. A halt was made at Fort Pitt for several hours, and I then marched on and joined General Strange, who was encamped six miles down the river. He expressed himself as well satisfied with the reconnaissance, and fully appreciated the hardships the men had endured. He informed me that in his engagement of the 28th May, at Frenchman's butte, the gun had been of the greatest service. He praised in the highest terms the manner in which the gun was served by Sergeant O'Connor, N.W.M.P. and the detachment, and admired their coolness and steadiness under fire. Excellent practice was made. This was most gratifying, as part of the gun detachment had been but a short time under training.

Twenty-two rounds of common and shrapnel shell were fired in that engagement, and in the skirmish of the previous day.

On Monday, 3rd June, the whole force moved forward, and occupied the position which had been defended by Big Bear, who was now in full retreat.

From this Point the force moved to Beaver River, eighty miles distant, in three and a-half days. The trail was most difficult, the gun sinking frequently to the axles, and was only extricated by exhausting efforts on part of horses and men. The



last twelve miles into the Hudson Bay post, at Beaver River, was covered at night. The trail led over an almost continuous muskeg, and gave scope for the splendid driving of the artillery drivers, and the magnificent strength of the gun horses. In one place the trail passed over the end of a marshy lake, about quarter of a mile wide. The gun was dismounted and it and the ammunition hauled over in turn in waggons, by our men and the whole of the 65th Battalion, the officers and men of which were always ready to assist "C" troop.

The force encamped at Beaver River till 25th June, when the return march was commenced. Fort Pitt was reached in three days—distance, ninety-two miles, *vid* Saskatchewan Landing.

On 29th June the detachment was ordered to return to Fort McLeod, and was struck off the strength of the Alberta field force, which was about to be disbanded.

The following order was published:—

*Divisional Orders by Major-General Strange, Commanding Alberta Field Force.*

Fort Pitt, 28th June, 1885.

The detachment of North-West Mounted Police under the command of Major Perry, with the 9-pr. gun, will join Colonel Herchmer's force to-morrow morning, and proceed by route march to Battleford.

Major-General Strange, in relinquishing the command of the detachment of "C" division, North-West Mounted Police, under command of Major Perry, has to thank them for their valuable services and invariably excellent conduct. He has never commanded better soldiers. Their double duties as horse artillery and, when required, scout cavalry, have been performed to his entire satisfaction. In bringing a 9 pr. gun from Fort McLeod to Beaver River, through most difficult country, including the passage of the Red Deer River, the march of some 800 miles, with every horse and man in his place, reflects great credit, not only on Major Perry, but on every non-commissioned officer and man. That gun was mainly instrumental in demoralizing the band of Big Bear on 28th May, at Frenchman's Butte. The opening of communication from Fort Pitt to Battleford by this small detachment entailed hardships cheerfully endured.

Major-General Strange especially recognized the ably conducted march of the left wing of the 65th Regiment, under Major Perry's command, which he has brought to the notice of the Comptroller of Police; as also the names of Sergeant-Major Irwin, Staff Sergeant Horner, and Sergeant O'Connor.

Major-General Strange wishes his thanks to be conveyed to Major Cotton, N. W. M. P., for the selection he made of an officer and men of whom he may feel proud. In parting with this detachment of North-West Mounted Police, he wishes them every success and happiness.

By order,

C. H. DALE, Major,  
*Brigade Major.*

I attach herewith to this report a nominal roll of the non-commissioned officers and constables of the detachment; also an itinerary of the March.

The total distance marched from Fort McLeod to Edmonton, Fort Pitt and back to Fort McLeod, was 1,378 miles. The distance marched, until dismissal from the Alberta field force on the 28th June, was 928 miles in thirty-eight marching days, an average per day of twenty-four miles. This accomplished, hauling a gun weighing 38 cwt., over roads sometimes nearly impassable, without the loss of a horse, shows great care and attention on the part of the men. Frequently the gun was dismounted from its carriage and carried out of sloughs in which horses were mired.

Add to this the constant duties of guards, picquets, patrols, &c., which fell especially heavy on such a small independent command as mine, it will be found that the detachment of North-West Mounted Police under my command has borne out the reputation for energy, pluck and endurance which has been carried by the North-West Mounted Police force during many years of long and trying service in the North-West Territories.

I would especially bring to your favorable notice the names of Sergeant Irwin, Staff-Sergeant Horner, Sergeant O'Connor, Constable Diamond, whom I have mentioned as having swam ashore from the raft in the crossing of the Red Deer River.

Constable Parker and Constable Ward, who were the artillery drivers. These men frequently elicited praise from General Strange for their splendid driving.

In concluding my report, I would refer briefly to the work accomplished by the Alberta field force, of which the detachment under my command formed a part.

Previous to its advance all the settlements between Calgary and Edmonton, and Edmonton and Fort Pitt, had been raided. Edmonton alone had escaped. The people of that place justly feared an uprising of all the Indians of the district. A horrible massacre of white people had been committed by Indians at Frog Lake, and some thirty white prisoners were in their hands.

The advance of the Alberta field force overawed the Indians of the Edmonton district, and prevented them from joining the enemy, which would have greatly augmented the number and rendered the troubles more serious.

Confidence was restored in the district, and settlers returned to their homes, which they had abandoned.

The force engaged Big Bear and his band in a strongly entrenched position at Frenchman's Butte. In consequence of this engagement, the Indians scattered and eleven prisoners were released.

Subsequently, Big Bear and the Indians remaining with him were attacked by the scout cavalry under Superintendent Steele, at Loon Lake, on the 3rd June. The Indians were thoroughly demoralized and broken up; many of them surrendered and all the white prisoners were released.

This work was accomplished without the loss of a man, and but six wounded.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. BOWEN PERRY,

*Superintendent North West Mounted Police.*

**NOMINAL ROLL of Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of "C" Division, under command of Inspector A. Bowen Perry, attached to Alberta Field Force.**

Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
Staff-Sergeant .....	Horner, H .....	Appointed Acting Sergeant-Major during campaign. In engagement at Little Red Deer River, 28th May.
Sergeant .....	Irwin, W. H. ....	
do .....	O'Connor, W. ....	
Corporal .....	Harper, A. E. ....	Appointed Acting Sergeant during campaign.
do .....	Hodder, E .....	
Acting Corporal .....	Green .....	In engagement at Little Red Deer River, 28th May.
Constable .....	Alexander .....	
do .....	Blake, G. A. ....	
do .....	Blake, G. G. ....	
do .....	Brown .....	
do .....	Diamond .....	
do .....	Dodsworth .....	
do .....	McCarthy .....	
do .....	Mayers .....	
do .....	Parker .....	
do .....	Pickard .....	
do .....	Sache .....	
do .....	Taylor .....	
do .....	Walsn .....	
do .....	Ward .....	do do do

A. BOWEN PERRY.

*Superintendent N.-W. M. P.*

19th August, 1885.

ITINERARY of March made by detachment of "C" Division, under command of Inspector A. Bowen Perry, during the recent troubles in the North-West.

Date.	Locality.	Miles per Day.	Total.
April 18...	Left Fort McLeod to Calgary .....		
do 19...	<i>En route</i> .....	32	
do 20...	do .....	20	
do 21...	Arrived at Calgary .....	30	
do 22...	Delayed at Calgary .....	26	
do 23...	Left Calgary en route to Edmonton .....		108
do 24...	<i>En route</i> .....	9	
do 25...	do .....	20	
do 26...	do .....	22	
do 27...	do .....	16	
do 28...	Arrived at Red Deer River .....	26	
	Delayed 4½ days effecting a crossing of the river.	10	
May 2...	<i>En route</i> to Edmonton .....		103
do 3...	do .....	6	
do 4...	do .....	28	
do 5...	do .....	30	
do 6...	Arrived at Edmonton .....	30	
	Delayed at Edmonton 7 days.	10	
do 13...	Left Edmonton en route to Fort Pitt .....		104
do 14...	<i>En route</i> .....	4	
do 15...	do .....	25	
do 16...	Arrived at Victoria .....	27	
	Delayed at Victoria 3 days.	22	
do 19...	Left Victoria en route to Fort Pitt .....		78
do 20...	Arrived at Saddle Lake .....	13	
		22	
do 21...	<i>En route</i> .....		35
do 22...	do .....	15	
do 23...	do .....	25	
do 24...	Arrived at Frog Lake .....	21	
		20	
do 25...	do Fort Pitt .....		81
do 26...	Left Fort Pitt on reconnaissance to Battleford .....	35	
do 28...	Arrived at Battleford .....	130	180
	Delayed in Battleford 1 day.		
do 30...	Left Battleford by steamer and landed 50 miles from Fort Pitt at 4:30 p.m.		
do 31...	Arrived at Port Pitt 4 a.m. ....		
June 1...	After Big Bear's band .....	50	50
do 2...	In camp .....	7	7
do 3...	Left en route to Beaver River .....		
do 4...	<i>En route</i> .....		
do 5...	do .....	25	
do 6...	Marched to Beaver River, arriving at 6 a.m. 7th June .....	20	
do 8...	To camp on river .....	30	
		10	
	Encamped on Beaver River till 25th June.		85
do 25...			
do 26...	<i>En route</i> to Saskatchewan Landing .....	35	
do 27...	do Fort Pitt .....	22	
		35	
	On 29th June detachment was ordered to return to Fort McLeod.		92
	Total distance marched to June 29, 1885—38 marching days.....		908
	Average march per day, 24 miles.		
	Distance from Fort Pitt to Fort McLeod <i>via</i> Battleford to Swift Current and Calgary to McLeod .....		400
	Total march made .....		1,308

A. BOWEN PERRY,

19th August, 1885.

Superintendent N.-W. M. P.



## APPENDIX G.

## REPORT OF INSPECTOR GRIESBACH, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

FORT SASKATCHEWAN, 10th August, 1885.

SIR,—In accordance with a telegram received this day from Superintendent Herchmer, directing me to report on the services rendered by the detachment under my command during the recent troubles, I have the honor to report as follows:—

On the 18th March I received news that the half-breeds either had or were about to take up arms, and also that the Indians were very uneasy and saucy. Immediately a very anxious feeling became prevalent through the settlement, and I took steps to find out what arms were available and what amount of ammunition was in the settlement. I also swore in some specials, employed and sent out in various directions scouts to observe the Indians and bring in information as to what they were likely to do.

In the meantime the telegraph line was cut and all communication ceased; but on the 7th April a courier arrived with new information that the Indians at Frog Lake had risen and had murdered several whites.

I immediately took steps to have Fort Saskatchewan placed in a state of defence. Directed four bastions to be built and a well to be dug; collected in all available men to work on the defences and assist in defending the post if necessary, telling them at the same time that they could bring in their wives and families, and such of their valuables as would not interfere with the defence.

My detachment and these men went to work with a will, and on the night of the 12th the fort was in a condition to be defended. I also made arrangements to obtain provisions to sustain a large number of people, and also purchased ammunition and had cartridges prepared for the various kind of arms in possession of the settlers. As the news brought in by scouts and others became more alarming, the settlers, with their families, from long distances, fled to the fort and received protection, and as they were mostly all destitute, also food. On the night of the 12th of April I had in my fort seventy-nine women and children and about thirty men armed with guns of various descriptions. Most of these people remained in the fort until the arrival of the troops.

This is a short statement of what was done at Fort Saskatchewan. The same night the news arrived (after taking the above steps) I proceeded to Edmonton, where I found the citizens assembled at a meeting, and much excited. They asked me what should be done, and I answered them shortly to the effect—

1st. That there was but one defendable point, and that was the Hudson Bay fort, in which they and their families could take refuge.

2nd. That there were in the Hudson Bay fort thirty-five stand of Enfield rifles, with 500 rounds of ball cartridges, and also caps, all of which the officer in charge would lend me.

3rd. That as they had a company of volunteers, with elected officers, already enrolled, but not accepted by the Militia Department, I would take upon myself the responsibility of arming and quartering the company in the fort. This being done, they would then have a place where they could, with their wives and families, come for safety. This plan of mine met with some opposition, but the next day the company was armed, quartered, rationed and placed on duty, under the command of an ex-major of the militia as captain. On the night of the 7th I dispatched a



courier to Calgary, asking for troops and arms to be sent forward as soon as possible. After getting the company in barracks I directed the captain to have the stockade repaired and rebuilt along the front of the Fort, the bastions looked to and the fort generally placed in as good a state of defence as possible. I also directed him to collect all the ammunition of all descriptions then in the stores, and place the same under guard in the magazine, giving receipts for it.

There was in the fort two brass 4-pr. guns. I had these remounted on strong trucks, and cartridges made; also case shot, which I improvised by having tin cases made to fit the bore, and then filled them with about ninety trade balls, which on trying, I found to answer well, and these guns would, in my opinion, have rendered good service up to 200 yards. All these steps being taken, I notified the settlers and citizens of Edmonton that they could take shelter in the fort when danger approached. Several immediately took advantage of this and came into the fort.

Having thus done for Edmonton, I returned to Fort Saskatchewan, to look after matters there.

I received a requisition from the citizens of Edmonton, and also a deputation, asking me to abandon Fort Saskatchewan and come with all my force to Edmonton to protect them.

This, of course, I declined to do, giving them the following reasons:—

1. That I had now in my fort seventy-nine women and children, whom I would not abandon.

2. That they had actually a larger force and more arms than I had, as well as a stronger fort.

3. That I, as a soldier, would never abandon my fort unless I received instructions from my superior officer to do so, or I was driven or burnt out.

This answer ended the matter, as far as I was concerned, although I received a large amount of abuse for not complying with their wishes.

Having done all in my power for the defence of Fort Saskatchewan and Edmonton, I scoured the country for many miles around with scouts and patrols, so as early as possible to have news of any movements of the enemy.

The total strength of my detachment was, at the time, nineteen all told, of whom one man was unfit for duty.

On the arrival of Major-General Strange I reported to him. He, so far as I know, was well satisfied with all I had done and the steps I had taken for the defence of the settlement.

General Strange then informed me I was appointed Major of Militia, and that he was sending a company of infantry to assist in garrisoning Fort Saskatchewan, that I should remain in command of the district after he left, that I was to raise as many scouts as I could arm, and have charge of courier service, from Red Deer River to the front to be kept open, and also to provide a certain amount of transport, but as I was weak in men he did not think it advisable to take any from me. He saw plainly that there would in all probability be plenty of work for mounted men to do. He therefore ordered me to write to the Department, and he also wrote and telegraphed himself, asking that I should receive reinforcements of police, and if that could not be done to send me 100 stand of arms (carbines) and saddlery.

On the night of the 11th of May I received orders to take command of forty men of the Alberta Rifles, under Major Hatton, taking with me as many of my own men as could be spared, and to proceed to the Selvais settlement, on Battle River, and there to arrest certain parties whom he named. I reported to General Strange at 4 o'clock the next morning, when he explained what I was to endeavor to do, but was unable to give me a man able to point out the men required. He further impressed on me the necessity of not delaying the cavalry, as he required them at the front. I was unable to obtain a man able to point out the men I wanted, until I arrived at Peace Hills farm. There I found a man who could do what I required, but being a half-breed, he was so afraid that he refused to go, but I compelled him. From what I saw and learned on the way I plainly discovered that I should not succeed in carrying out my instructions, especially as I was in receipt of

a despatch from the General, ordering me to return at once. I arrived at Battle River, which, at this point, runs between high banks, similar to the Qu'Appelle valley. We found an unfordable river, but discovering a boat I left the cavalry on the bank of the river and crossed with ten men, and searched the village for the parties required. Although quite a large settlement we only saw three men, but numbers of women and children. The rest of the men were lying in the bush, with their rifles ready to open fire if we had succeeded in making an arrest. Not finding the parties required, I re-crossed the river, taking with me three men, who expressed themselves as being most loyal. I told them what I had come to do, and that if they wished to be loyal it was their duty to give information to the authorities of the disloyal doings of others, so that the guilty should be punished. They, of course, stated that they would do so, but they were evidently afraid both of me and their own people. I immediately left for Edmonton, having remained about six hours. Before leaving for Edmonton on this expedition the General informed me that I was to have command of the district and all it contained as soon as he left, and he gave me full instructions about the principal matters he wished attended to. On my return from Battle River I found General Strange gone and Colonel Ouimet in command. I also found a letter from the General, in which he informed me that he regretted to have to cancel the order appointing me to the command, but I was still to carry out, as far as possible, the different duties he wished performed. I therefore, from that date until the present time, have had my hands full of militia work. At the present time I am signing and countersigning vouchers for the General, and, in fact, settling up matters as far as possible at this place.

On the evening of the 29th May I received instructions from Col. Ouimette that four horses had been stolen from Papastayo's reserve, and several Indians had left their reserve, contrary to the order of the agent. He wished me to proceed in pursuit of these horse thieves and Indians with as many men of my own as I could take, and he would send me a certain number of the St. Albert Mounted Rifles, newly armed and equipped by him. These men were to meet me at such a point as I should name.

The party to whom two of the stolen horses belonged, instead of coming and giving information to the police, went to the fort at Edmonton, and laid his complaint before the officer in command of the company of the 65th Battalion stationed there. This officer, Captain De Troismaison, took no steps in the matter until the return of his superior officer, Colonel Ouimet, who, also considering the matter, proposed, so I have been told, to send some of the St. Albert Mounted Infantry but ultimately, remembering the police, he wrote me, as above stated. I replied that I would be at a certain named point early next morning, where his St. Albert men might meet me. I started at daylight next morning, taking eight men and one pack horse. On my arrival at the place of meeting, my coming to which had been delayed by one of my horses falling into a bad creek, I found no one had yet turned up. I therefore unsaddled and rested the men and horses, and waited for the St. Albert men. About two hours afterwards the farm instructor on the Indian reserve arrived. I inquired whether he had seen anything of the St. Albert men. He said no. I then said; "We have wasted valuable time, and I will wait no longer. As it is, our chance of recovering the stolen horses is small; they have had too long a start. I then took up the trail, which led through the Beaver Hills. We made the best of our way through a dense wooded country full of muskeg, in which the horses sank to the belly every step. I followed the trail for two days, until I came to the open prairie, covered with short buffalo grass. Near the Bald Hill we lost the trail and could not find it again. Before losing it my guide told me that the horses were fully twelve hours ahead, if not more; so this being the case, and my horses being very tired, I did not consider it necessary to go further. I then turned my attention to the Indians who had left the reserve, and on my returning found their trail, arrested and brought in two headmen, and ordered the rest back to the reserve. On my return Colonel Ouimet directed me to deal with the Indians. I did so, reprimanding them, &c.; told them that they would be severely punished if they left the reserve again without permission. I have no hesitation in saying that

---

had the information been given to me in the first instance, the result would have been different.

The conduct of the detachment, with one or two exceptions, was all that could be wished. They worked hard at the fortifications, and would, no doubt, have fought as well, had it come to that.

I think General Strange and others will bear me out, that it was owing to the fact that preparations for defence were made, that Fort Saskatchewan was held, and to a firm front shown by the few police at this point, that a general rising of Indians and others did not take place (accompanied, as it would have been, in the neighborhood, having so many women and children, by horrors unmentionable).

Trusting that you will consider that the small detachment of the Mounted Police stationed here did not fail in their duty,

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. H. GRIESBACH,

*Inspector, Commanding Post.*

---



## APPENDIX H.

## REPORT OF INSPECTOR DICKENS, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

BATTLEFORD, 8th June, 1885.

To the Commissioner North-West Mounted Police,  
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit a report of events that occurred at Pitt during the troubles at and near that place.

On the 30th March I received a letter from the Indian agent at Battleford, Mr. Rae, informing me that the country was in a state of rebellion, and that the Battleford Indians were in an excited state, and requesting the Sub-Indian agent at Frog Lake, the late Mr. L. Quinn and myself, to endeavor to keep Big Bear and his people from starting for Battleford. I sent a letter to Mr. Quinn at once, advising him to come in if he considered that there was serious danger, and offering to re-inforce him if he could not come in. Mr. Quinn replied that the Indians were perfectly quiet, and that he felt perfectly confident that he could keep them at Frog Lake by feeding them well and treating them kindly. He said, however, that he was sending in Corporal Sleigh and his detachment, as their presence excited the Indians.

The next day Corporal Sleigh and detachment arrived at Pitt. From the corporal's report it appeared that the white people at Frog Lake held a meeting, at which it was at first resolved to go into Pitt, but finally Mr. Quinn said that he would remain at his post. The farm instructor, Mr. Delaney, said the same. Mrs. Delaney then said she would stay with her husband. All the others then said they would stop, but insisted that the police should leave, as their presence only tended to exasperate the Indians. Corporal Sleigh refused to leave without the ladies, but Mr. Quinn ordered him to go, and said that he would give him a letter to me, explaining the reason why the police returned. In this letter Mr. Quinn again stated that all was quiet, and that he did not fear any disturbance. He asked me, however, to send to Mrs. Mann, wife of the farm instructor at Onion Lake, to see if she wished to come. On the 1st April Sergeant Martin went to Onion Lake. The Indians were in a very excited state, and came up to the house, firing their guns and yelling. They told the sergeant that they had heard that 2,000 soldiers were coming into the country to kill them all. The sergeant told them to keep quiet and no one would hurt them, and they went away, apparently pacified.

Next day Constable Roby, who had been for a load of lumber, reported that the Indians had been talking vaguely about something having happened at Frog Lake, and that Mr. "Jim" Simpson, of the Hudson Bay Company, who was taking freight to Frog Lake, had started off rapidly for Frog Lake, hoping that he would arrive in time to prevent mischief. The massacre, however, had already taken place, and Mr. Simpson arrived too late.

The sentries had been doubled as soon as Mr. Rae's letter was received.

Mr. Quinn had requested me not to send out police along the road, so as not to exasperate the Indians. He had also promised to send in a trusty messenger, in case of anything unusual happening, so that little credit was given to these rumors; but at 1 a.m. Mr. and Mrs. Mann, with their three children, drove into the post and said that some of the Onion Lake Indians had told them that all the white people at Frog Lake had been killed, and told them to fly for their lives; that all the Indians were up, and more were coming in, and that they were going to kill all the



whites in the country. The men immediately turned out, and preparations were made in case of a sudden attack. The windows and doors of the dwelling houses and storehouses were barricaded with flour bags; loops holes were cut in the walls, where they could be used with effect, and by daylight we were in a position to repulse an open attack, but our danger was always fire.

On the afternoon of the 4th Mr. Henry Quinn, nephew of J. Quinn, came in and reported that the Indians had captured the white people at Frog Lake, and were taking them to the camp. He was ahead, and heard the Indians say that the white men were to be killed; he heard the sounds of shots behind him, and broke away. Although hotly pursued, he escaped into the bush, and after travelling for twenty-four hours without food, arrived at Pitt.

Mr. and Mrs. Quinny also arrived, having been brought in by four Onion Lake Indians.

On Sunday a messenger, named Johnny Saskatchewan, arrived from Battleford with a letter advising us to come in to Battleford by the north road, as the Indians had risen all over the country. To this I answered that I was unable to move, owing to want of transport, the Hudson Bay Company's waggons having been seized at Frog Lake; that if we travelled on foot, or very slowly, as we should have to do, the Indians could easily overtake us, and if attacked in the open, with a number of women and children, we would be worse off than in the Hudson Bay Company's post. This was also the opinion of all the civilians. I had heard that reinforcements were expected at Battleford in a day or two, and I begged Inspector Morris, for the sake of the women and children, to send me fifty men. I told him, also, that if I had nobody but police with me we could make our way through with our own horses and waggons. No reply was received to this letter, as the messenger who was bringing a reply from Inspector Morris was intercepted, and the dispatch taken from him.

I have since heard that fifty, and afterwards twenty-five, settlers offered to go out to relieve us. Their offer was not accepted. A similar offer was made by settlers at Fort McLeod, but the authorities would not let them go. They may have had good reasons for so doing, but I simply mention the fact, so that the white people in the country cannot be justly accused of having been wanting in sympathy with their countrywomen in distress.

(Note.—In this I think Inspector Dickens has been, to some extent, misinformed. If I mistake not, the offer to make a prompt move on Edmonton and Pitt, before troops were ready to proceed there, was made by the officer commanding at Fort McLeod, Superintendent Cotton.

In reply to this offer Major-General Strange wrote Superintendent Cotton: "I cannot consent to your denuding the southern frontier and McLeod district of police. Your valuable services, knowledge of the district and influence with Indians, render it important that you should remain where you are. I must therefore order you to do so. I can understand your desire to go to what you now consider the front, but the front may at any time become the rear, and *vice versa*.—A. G. I.")

We continued to fortify the post as well as we could with the material at hand, all the men working hard and most cheerfully.

The Hudson Bay Company's carpenters also commenced to build a scow. Little Pine arrived on the other side of the river on the 7th, and was ordered not to cross or he would be fired upon. Little Poplar's brother, Na-coo-tan, who had been round the fort working for the company, had previously come in with his wife and family, stating that the Indians had threatened to kill him.

Fire signals were seen at night during the week, and smoke was seen in the direction of Onion Lake. Our scouts reported that the buildings had been set on fire on the 13th, at about 2 p. m.

About 2 p. m. a large body of Indians appeared behind the post. They had with them, as prisoners, Cameron, Halpin of the Hudson Bay Company, and old Dufresne, an old Hudson Bay Company's servant, who afterwards was cook for Mr. Quinn. A flag of truce was sent down, and Dufresne brought letters, written by Halpin, in

which Big Bear called upon us to surrender arms and ammunition. This offer was refused. The number of the Indians was said to be 250. Mr. Maclean, believing that there was a large peace party, went out to parley with them. The Indians agreed to keep quiet that night. Next morning they required the police to leave at once. I sent my final answer, refusing to give up our arms, &c., and told them that if they would go away we would leave. They insisted on our leaving at once, and we all went to our posts, expecting an attack. Mr. Maclean, without telling me of his intention, and in spite of the warning of his interpreter and friends, went out again, and was taken prisoner. Shortly afterwards Constables Cowan, Loasby and Special Constable H. Quinn, who had been out scouting, came back and rode right on to the Indian scouts, who fired. Constable Loasby's horse was shot under him; Constable Cowan was killed. Loasby ran down the hill, pursued by a party of Indians, who fired at and wounded him. He ran some 500 yards, badly wounded in the back. The men at the windows nearest to the Indians opened fire. Four Indians dropped as if killed, and two or three others were evidently hit. The Indians retired into the bush and Loasby reached the fort.

Mr. Maclean wrote down to his family to join him. I went over to their house and found them preparing to leave. All the company's servants and other civilians prepared to join them. As their minds were made up to leave, I considered that I was entitled to look to the safety of my own men, who had remained at Pitt solely for the sake of the civilians. We destroyed the arms we could not take away, collected the ammunition and some provisions, and put the scow into the water. She filled, and appeared to be quite useless. Regimental No. 762, Constable Rutledge, jumped on board and volunteered to pilot her across. Under his skilful management and by dint of hard baling we got across, although I thought she would sink under us. A heavy snow storm had now set in, and we camped about a mile down the river, on the opposite bank. The river was full of ice, and the Indians could not have followed us had they wished to do so. Big Bear had sent word to say that he would not fire, on us as we crossed. The night was bitterly cold, the blankets were wet through and some had been lost while crossing. At dawn we resumed our voyage. The weather was bitterly cold, and the river being full of ice the navigation was very difficult, but the men worked most cheerfully and with great spirit. We arrived at Battleford on the 21st.

The wounded man bore his sufferings with the greatest fortitude, and was carefully tended by Staff-Sergeant Rolph (now acting Assistant Surgeon) and his comrades.

The conduct of Sergeant Martin and men was admirable from first to last.

The surrender of the civilians was entirely owing to the pusillanimity of Mr. Maclean, of the Hudson Bay Company.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

FRANCIS J. DICKENS,

*Inspector.*

## APPENDIX I.

## REPORT OF INSPECTOR MORRIS, NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE

NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE,  
BATTLEFORD, 30th May, 1885.

The Commissioner,  
Commanding North-West Mounted Police,  
Regina.

SIR,—I have the honor to submit this, my report, as commanding officer during the siege.

In accordance with your instructions, under date of 26th March last, I organized a volunteer company made up of those who might be called permanent citizens, and assigned to them No. 4 Barrack room, that they might be within easy reach, in case of an emergency, to act in conjunction with the police in the protection of the fort.

Later on I organized a company, composed of citizens and those from the settlement who had, with their families, sought the protection of the fort. This company was styled the Home Guards. They were served out with arms, which had previously been used by a disbanded volunteer company. It was fortunate that these arms were at hand, for without them our power of resistance would have been very much less.

As you will be aware, the stockade was in a more or less dilapidated condition, and my first care was to make it as strong as possible. I caused boards to be nailed all round the top, and threw up a four-post embankment against it on the inside. Through this breastwork I pierced portholes at suitable distances, and so arranged them with sand bags as to secure the greatest possible protection for my men, while at the same time, affording them every facility for pouring a destructive fire on any hostile body approaching to attack. At the south-east and north-west corners I built bastions for the accommodation of the one 7 pr. at my disposal, and around each trenches were dug sufficiently wide and deep to effectually stop any sudden rush of the enemy in that quarter. These precautions taken, I set to work to secure all the forage for the horses possible, and whenever I could spare teams I sent them to the river, and brought up within the stockade whatever provisions I could secure that had not been looted and carried off during the first raid. (At that time the river was impassable, owing to running ice). But even had it been measurably passable, I should have deemed it unwise to risk the sending across of any considerable part of my available force. The enemy was vigilant and numerous, and I felt that my first duty was to ensure the safety of the fort and the nearly 400 women and children who had sought its protection. When this was seen to there was not a man to be spared for offensive operations on the enemy. When the enemy had moved away after the first raid, and when the ice had run out of the river, I sent a party across and brought in all the goods from the Hudson Bay and other stores that could be found.

With no brother officer to afford me assistance or relief, I found the duty of the hour exceedingly trying. There were those in the fort of whose loyalty I had the greatest suspicion, and I felt that only by the utmost personal vigilance could a great danger be averted. To trust this work to a subordinate was, to my mind, impossible, and although twenty hours out of every twenty-four were needed to make me quite sure that the enemy within was not active, and that no lack of duty on the part of my own men gave the enemy without an advantage, the service was cheerfully and gladly given. The reward is that it has been successful.



In order to prevent any surprise by night, I had a guard of nearly sixty men, besides six mounts to do patrol outside the sentries. One shot being fired was a signal of the approach of the enemy. Each man of the force of the nearly 200 knew his duty when an alarm was sounded, and within three minutes each man would be in his position at his assigned porthole or in the bastions.

With these arrangements perfected I felt quite capable of coping with an enemy as strong as that I thought likely to attack.

Before closing, I desire to express my hearty satisfaction at the manner in which the Home Guard, Battleford Rifles and police performed their duty—ever ready, even anxious to be of service; no order needed to be uttered twice. The commands of officers were obeyed with the utmost cheerfulness and alacrity; no service could have been more thorough. Among the many individuals whose services during the siege deserve a special word of praise are Sergeant-Major Kirk, who proved himself an invaluable non-commissioned officer Mr. Macrae, of the Indian Department, who kindly placed his services at my disposal, assisting me in doing patrol duty on dark nights; and Mr. Harry Nash and Mr. Frank A. Smart, the latter of whom met so lamentable a death at the hand of the treacherous Indian immediately that he moved beyond the limits of our immediate protection.

Telegraph communication being stopped, I had to despatch couriers to Prince Albert, Carlton, Clark's Crossing, Swift Current and Fort Pitt. In one instance, when an important message was to be forwarded, I could not secure a man on any terms.

Calling for volunteers, Constable Stores alone responded. The journey to Swift Current was begun in the face of great danger, and successfully finished after the plucky constable had been chased sixty miles by the foe. The act deserves recognition.

Lieut.-Colonel Otter arrived here on the 24th April, when my duties ceased as commanding officer.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. S. MORRIS.

*Inspector.*



## APPENDIX J.

HEADQUARTERS, REGINA, 5th December, 1885.

SIR,—I have the honor to place in your hands, to-day, my Annual Report as Principal Medical Officer of the North-West Mounted Police, for the twelve months terminating with the 30th of November, 1885.

The year now rapidly drawing to a close, will long be remembered as one of the most eventful in the history not only of the North West Territories, but in that of the North-West Mounted Police, which, in addition to those who have passed from its ranks in the ordinary course of events by accident and disease from which no portion of the community is altogether exempted, has now to mourn the loss of no less than eight brave and devoted members, "killed in action" during the late insurrection, with a full proportion of wounded; some dangerously, others seriously, and one at least, who maimed for life, will never be capable of performing mounted service again.

While I must leave to those whose duty as combatant officers it more especially becomes to record with sorrow not unmingled with pride the names and services of the gallant men, who have fallen unflinchingly in the path of duty, I cannot withhold my humble tribute to the courage and fortitude of the mere handful of Mounted Police, who, fewer in numbers than any battalion engaged in active operations, and generally far over-matched by enemies wherever it was their privilege to meet them have left beneath the bosom of the prairie, of their dead "killed in action," a number greater than that of any battalion in the field, save one, whose record, at least, they have equalled.

I should have been well pleased if, as Senior Surgeon, I had been permitted to share, with those who went to the front, the active operations of the short campaign, and have lent my aid, if not in fighting, at least in standing by and assisting those who were privileged to fight and fall; but it was considered that duty as necessary and arduous, if not as honorable and inspiring, demanded my remaining in medical charge of the headquarters post, and with less opportunity for emulation and distinction, contenting myself with doing efficiently the hardly less onerous duties confided to me. I must, therefore, leave to those of my more fortunate assistants, who were permitted to take part in the operations at the front, the duty of recording the casualties and diseases, incident to service in the field, which fell beneath their notice, several of which came ultimately under my own care at the headquarters hospital, whose names, injuries and diseases, with the results of treatment, will be found in the accompanying annual report of sick, &c., treated at Regina during the year just closed.

During the latter part of November I received instructions to proceed to Ottawa, as soon as I could conveniently do so, to constitute one of a board of medical officers to assemble on my arrival there, to take cognizance and report upon the condition of certain members of the force who have advanced claims for compensation on account of wounds, diseases or disabilities contracted on active service; also on matters relating to the annual supply of medical stores for 1885-86 (July to July), which, owing to the recent increase of the force and some alterations in its disposition, will render a modification of the estimates necessary. I, therefore, propose to leave for Ottawa as soon as this, my annual report, is completed, leaving an examination of the annual reports of assistant surgeons at the various outposts, until they arrive at Ottawa, when an opportunity can be afforded of doing so, and making such additions to this report as may be found necessary (as the reports referred to have not yet been

received), the annual supply of drugs being much needed, and some time being required to effect the necessary changes in the estimates.

The medical duties at headquarters during the last twelve months have been more than ordinarily severe and have taxed my powers to the utmost, for, notwithstanding, the detachment of large bodies of the force in the early months of 1885, to reinforce the posts along the North Saskatchewan, and to guard the southern frontier during the recent insurrection, whereby the headquarter's post was for a time almost denuded of men, the strength of the force at Regina has averaged for the entire year, something over 200 a month. To these must be added, in computing the whole number of men under my charge, the prisoners, Indians, half-breeds and others, who, during the same period, reached the large number of 137.

During seven months of the current year, namely, from May to November, inclusive, the number of all ranks present at Regina, exclusive of prisoners, who, during these months, were specially numerous, exceeded the monthly average for the whole year largely, the number for three successive months averaging 287, and rising during June and July to an average of no less than 340 men and officers, which, added to the unusually large number of prisoners and the unfavorable hygienic condition to which they were subjected, involved a great increase of duty and responsibility. The barrack accommodation, owing to the sudden increase of the force, was, for the time, inadequate, and an additional guard-room had to be erected, in order to accommodate the unusual influx of prisoners. These latter suffered little from endemic forms of disease to which they were acclimated, but a good deal of sickness, as my annual return of sick shows, occurred among the men, and more especially, as I had anticipated, among the new recruits, but after all my anxieties and labors, the most severe and continuous ever undertaken and completed by me during the same period, I have this great source of satisfaction that no single individual of those entrusted to my medical care has died from disease or injury at headquarters during the year 1885, the few still lingering in hospital being now happily convalescent.

During this period some of the prisoners, most of whom arrived under depressing influences, suffered from milder forms of malarial disease, and all ultimately recovered without difficulty, but a good deal of care and watchful attention was demanded by other prisoners, among whom I may mention Riel, Jackson and Parenteau, the two latter of whom were actually insane, and the former, owing to certain peculiar mental characteristics, very imperfectly comprehended by the public at large, was, by some, reputed to be so. Much attention was also demanded by Connors, a condemned murderer, who, for some weeks persistently feigned insanity. Two of these men were after a time placed in an asylum for the treatment of the insane; the other two suffered the death penalty to which the court condemned them. Respecting the first of these, whatever differences of opinion may now appear to exist—opinions based by those who express them—upon a more or less intimate knowledge of his mental peculiarities and temperament, the calm verdict of posterity will surely be that Riel died a perfectly accountable man.

In the care of the sick during the latter part of the period referred to, I was assisted by Hospital Sergt. Braithwaite, and by several constables, who volunteered to perform, turn and turn about, both night and day, for many weeks, the onerous duties of nurses, of which those only who are familiar with the disease with which in so many cases we had to contend, can form an adequate conception, and I beg to recommend most strongly that some small additional pay may be given to each of those men for the time they were engaged in these duties, services, without which, the success, now so happily achieved, would have been impossible.

Of the 570 recruits arriving during the year now expired, by far the greater number have been stripped and carefully re-examined by me, a duty of the greatest importance to the Department, owing to the unsatisfactory manner in which some of the examining surgeons have performed their duty; that all have not been so re-examined is to be regretted, but this has been unavoidable; many having been necessarily sent away on detachments before it was possible to re-examine them.



and some after even longer delay, because no moment of my time could be spared for many days together from duties of even more immediate importance.

The sudden augmentation of the Force rendered the local purchase of some drugs necessary, principally for veterinary service, but some also for hospital use, and, in compliance with instructions, a full supply of drugs for Battleford, until the arrival of the supplies for 1886, were purchased and forwarded to that post several weeks ago.

In consequence of the destruction of Forts Carlton and Pitt, and the confusion caused by the late insurrection, and the arrival of considerable bodies of militia, more or less unprovided with the requisite medical supplies, the returns of drugs expended, at least as regards the posts along the North Saskatchewan, will be less perfect than is described. I do not, however, despair of showing a more satisfactory statement of this important branch of public expenditure than hitherto, or of improving upon it in the time to come.

Although no case of injury or disease has terminated fatally at the Regina hospital during the year just expired, two members of the force have met instantaneous death: one, Constable Griffin, by his own hand, probably while laboring under temporary insanity, the other, Constable Coulson, my own servant ever since I entered the force, a most trustworthy and invaluable man, by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of a comrade, when on leave of absence, duck-shooting at Long Lake. As the details of these distressing casualties have long since been forwarded to Ottawa, I need say no more respecting them.

The number of men invalided from Regina, for the year now ended, is sixteen, but of these, seven were sent down from Battleford, Calgary and Prince Albert for that purpose. Of the nine remaining who were invalided from Regina, it is instructive to notice that five were unfit for service when enlisted, and never should have been accepted by the examining surgeons; that a sixth was probably so, this cannot be definitely proved, that the seventh and eighth were invalided for forms of insanity which had existed long before they entered the force, which facts they concealed, and having temporarily recovered their reason, were admitted without suspicion; and that the ninth, Constable Hart, who was shot accidentally, was the only one out of the nine clearly invalided in consequence of injury or disease originating after admission to the force. The tenth man on the list "Levin," having come up unfit for service, but fortunately his examination papers were not signed, and he was discharged.

My attention has been drawn to a statement made some months ago, that an examination of the annual sick reports of the North-West Mounted Police, for 1884, shows that a large majority of the men of that force had suffered during that period from various forms of preventible disease. The number given was evidently obtained by adding together all cases of both primary and secondary affections of preventible disease, as shown in the sick returns. I wish to say that this basis is not a correct one, and, therefore, the conclusion arrived at is an error, and for the following reasons:—

1st. The annual reports are made up from the monthly and daily sick returns, so that a large proportion of these cases, the great majority of which constitute various sequels of primary diseases, are really only repetitions of the same case re-appearing under successive forms.

2nd. A considerable number of recruits, re-examined by me on their arrival at Regina, have been found suffering from primary forms of disease, contracted in eastern cities, but not fully developed before their primary examination.

3rd. That many others who had apparently recovered from primary disease contracted long before their admission to the force, have developed secondary symptoms at various periods after their admission.

4th. In some of the returns of sick no discrimination is made between primary and secondary affections or sequeta, acute and chronic cases all appearing under one head; and

5th. That some few incorrigible individuals no sooner are cured of one attack than they contract disease again and again—some of them many times in a year. These explanations will be regarded as valid by any competent medical authority.

The total obtained by adding together all forms and reappearances of primary and secondary diseases in these reports for the entire force in 1884 numbers 255. I am certain that one-fourth of that number, that is 12 per cent. of the whole force, would constitute an excessive annual average of such cases of primary disease. A very large proportion of the men have never suffered from any form of preventible disease, and no troops in the world could remain entirely free from them under the conditions to which these men are exposed.

The explanation stated above will apply equally to the sick returns made for 1885. Hereafter an effort will be made to show the exact number of cases of primary disease occurring during the year, which I feel confident will not exceed the average above stated, an average which is probably quite equalled among young men in all great cities.

Before closing this report I wish to offer some recommendations, compliance with which will I think increase the efficiency of the Department over which I have the honor to preside:—

1st. That Dr. Baldwin, now relieving me at Regina, be retained permanently at headquarters as Assistant Surgeon, to take charge of the proper duties of the depot and hospital, and to assist generally in the duties of the post—thus affording me time and opportunity to attend to the duties of Superintendent Surgeon; the double duty hitherto devolving solely upon me being greater than one man can satisfactorily perform.

2nd. That a competent hospital steward with the rank of staff sergeant be appointed to the dépôt troop at Regina, whose duty it shall be to remain permanently at the hospital and perform the duties of hospital seargeant there, without, as has hitherto been the rule, being removed at a moment's notice to accompany detachments on outpost duty.

3rd. That Staff Sergeant Richards be retained permanently at Regina attached to the dépôt, to continue his charge of the books and stores connected with the medical supply store, and that he be released from Troop "B" to which he has recently been attached. This is the special duty Sergeant Richards was sent up to perform, and which he has hitherto done in a very satisfactory manner. He is an excellent man for the position and should be retained there.

4th. That in future no man be invalided from the force until he has appeared for final examination before the Senior Surgeon, who will then recommend that he be invalided if necessary. The history of every recruit is better known at headquarters than elsewhere, and there his final examination should take place.

5th. That a competent hospital building be provided at headquarters, with room for not less than twenty-five beds; the proportion required for a force of 250 men; with all necessary conveniences; the present building being wholly inadequate as to size and almost uninhabitable in winter.

6th. That some building be erected in the neighbourhood of the new hospital to be used as a store-house for drugs and for filling and packing the requisitions made upon them; with a properly arranged office for keeping the books and papers connected therewith, so that the small building now occupied for that purpose, in the barrack square, may return to the use for which it was designed.

7th. That three additional hospital stewards, members by examination of the Pharmaceutical College of Ontario, be enlisted at once, on the terms already granted to those obtained in 1884; the large addition recently made to the force and the increased importance of some outposts rendering the presence of thoroughly competent and trustworthy men necessary.

8th. I would also suggest that some arrangement be entered into with one of the medical practitioners at Edmonton, one of whom has a drug store there, to take medical charge of the detachment at that post and at Fort Saskatchewan, and to furnish the medicines required. I may add that until I am informed what arrange-



---

ments are intended, I have ordered no medical stores—except veterinary drugs for those outposts.

It is very desirable that the medical supplies should be forwarded at a time of the year when they will not suffer from exposure to frost, and this should be not earlier than the 15th of March nor later than the 15th of September.

I trust the Department will take all these recommendations into favorable consideration, as they are made solely in the interests of that branch of it in the North-West Territories, over which they have considered me competent to preside.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. JUKES, M.B.L.C.,

*Senior Surgeon.*

## SCHEDULE No. 1.

## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

ANNUAL Sick Report from 1st December, 1884, to 1st December, 1885.

Disease.	No. of Cases.	No. of Days.	Average Duration.	Surgeon's Remarks.
Fever, Typho-Malarial .....	12	563	46 $\frac{1}{2}$	Recovered; returned to duty.
do Malarial remittent .....	30	626	20 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
do Intermittent .....	8	35	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Dysentery .....	6	48	8	do do
Dysenteric-diarrhoea .....	20	110	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Diarrhoea .....	105	246	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Scarlatina .....	2	5	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Both still in hospital.
Tonsillitis .....	32	123	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	Recovered; returned to duty.
Pharyngitis .....	14	52	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	do do
Parotitis .....	4	60	15	do do
Dyspepsia .....	15	81	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Debility .....	18	134	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Coughs and colds .....	95	264	2 $\frac{7}{10}$	do do
Anæmia .....	2	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Erythema .....	1	2	2	do do
Bilious derangements .....	33	83	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Cephalalgia .....	10	30	3	do do
Neuralgia .....	11	20	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	do do
Otalgia .....	5	7	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Odontalgia .....	17	24	1 $\frac{7}{10}$	do do
Palpitation .....	2	9	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Insomnia .....	2	15	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Conjunctivitis .....	24	66	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	do do
Eczema .....	1	7	7	do do
Ulceration of arm from wound.	1	3	3	do do
Abrasions .....	5	33	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Insanity .....	2	90	45	Invalided; one to asylum.
Blistered feet .....	16	34	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Recovered; returned to duty.
Eczema solare .....	2	6	3	do do
Strains from riding, &c .....	40	92	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Paralysis of hand .....	2	20	40	One came up unfit for duty; invalided at once; the other recovered; under treatment.
Paralysis of bladder .....	1	40	40	Still in hospital, must be invalided.
Urticaria .....	1	2	2	Recovered; returned to duty.
Diphtheritic sore throat .....	7	29	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Chafes from riding .....	23	39	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Constipation .....	77	149	2	do do
Obstipation .....	7	13	2	do do
Colic .....	7	16	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Varicocle .....	2	29	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	Relieved only.
Scabies .....	11	63	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	Recovered do
Asthma .....	2	7	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Lumbago .....	2	7	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Rheumatism acute & sub-acute	11	176	16	Three still in hospital, the rest returned to duty.
Sciatica .....	1	11	11	Recovered; returned to duty.
Gonorrhœa and gleet .....	33	340	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	Many of these are recurrences or re-appearances of the same cases.
Orchitis .....	7	134	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Hæmorrhoids .....	7	24	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Recovered; returned to duty.
Neurosis .....	5	37	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do do
Ocellutitis .....	1	5	5	
Chillblains .....	1	1	1	
Excoriations .....	3	4	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Herpes circinnatus .....	2	4	2	
Erysipelas of head .....	2	29	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	

SCHEDULE No. 1.—Annual Sick Report, &c.—*Continued.*

## SURGERY AND MINOR SURGERY.

Disease.	No. of Cases.	No. of Days.	Average Duration.	Surgeon's Remarks.
Compound comminuted fracture of tibia and fibula (kick from horse).	1	105	105	This was a very serious injury. The man (Boyd) sickened with typho-malarial on the 25th day; provisional callus was re-absorbed as he emaciated; splints had to be removed, and union was not firm until the 70th day; he has a good leg, 1 inch shortened, and is going about with a crutch; still in hospital.
Fracture of fibula and dislocation, outward, of foot at ankle joint.	1	63	63	Recovered; left hospital; will soon return to duty; a first-rate leg.
Fracture of clavicle .....	1	24	24	Recovered.
Dislocation of humerus (severe)	1	40	40	do returned to duty.
Gun-shot wounds (2 from the north).	3	111	37	do
Syphilis, acute.....	5	134	26½	Returned to duty.
do chronic.....	16	315	11½	Many of these entered the force with chronic disease; others are old cases sent down from western posts to be treated at headquarters, and probably appear also on the sick reports of the posts from which they were sent; relieved; but some will have to be ultimately invalidated.
Bubo, syphilitic.....	6	102	17	Recovered; returned to duty.
Frost-bite .....	5	66	13½	do do
Gum-boil.....	4	19	4½	do do
Paronychia.....	7	58	4½	do do
Sloughing ulcer of palm of hand (a very serious one).	1	35	35	This man was admitted with this disease, having never been properly examined, and he concealing it, being otherwise a good man; I retained him until cured.
Abscess .....	6	89	14½	Recovered; returned to duty.
Hydrocele .....	1	13	13	Operated on, and greatly improved.
Hernia (McMurphy) .....	1	7	1	On and off for long; ultimately invalidated.
Extraction of teeth.....	7	7	1	Recovered; returned to duty.
Contusions (kicks from horses, some attended with fracture, and very severe and dangerous).	7	88	12½	do do
Contusions (less severe) .....	55	156	2½	do do
Burns .....	1	12	12	do do
Scalds.....	2	24	12	do do
Ingrowing toe nail.....	1	4	4	do do
Injury to testicle in riding.....	3	19	6½	do do
Old stricture of urethra.....	1	11	11	
Anthrax.....	2	14	7	
Balanitis .....	6	21	3½	
Incised wounds (some severe).....	15	72	4½	
Synovitis (knee).....	1	21	21	
Sprains.....	13	49	3½	
Bite from horse .....	1	2	2	
do dog.....	1	3	3	
do man .....	1	13	13	
Turunculus .....	34	116	3½	Not one death from disease or injury.

A. JUKE, M.B., F.C.S.L.,

Senior Surgeon.

REGINA, 1st December, 1885.

## APPENDIX K.

PRINCE ALBERT, N.W.T., 17th November, 1885.

SIR.—I have the honor to report for your information the following:—

During the past year the health of the men under my care has been very good. There has been a number of cases of typhoid, malaria (mountain fever) lately, but all have made good recoveries.

Venereal affections have prevailed in a much smaller proportion than in other years.

During the ten years that I have been in the force no deaths have occurred amongst the men under my care, with the exception of the three who were killed from the result of the Duck Lake engagement on the 26th March last.

Of those who were wounded during that affair all have made good recoveries.

Constable Pocock's toes were amputated on the 10th of April last (from the right foot) the result of severe freezing of that foot rendering the operation necessary. The healing process has since progressed so favorably that I anticipate his soon being able to walk without crutches.

The names of those killed at Duck Lake:—

Constable Gibson, shot through the heart, died on the field.

Constable Arnold, shot through left lung and neck and died next morning.

Constable Garrett, shot through the left lung, died next morning.

The names of those wounded at Duck Lake:—

Assistant Commissioner Crozier, flesh wound of right cheek, bullet.

Inspector Howe, flesh wound of calf of right leg, bullet.

Corporal Gilchrist, left thigh fractured by bullet,

Constable Miller, scalp wound, bullet.

Constable Gordon, flesh wound upper part of left leg, bullet.

Constable Wood, flesh wound of left arm, bullet.

Constable Manners Smith, struck on upper part of chest (left) by bullet which passed upwards, backwards, and downwards, making its exit at lower angle of shoulder blade, leaving the lung intact.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

ROBERT MILLER, M. D.

*Asst. Surgeon, N.W.M.P.*

Lieut.-Col. A. G. IRVINE,

Commissioner North-West Mounted Police.

Regina.



## APPENDIX L.

FORT McLEOD, 30th November, 1885.

SIR,—In accordance with your instructions I have the honor to present you with my annual report for 1885.

A review of the monthly sick report shows that the general health of the post, has been on the whole fairly good.

The winter months were, as usual, marked with a preponderance of colds and affections of the throat and bronchial tubes.

During the month's of March, May, June, July and August the sick report was unusually light; but this may be, in part, accounted for by the fact that a large number of the men of the division were absent from the post on General Strange's expedition to the north.

In September the sick report assumed large proportions, the increase being mainly due to the eight cases of fever. This fever continued during October and November, fresh cases occurring at intervals until the total amounted to sixteen.

Now, I am happy to say that the fever shows signs of abatement, no new cases occurring lately, and those already reported convalescing. As this fever is almost a new feature in this part of the country, I am tempted to say a few words about it.

It is characterized at its inception by all the appearances of a heavy cold, and in its course, symptoms and treatment is very similar to the fever which prevailed at Fort Walsh during the years 1879, 1880, 1881 and 1882.

The difference between them is a difference in degree; the fever at Fort Walsh being much more severe, and long continued.

The cause of the fever is to be found in the climatic conditions of the country. I think there can be no doubt that the immediate or exciting cause is chill, which is occasioned by the difference in the day and night temperature of this altitude.

Why it has been so prevalent this year, while in former years there have been few or no cases, may be explained by the fact, that this autumn has been an unusually warm and open one; the days being sometimes positively hot and the nights very cool. For this reason, I am inclined to believe, that as the health of the men at this post has not been seriously affected by it in former years, neither will it be in the future.

Only two men have been invalided during the past year, one for recurring epidynitis, and the other for phthisis. The sanitary condition of the post is good. The barrack rooms, hospital and other quarters, should be provided with double windows, as there has been a good deal of shrinking in the sills and draughts are the consequences. For the same reasons something should be done about the wainscoting in the barrack rooms. The hospital has been improved externally by the addition of a coal shed and latrine, and, internally, the comfort of the patients has been greatly added to by easy chairs, tables, &c.

I think the time has arrived when iron cots should be substituted for the boards and trestles on which the men sleep. The latter are unsightly and uncomfortable, and could be replaced by cots at a very reasonable expense.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

G. A. KENNEDY,

*Assistant Surgeon, N.W.M.P.*

LT.-COL. IRWINE,

Commissioner North-West Mounted Police,  
Regina.

## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

RETURNS showing Diseases Treated at Hospital, Fort McLeod, from 30th November, 1884, to 30th November, 1885.

Diseases.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average.
Strains.....	8	182	23
Chafes.....	7	22	3
Contusions.....	12	154	13
Ingrowing toenail.....	1	1	1
Ophthalmia.....	3	8	3
Varicose veins.....	2	32	16
Incised wounds.....	2	13	6
Fractures.....	1	45	45
Frost bites.....	4	32	8
Burns.....	1	6	6
Fever.....	16	266	17
Rheumatism.....	9	42	5
Debility.....	3	45	15
Cough and colds.....	65	215	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Phthisis.....	1	30	30
Bubo (Sympathetic).....	11	201	18
Epidynitis.....	1	107	107
Syphilis.....	2	13	6
Chancroid.....	10	95	9
Gonorrhoea.....	15	180	12
Instability of bladder.....	1	5	5
Enlarged glands.....	1	14	14
Boils.....	9	51	5
Indigestion.....	1	1	1
Vertigo.....	3	5	2
Colic.....	1	2	2
Constipation.....	6	7	1
Diarrhoea.....	36	87	2
Neuralgia.....	6	21	3
Pain in chest.....	1	1	1
Toothache.....	7	8	1
Headache.....	3	3	1
Earache.....	2	3	1
Deafness.....	2	4	2

G. A. KENNEDY,  
Assistant Surgeon.

## APPENDIX M.

BATTLEFORD, N.W.T., December, 1885.

To the Officer Commanding  
North-West Mounted Police.

SIR,—In making my annual report for the past year I would beg leave to refer briefly to the first half of it, when holding the rank of Staff Sergeant, and in medical charge at Fort Pitt. The health of the small detachment stationed there was excellent, and the supply of medicines sent us last February was ample. The journey down on the scow when the post was abandoned, made in very trying weather, and in many cases with insufficient clothing and blankets, was very well borne by the men. Constable Loasby, suffering from two severe flesh wounds received the day we started, bore the journey well, showing how large a factor pure fresh air is in the treatment of wounds. It was impossible to dress his wounds properly, he had to be carried on and off the scow, whenever we landed, often up steep banks, and on an impromptu stretcher, and yet after six days of such usage his recovery was as rapid as any cases of similar severity which came under my notice.

On assuming medical charge of the North-West Mounted Police at Battleford, in the month of May last, I found myself, as we were brigaded with the militia, under the orders of Brigade Surgeon Strange, whose courtesy to the medical staff of the police, of all ranks, as well as the skill and kindness he exhibited to their wounded under his care, have earned for him the gratitude and good wishes of all who came in contact with him.

Owing to the confusion arising from the number of refugees in the barracks at the time of the outbreak, which necessitated the occupation of the hospital by half-breed families, and shortly afterwards as a barrack-room, it was impossible for some time to keep any record of our prescriptions, and later on the use of one hospital for the sick of the brigade, and the necessity for a constant interchange of drugs from one having what the other was deficient in, made it impossible to show accurately the relative expenditure.

There was during the month of May a brigade hospital tent for the wounded, in which both police and militia were treated by the brigade medical staff, and my duties consisted in the medical treatment of the police, the Battleford Rifles, and two companies of Home Guards. During the month of June I accompanied General Middleton's column in pursuit of Big Bear. We left Battleford on a few hours' notice, and obtained our supply of medicines from the Brigade Surgeon of the column we then joined. Owing to the military necessity of sub-dividing the column, we were not always as well supplied as was desirable, but this was unavoidable, a very few of the men, not of very strong constitutions, suffered from the hardships of the trip, but it was only necessary to send one man back. He was afterwards invalidated.

Early in July, a few days after my return to Battleford, I was placed in medical charge of Col. Otter's Brigade, and this continued until his departure in October last. The health of our men was good during the summer, but in September last typhoid or enteric fever broke out, of which there were five severe, well marked cases, and several other lighter ones, of a more or less doubtful type. Two cases proved fatal. One (Constable Routledge) was of a very malignant type, and he died a few days after reporting himself sick. The other case (Constable Dyer) proved fatal from a complication of inflammation of internal organs.



As I have been directed to make a special report upon the subject of the hospital building, it will be unnecessary to enter upon the subject now. Every effort has been made to meet my wishes in this, as well as of all matters connected with the health of the men, yet nothing short of a building erected for the purpose of a hospital, with the conveniences required for such, will meet the requirements of a large body of men.

Considering the large number of recruits, the physique of the men is excellent. There are, however, always a few who are scarcely fitted for the onerous duties our men are at times called upon to perform without being actually ill; they are unequal to any extra strain, thus throwing their duty upon their comrades. This cannot be readily detected by the examining surgeon on their entering the force, but only by testing them at the work. In my opinion, it would be more economical to discharge such men at once.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. WIDMER ROLPH, M.D., L.R.C. Phys. Lond.

*Assistant Surgeon.*

### NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

SHOWING the Number of Cases and Average Duration of Diseases treated, from 1st January to 31st October, 1885.

Disease.	Number of Cases.	Number of Days.	Average Duration.	Surgeon's Remarks.
Constipation.....	5	6	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Returned to duty.
Influenza.....	2	6	3	do
Splenitis.....	1	11	11	do
Headache.....	2	4	2	do
Indigestion.....	6	10	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	do
Hydrocele.....	2	4	2	do
Elongated uvula.....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Swelled thumb.....	2	6	3	Returned to duty.
Progressive paralysis.....	1	2	2	do
Lacerated wound.....	2	55	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Tonsillitis.....	8	34	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Mucous patches.....	3	22	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Bronchitis.....	3	15	5	do
Scrofula.....	1	5	5	do
Cramps.....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Fistula in ano.....	1	8	8	Returned to duty.
Ulcerated mouth.....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Festered finger.....	3	16	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	Returned to duty.
Sprained hand.....	1	3	3	do
Colic.....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Vomiting.....	1	2	2	Returned to duty.
Sprained shoulder.....	1	9	9	do
Amygdalitis.....	1	9	9	do
Gustalgia.....	1	2	2	do
Acne.....	3	3	1	Med. and duty.
Chills and fever.....	1	5	5	Returned to duty.
Bubo.....	11	164	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Chancre.....	5	27	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Ulcerated leg.....	2	24	12	do
Rheumatism.....	20	144	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Furuncle.....	5	25	5	do
Bruise.....	14	100	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Chafe.....	2	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Varicose veins.....	1	13	13	do
Biliousness.....	29	59	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	do
Lumbago.....	6	12	2	do
Odontalgia.....	5	7	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	do



SHOWING the Number of Cases and Average Duration of Diseases treated, from 1st January to 31st October, 1885—*Concluded.*

Disease.	No. of Cases.	No. of Days.	Average Duration.	Surgeon's Remarks.
Sprained ankle .....	4	86	21½	One still under treatment.
Orchitis .....	4	72	18	Returned to duty.
Diarrhoea .....	40	62	1½	do
Neuralgia .....	10	24	2½	do
Excoriation .....	3	7	2½	do
Sprained wrist .....	1	3	3	do
Coryza .....	2	2	1	Med. and duty.
Cough and colds .....	48	119	2½	Returned to duty.
Gonorrhoea .....	24	109	4½	do
Frost bite .....	1	7	7	do
Urticaria .....	4	4	1	Med. and duty.
Nervousness .....	1	1	1	do
Chilblain .....	1	1	1	do
Phymosis and chancre .....	1	7	7	Returned to duty.
Incised wound .....	5	34	6½	do
Gunshot wound .....	13	243	18½	Returned to duty.
Abrasion .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Syphilis .....	3	28	9½	Returned to duty.
Cut toe .....	2	2	1	Med. and duty.
Contusion .....	8	74	9½	Returned to duty.
Sore heel .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Vertigo .....	3	49	16½	Returned to duty.
Hæmorrhoids .....	8	26	3½	do
Sprain .....	3	20	6½	do
Irritable bladder .....	6	77	12½	do
Contusion of testicle .....	2	30	15	do
Debility .....	8	22	2½	do
Sore hand .....	1	3	3	do
Sore throat .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Deafness .....	1	1	1	do
Pleurisy .....	3	44	14½	Returned to duty.
Ophthalmia .....	6	8	1½	do
Stye .....	2	2	1	Med. and duty.
Sun stroke .....	2	27	13½	Returned to duty.
Punctured wound .....	1	10	10	do
Cut finger .....	1	10	10	do
Malarial fever .....	10	117	11½	do
Pain in back .....	2	52	26	do
Pain in leg .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Pain in groin .....	4	26	6½	Returned to duty.
Blistered heels .....	1	2	2	do
Weak eyes .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Strain .....	5	57	11½	1 still under treatment.
Swelled testicle .....	1	2	2	Returned to duty.
Swollen gland .....	2	3	1½	do
Injured hand .....	1	2	2	do
Typhoid fever .....	5	122	24½	4 still under treatment.
Burned feet .....	1	5	5	Returned to duty.
Cold and sore throat .....	3	3	1	Med. and duty.
Pain in side .....	1	1	1	do
Ulcerated mouth .....	2	2	1	do
Bruised side .....	1	27	27	Still under treatment.
Catarrh .....	1	1	1	Med. and duty.
Otalgia .....	2	2	1	do
Strained back .....	2	9	4½	Returned to duty.
Cut lip .....	1	5	5	do
Sore toe .....	1	5	5	do
Psoriasis .....	2	2	1	Med. and duty.

J. WIDMER ROLPH.

*Assistant Surgeon.*

BATTLEFORD, 7th December, 1885.

## APPENDIX N.

### List of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the North-West Mounted Police Killed in the suppression of the late Insurrection.

Reg. No.	Rank and Name.	Engagement.	Date.	Remarks.
1885.				
1003	Constable Gibson, T. J. ....	Duck Lake.....	March 26 ..	Killed in action.
1065	do Arnold, G. P. ....	do .....	do 26...	Died 27th March, 1885.
852	do Garrett, G. K. ....	do .....	do 26...	do do
635	do Cowan, D. L. ....	Fort Pitt .....	April 13...	Killed by Indians.
565	Corporal Sleigh, R. B. ....	Cut Knife Hill .....	May 2...	do in action.
907	do Lowry, W. H. T. ...	do .....	do 2...	Died 3rd May, 1885.
402	Constable Burke, P. ....	do .....	do 2...	do do
973	do Elliott, F. O. ....	.....	do 14...	Killed by Indians at Battleford, while scouting.

### List of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the North-West Mounted Police Wounded in the suppression of the late Insurrection.

Reg. No.	Rank and Name.	Engagement.	Date.	Nature of Wound.
1885.				
.....	Supt. Crozier, L. N. F. ....	Duck Lake.. ....	M'rch 26	Flesh wound, right cheek ; bullet.
.....	Insp. Howe, J. ....	do .....	do 26	do calf right leg do
532	Corp. Gilchrist, T. H. ....	do .....	do 26	Left thigh fractured ; bullet.
935	Const. Millar, A. ....	do .....	do 26	Scalp wound ; bullet.
1117	do Gordon, S. F. ....	do .....	do 26	Flesh wound, upper part left leg ; bullet.
1048	do Wood, J. J. ....	do .....	do 26	do left arm ; bullet.
1045	do Manners-Smith, A. ....	do .....	do 26	Struck on upper part of chest (left) by bullet, which passed upwards, back- wards and downwards, making exit at lower angle of shoulder blade, leaving the lung intact.
925	do Loasby, C. ....	Fort Pitt .....	April 13	Wounded both thighs ; bullet.
36	Sergt. Ward, J. H. ....	Cut Knife Hill...	May 2	do abdomen do
333	do Fury, W. ....	Loon Lake .....	do 28	Shot through body do
716	Const. McRae, D. ....	Frenchman's Butte.	do 28	Wounded in leg do

List of Prince Albert Volunteers Wounded in the suppression of the late Insurrection.

Rank and Name.	Engagement.	Date.	Remarks.
		1885.	
Capt. Moore, H. S.....	Duck Lake.....	March 26	Shot below the right knee, causing fracture and much comminution of tibia, and probably of fibula.....
Sergt. McNab, A.....	do .....	do 26	Flesh wound of upper third of left arm slight wound of thumb and first finger of left hand.
Const. Newett, Chas.....	do .....	do 26	Flesh wound of lower third of thigh fracture of ring finger, and flesh wound of middle finger of left hand; slight scalp wound.
do Markley, A. ....	do .....	do 26	Superficial wound of skin over abdomen.
Scout Stewart .....	do .....	do 26	Slight wound of skin over chest.

List of Prince Albert Volunteers Killed in the suppression of the late Insurrection.

Rank and Name.	Engagement.	Date.	Remarks.
		1885.	
Capt. Morton, John.....	Duck Lake ... ..	March 26	Killed by bullet wound through the left chest, passing through body.
Corp. Napier, Win .....	do .....	do 26	Two shots through the chest and one through leg.
Const. Anderson, Jos.....	do .....	do 26	Shot through left cheek, ball passing through head.
do Bakie, James .....	do .....	do 26	Shot through breast.
do Elliott, S. O .....	do .....	do 26	Shot through chest and leg.
do Fisher, Alex.....	do .....	do 26	First shot through leg, and afterwards, when crawling off ground, through the head.
do Middleton, Robert .....	do .....	do 26	Shot through the breast, ball entering under right arm and passing through chest and out under left arm.
do McKenzie, Daniel A .....	do .....	do 26	Shot through the breast.
do McPhail, Dan.....	do .....	do 26	Shot through the head.

## APPENDIX O.

## RETURN of Criminal and other Cases Tried in the North-West Territories.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
Dec. 10	Regina .....	J. Pelletier.....	Setting out poison without a license.	Dec. 10	Fined \$25, or one month's imprisonment.	Fine paid. ....	No.	Maple Creek	Supt. McIlree, J.P.
1885.				1885.					
Jan. 4	do .....	The Man that stands in the Tree (Cree).	Burning down an Indian Lodge.	Jan. 5	.....	Case dismissed.....	do	Medicine Hat	Insp. Macdonnell, J.P.
do 5	do .....	Geo. McKnight.	Giving liquor to squaw...	do 6	.....	do .....	do	do	do
do 9	do .....	Geo. Watson.	Assault.....	do 10	Fined \$1 & costs	.....	do	do	do
do 22	do .....	Thos. Ireland....	Selling liquor.....	do 23	do 100 do	Case dismissed.....	do	do	do
do 23	Mary Smith.....	Jess Smith.....	Assault.....	do 23	do 5 do	.....	do	do	do
do 23	T. Higginson....	O.P.R. Co.....	Non-payment of wages...	do 23	Order for wages given.	.....	do	do	do
do 30	Regina.....	E. Smerney.....	Drunk and disorderly....	do 31	.....	Case dismissed .....	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	P. Moriarty.....	do .....	do 31	.....	do .....	do	do	do
Feb. 1	do .....	Thos. Ireland....	Selling liquor.....	Feb. 2	Fined \$200 & costs	.....	do	do	do
do 4	E. Ashworth....	O.P.R. Co .....	Non-payment of wages...	do 5	Order for wages given.	.....	do	do	do
do 6	Regina.....	The "Cree".....	Assault.....	do 7	10 days in guard room.	.....	do	do	do
Mar. 23	do .....	D. Caloor.....	Liquor illegally in his possession.	Mar. 24	Fined \$50 & costs.	.....	do	do	do
April 6	do .....	Little Bird (Cree)	Assaulting his wife.....	April 7	.....	Case dismissed.....	do	do	do
do 19	do .....	Jas. Dolan.....	Keeping saloon open after hours.	do 19	Fined \$25 & costs.	.....	do	do	Wm. Anderton, J.P.
do 21	do .....	{ Hy. Phelps.... } J. McIntosh....	Making arrangements to fight.	do 21	Bound over to keep the peace.	.....	do	do	do
do 22	do .....	J. Gardner.....	Giving liquor to Indians.	do 23	.....	Case dismissed .....	do	do	do
do 27	do .....	M. Gavin.....	Larceny.....	do 27	.....	Committed for trial .....	do	Maple Creek	Supt. McIlree, J.P.
do 28	do .....	J. Clanstre.....	Liquor illegally in his possession.	do 29	Fined \$200 & costs	.....	do	do	do



do	do	M. Ferland.....	Larceny, two charges....	do	30	Committed for trial	Prisoner escaped	do	Medicine Hat	Wm. Anderton and Thos. Tweed, J.P.'s.
May 27	do	Rotten Wood (Oree)	Assault with weapons, drunk and disorderly.	June 8	1 month's hard labour.	do	from custody May, 1886. Committed for trial by Supt. McIlree, J.P., and Wm. Anderton, J.P.	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 27	do	Iron Bear (Cree)	Drunk and disorderly....	May 27	.....	do	Case dismissed....	do	do	Supt. McIlree and Wm. Anderton.
do 27	do	Mrs. Perchet.....	(Giving liquor to Indians do ..	do 27	Fined \$200 & costs, or 6 months.	do	Imprisoned .....	do	do	Wm. S. Anderton and W. T. Finlay.
June 3	do	Little Fish (Cree)	Larceny .....	June 4	.....	do	Case dismissed....	do	do	W. S. Anderton, J.P.
do 4	do	P. J. Casey.....	Liquor importing illegally.	do 4	Fined \$50 & costs..	do	Half to informant....	do	Maple Creek	Supt. McIlree, J.P.
do 17	do	Jno. McMartin...	Obtaining money under false pretences, two charges.	do 24	2 years imprisonment for each offence, sentences to run consecutively.	do	Sent to Manitoba Penitentiary.	do	Medicine Hat	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 19	do	R. Eveson .....	Gambling .....	do 20	Fined \$25 & costs.	do	Fine paid .....	do	do	Wm. Anderton, J.P.
do 19	do	W. Casey .....	do .....	do 20	do 25 do .	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 17	do	Ed. Ranch .....	do .....	do 20	do 25 do .	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 17	do	Long Jim (Cree)	Assault with weapons...	do 18	.....	do	Dismissed .....	do	Maple Creek	Supt. McIlree, J.P.
do 22	do	R. Eveson .....	Selling intoxicants.....	do 22	Fined \$50 & costs.	do	Half to informant....	do	Medicine Hat	do
do 8	do	J. P. Sheridan...	Liquor illegally in his possession	do 10	do 50 do .	do	.....	do	do	Thos. Tweed, J.P.
do 10	do	Ed. Ranch .....	Drunk and disorderly....	do 12	Fined \$50 & costs, or 6 months.	do	Fine paid .....	do	do	Thos. Tweed and Supt. McIlree.
do 10	do	do .....	Assaulting Sergt. Percy in the execution of his duty.	do 12	Fined \$20 & costs, or 2 months.	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 20	do	Wm. Little.....	Drunk and disorderly....	do 21	Cautioned and dismissed.	do	.....	do	do	Wm. Anderton, J.P.
do 29	E. Malloy.....	H. Benson .....	Using threatening language.	do 29	Bound over to keep the peace in bond of \$100 and to pay costs.	do	.....	do	do	do
do 31	Regina.....	E. B. Little.....	Having and selling liquor	do 31	Dismissed.....	do	No evidence to convict.	do	do	do
do 31	do	F. Labelle.....	do do	do 31	do .....	do	do .....	do	do	do
do 6	do	P. McCormack...	Horse stealing .....	Sep. 7	To pay costs and bonds, himself	do	do .....	do	do	Thos. Tweed, J.P.
do 6	do	Thos. Ireland....	Assaulting his wife.....	do 7	bound over in bond of \$100 and two securities of \$50.	do	do .....	do	do	do

## APPENDIX O.—Return of Criminal and other Cases tried in the North-West Territories—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	When Tried.	By whom Tried.
1885.				1885.					
June 8	Regina .....	A. Cameron .....	Having and selling liquor	Sept. 10	Dismissed with costs.	No evidence to convict in liquor case, but paid cost of arrest in and transport from Winnipeg for evading summons	No.	Medicine Hat	Wm. Anderton, J.P.
do 8	do .....	{ Squint Eye.... Yellow Tail... (Gree Indians) G. Anderson.... J. Ferguson ....	{ Horse stealing .....	do	8 Squint Eye released	No evidence to convict.	do	do	Col Richardson, S.M.
Sept. 12	J. Nahot .....	do	Assault .....	do	8 Yellow Tail committed for trial.	Costs on Plaintiff	do	do	Supt. McIlree, J.P.
do 19	Regina .....	do	Drunk and disorderly....	do	12 Dismissed .....	do	do	do	Wm. Anderton, J.P.
do 21	do .....	do	do	do	20 Cautioned; given 24 hours to leave town.	do	do	do	W. Anderton and Thos. Tweed, J.P.'s.
do 21	do .....	R. Phillips .....	Gambling .....	do	22 Fined \$50 & costs.	Fine paid .....	do	do	Wm. Anderton, J.P.
do 21	do .....	Hy. Mounier .....	Drunk and disorderly....	do	22 Cautioned and dismissed.	do	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	Wm. Adams ....	Threatening to kill his wife.	Oct. 1	Fined \$10 & costs, and bound over 6 months to keep the peace.	Fine paid .....	do	do	Wm. Anderton and Thos. Tweed, J.P.'s.
Oct. 2	do .....	J. Delorme . ....	Bringing stolen property into Canada.	do	3 Given 24 hours to leave the country.	do	do	Maple Creek	Supt. McIlree, J.P.
do 30	do .....	L. Haggerty .....	Drunk .....	do	31 Cautioned and dismissed.	do	do	do	do
do 30	do .....	do	do	do	31	do	do	do	do
Nov. 10	S. Hay .....	Wm. Sinclair ... John Dixon and Wm. Lawrence	Assault and using abusive language.	Nov. 10	Dixon fined \$5 and costs.	Fine paid .....	do	do	do
do 10	J. Dixon .....	S. Hay .....	do	do	10 Fined \$5 & costs...	do	do	do	do
do 10	W. Lawrence ...	do	do	do	10	Dismissed .....	do	do	do
June 10	Regina .....	Wm. Fraser .....	Larceny .....	June 10	14 days' imprisonment.	Brought to Maple Creek.	do	Swift Current	F. Fraser Times.
Aug. 22	do .....	Jas. Connolly ..	do	Aug.	22 3 months' do ...	do	do	do	F. Fraser Times and Col. Richardson, S.M.

Sept. 27 1884.	do	.....	Wm. Pelletier...	Liquor illegally in his possession.	Sept. 27 1884.	Fined \$30 & costs.	.....	do	do	.....	F. Fraser Tims, J.P.
Dec. 27 1885.	do	.....	John Shera.....	Having intoxicated liquor illegally in his possession on 1st Nov., 1884.	Dec. 27 1885.	Fined \$100 or 6 months' hard labour.	Fine not paid...	do	Regina.....	do	Col. Irvine, S.M.
Jan. 26	do	.....	John Lithgow ...	Drinking intoxicating liquor while employed on an engine on the C.P. Railway.	Jan. 23	.....	Case dismissed.....	do	do	do	Supt. Deane, J.P.
do 26	do	.....	Dunc. Cummings	Was intoxicated while employed on a C.P. Railway locomotive engine, on the 21st Jan., 1885, near Qu'Appelle Station.	do 28	.....	do	do	do	do	do
do 26	do	.....	John Lithgow ...	.....	Mar. 4	Acquitted	.....	do	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 26	do	.....	Dunc. Cummings	Did make use of intoxicating liquor while employed on a C.P. Railway locomotive engine on the 21st January, 1885, near Qu'Appelle Station.	do 5	do	.....	do	do	do	do
Mar. 11	do	.....	Bear Bird Man....	Stealing cordwood.....	do 11	.....	Case dismissed.....	No.	do	do	Supt. Deane, J.P.
do 5	do	.....	Charles Slinn....	Assault.....	do 12	Fined \$10 & costs or 6 weeks' imprisonment.	Fine paid.....	do	do	do	do
do 18	do	.....	Roderick Smith.	Having intoxicated liquor illegally in his possession.	do 19	Fined \$50 & costs, or 2 months' hard labour.	do	do	do	do	do
April 7	do	.....	John Connors ...	Murder.....	May 2	To be hanged on 12th June, 1885.	.....	Yes.	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 28	do	.....	Francis Fair.....	Attempted seduction.....	do 6	.....	Case dismissed.....	No.	do	do	do
May 21	do	.....	Frank Purviance	Horse stealing.....	June 5	.....	do	do	do	do	Supt. Deane, J.P.
do 21	do	.....	Ham. Moorhead.	do	do 5	.....	do	do	do	do	do
do 16	do	.....	W. D. Parkins...	Using abusive and threatening language.	May 26	.....	do	do	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 6	do	.....	C. L. Walsh.....	Having intoxicated liquor illegally in his possession.	do 6	Fined \$50, or 14 days' imprisonment.	Fine paid.....	do	do	do	do
do 25	do	.....	Ernest Morton....	Horse stealing.....	June 3	.....	Case dismissed.....	do	do	do	Supt. Deane, J.P.
do 23	do	.....	Jas. Henderson.	Illegal possession of stolen horses.	do 4	.....	do	do	do	do	Col. Richardson, S.M.
June 2	do	.....	James Kenneth.	Vagrancy.....	do 5	Dismissed with a caution.	.....	do	do	do	Supt. Deane and Supt. Neale, J.P.'s.
do 7	do	.....	Alfred Smith ...	do	do 8	3 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do	do	do

## APPENDIX O.—Return of Criminal and other cases tried in the North-West Territories—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1885.				1885.					
June 6	Regina .....	James Kenneth ..	Setting fire to a O.P.R. bridge.	June 22	3 years' imprisonment.	.....	No.	Regina.....	Col. Richardson, S.M.
do 17	do .....	Jas. Goldstraw....	Larceny.....	July 2	One week's hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
do 18	do .....	James Kearns....	do .....	June 19	.....	Case dismissed....	do	do .....	do
do 15	do .....	Star Blanket.....	Leaving his reserve without authority.	July 2	.....	do .....	do	do .....	Supt. Deane, J.P.
do 15	do .....	Pee-pee-kesis ....	do ..	do 2	.....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 29	do .....	Alfred Smith.....	Larceny.....	do 3	2 years' imprisonment.	.....	do	do .....	Col. Richardson, S.M.
July 7	do .....	Geo. Robinson....	Assault.....	do 13	6 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
do 9	do .....	Arthur Desbarres ..	Assaulting a constable in the execution of his duty	do 13	.....	To come up for sentence when called upon.	do	do .....	do
do 13	do .....	William Lockey....	Selling intoxicating liquor	do 18	.....	Case dismissed....	do	do .....	do
May 15	do .....	Louis Riel.....	High treason.....	Aug. 1	To be hanged on 18th Sept., 1885.	Case dismissed....	Yes.	do .....	do
Aug. 5	do .....	A. Van Lundten ..	Indecent assault .....	do 6	.....	Case dismissed....	No.	do .....	Supt. Deane, J.P.
May 19	do .....	Pierre Perantreau ..	Treason felony.....	do 14	7 years' imprisonment.	.....	do	do .....	Col. Richardson, S.M.
June 1	do .....	Pierre Gariepey....	do .....	do 14	3 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
May 19	do .....	Pierre Henry.....	do .....	do 14	7 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 19	do .....	Em'l Champagne ..	do .....	do 14	.....	Discharged.....	do	do .....	do
do 19	do .....	Maxime Lepine....	do .....	do 14	7 years' imprisonment.	.....	do	do .....	do
do 19	do .....	Albert Monkman ..	do .....	do 14	7 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
June 1	do .....	Alex. Cayen.....	do .....	do 14	7 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
July 20	do .....	Joseph Delorme....	do .....	do 14	.....	Discharged.....	do	do .....	do
June 1	do .....	Philippe Gariepey ..	do .....	do 14	7 years' imprisonment.	.....	do	do .....	do
May 19	do .....	Joseph Arcand....	do .....	do 14	1 year's hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
do 19	do .....	Frs. Tourond ....	do .....	do 14	.....	Discharged.....	do	do .....	do
do 19	do .....	Patrice Tourond ..	do .....	do 14	.....	do .....	do	do .....	do





## APPENDIX O.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1885.				1885.					Col. Richardson, S.M.
July 2	Regina .....	Big Bear.....	Treason felony.....	Sept. 10	3 years' imprisonment.	.....	Yes.	Regina.....	
Aug. 7	do .....	White Cap .....	do .....	do 14	do .....	Discharged. ....	do	do .....	do
July 2	do .....	Cayott.....	do .....	do 16	2 years' imprisonment.	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	The man they whooped at.	do ..	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	The Trotter	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
July 2	do .....	the Storm .....	Treason felony.....	do 16	2 years' imprisonment.	.....	Yes.	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	The Twin.....	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	Little Man.....	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	The Carrot.....	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	Dog Tail.....	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	Underground	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	Child.....	do .....	do 16	2 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
May 19	do .....	Red Bear.....	do .....	do 17	3 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
June 1	do .....	The Lame Man.....	do .....	do 17	3 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 1	do .....	Little Crow.....	do .....	do 17	3 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
do 1	do .....	White Dog.....	do .....	do 17	3 do ..	.....	do	do .....	do
May 19	do .....	Red Eagle.....	do .....	do 17	6 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
Sept. 6	do .....	John Golden.....	Assault.....	do 25	1 month hard labour.	.....	No.	do .....	do
do 6	do .....	John Russell .....	Aggravated assault.....	do 25	2 months' hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
Aug. 10	do .....	Euganna.....	Murder.....	do 29	To be hanged on 14th Nov., 1885..	Reprieved and sent to Manitoba Penitentiary.	Yes.	do .....	do
June 1	do .....	Red Blanket.....	Treason felony.....	do 14	do .....	Discharged.....	No.	do .....	do
do 1	do .....	Iron Stone.....	do .....	do 14	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	do .....	Earth.....	do .....	do 14	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	do .....	Biting Eagle.....	do .....	do 14	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 1	do .....	Measure.....	do .....	do 14	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do



## APPENDIX O.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
Dec. 13	Regina..	H. Smith .....	Drunk and disorderly....	Dec. 13	Cautioned.....	.....	No.	Moosomin...	J. J. McHugh, J.P.
do	Pat. Armstrong	John Wilson .....	Stealing firewood.....	Jan. 5	Fined \$1 and costs	Fine paid .....	do	Qu'Appelle.	Leslie Gordon, J.P.
1885.				1885.					
Jan. 16	James Fair .....	Ka-wa-pee .....	Having complainant's gun in his possession.	do 16	.....	Discharged.....	do	do	do
do	Regina .....	H. Jacobson .....	Having intoxicating liquor illegally in his possession.	do 15	.....	do .....	do	Moosomin...	J. J. McHugh, J.P.
do	do	F. Goemy .....	Creating a disturbance....	do 26	Cautioned .....	.....	do	do	do
do	do	R. Ewing .....	Larceny.....	do 27	Fined \$15 and costs	.....	do	do	W. Johnson, J.P.
Feb. 7	Buckle & Kennedy.	W. H. Miller.....	Obtaining money under false pretences.	Feb. 7	.....	Dismissed ....	do	Moose Jaw..	E. C. K. Davis, J.P.
do	Regina.....	J. S. Sullivan....	Drunk.....	do 18	Fined \$1 and costs	.....	do	do	J. C. Ross and R. Bogue, J.P.'s.
do	do	do	Having intoxicating liquor in his possession.	do 18	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do	do
Mar. 7	do	V Mallette .....	Drunk and using abusive language.	Mar. 9	Fined \$3 and costs.	.....	do	do	do
do	W. Nelson .....	R. Irvine and G. Irvine.	Assault and battery .....	do 21	Fined each \$5 and costs.	.....	do	Qu'Appelle..	Caruthers and Smith, J.P.'s.
Apr. 19	Regina..	A. Kidson .....	Drunk.....	Apr. 20	Fined \$1 and costs	.....	do	Moose Jaw..	J. C. Ross and R. L. Alexander, J.P.'s.
do	do	Alfred Smith....	Vagrancy.....	do 27	1 month's imprisonment.	.....	do	do	J. C. Ross and R. Bogue, J.P.'s.
June 16	A. Crowe. ....	Michael Larocque	Malignly injuring a dog by shooting.	June 17	Fined \$2 and costs	Fine paid .....	do	Qu'Appelle.	S. Cruthers, J.P.
do	Regina..	George Goldie...	Drunk and disorderly....	do 22	.....	Dismissed .....	do	do	do
do	do	Angus Kennedy	do	do 23	.....	do .....	do	do	do
July 9	R. Tapping....	J. Holbrook.....	Larceny.....	July 9	.....	do .....	do	Moose Jaw..	R. Bogue, J.P.





## APPENDIX O.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1884.				1884.					
Dec. 2	Regina.....	Jas. Collins .....	Drunk and disorderly .....	Dec. 3	Fined \$10 and costs .....	Vag act .....	No.	McLeod .....	Supt. Cotton and Dr. Kennedy, J.P's.
do 2	do .....	A. H. Heney .....	do .....	do 4	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	J. Johnson .....	do .....	do 4	do .....	.....	do	do .....	do
1885.				1885.					
Jan 12	do .....	E. J. Illy .....	Watch stealing .....	Jan. 20	15 mos. h. labour..	.....	do	do .....	Col. McLeod, S.M.
Feb 6	do .....	The Crow .....	Larceny .....	Mar. 16	2 mos. hard labour.	.....	do	do .....	do
Mar. 1	do .....	Piegan Indian .....	do .....	do 30	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	do
do 2	do .....	Orol Taker .....	Horse stealing .....	do 4	2 mos. hard labour	.....	do	do .....	Inspir. Antrobus, J.P.
do 5	do .....	Iron Shirt .....	do .....	Apl. 4	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 12	do .....	John Munroe .....	do .....	do 4	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	Inspir. Antrobus, J.P.
do 20	do .....	Broken Leg .....	Larceny .....	do 4	2 mos. hard labour	.....	do	do .....	Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 22	do .....	Jas Johnson .....	do .....	Mar. 26	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	Inspir. Antrobus, J.P.
do 23	do .....	A. B. Bald .....	Assault .....	do 31	do .....	.....	do	do .....	Dr. Kennedy, J.P.
do 24	do .....	Red Leggins .....	Horse stealing .....	Apl. 4	do .....	.....	do	do .....	Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 28	do .....	Orp Bared Wolf .....	do .....	do 4	do .....	.....	do	do .....	do
May 1	do .....	Geo. Shepherd .....	Assault .....	May 1	Fined \$5 and costs .....	Fine paid .....	do	do .....	Inspir. Antrobus, J.P.
June 2	do .....	J. Colville .....	Horse stealing .....	June 8	3 mos. hard labour	.....	do	do .....	Col. McLeod, S.M.
do 6	do .....	D. Fraser .....	Having liquor illegally in his possession.	do 6	Fined \$100 & costs .....	Fined paid, half to informer; liquor destroyed.	do	do .....	Inspir. Antrobus, J.P.
do 6	do .....	Chas. Bryers .....	do .....	do 6	Fined \$200 & costs .....	.....	do	do .....	do
do 12	do .....	A. Lachappelle .....	do .....	do 6	Dismissed .....	No evidence .....	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	T. Foley .....	do .....	do 26	Fined \$50 and costs .....	Fine paid; liquor destroyed.	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	J. E. Noël .....	Selling intoxicating beer.	do 26	Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	A. Lester .....	Gambling on premises...	do 26	Fined \$10 and costs .....	Fine paid .....	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	U. Dickinson .....	Gambling .....	do 26	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	G. Theismet .....	do .....	do 26	Dismissed .....	No evidence .....	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	John Dowser .....	do .....	do 26	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 26	do .....	John Foy .....	do .....	do 26	do .....	do .....	do	do .....	do



## APPENDIX O.—Criminal and other Cases in the North-West Territories, &amp;c.—Concluded.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	Remarks.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.
1885.				1884.					
Oct. 26	Regina .....	J. Burgoyne .....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	Sept. 26	Dismissed .....	.....	No.	McLeod .....	Supt. Cotton, J.P.
Nov. 2	do .....	Yellow Plume ..	Malicious injury to property.	Nov. 3	Committed for trial	.....	do	do .....	Insp. Antrobus, J.P.
do 5	do .....	E. Hesson .....	Supplying a treaty Indian with liquor.	do	5 6 mos. with hard labour, and fined \$300 and costs.	Fine not paid .....	do	do .....	Insp. Antrobus and Dr. Kennedy, J.P's.
do 7	do .....	W. Wilson. ....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	do	7 Fined \$100 & costs	Fine paid .....	do	do .....	Insp. Antrobus, J.P.
do 9	do ..	A. Lester .....	do	do	9 Fined \$200 & costs	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 13	do .....	J. McCune .....	Supplying treaty Indians with liquor.	do	14 6 mos. hard labour and fined \$300 and costs.	Fine .....	do	do .....	do
do 16	do ..	Joseph Healey (Blood Indian)	Supplying liqr. to Indians	do	18 Dismissed .....	Insufficient evidence	do	do .....	Dr. Kennedy, J.P.
do 18	do .....	D. Gairns .....	Having liquor illegally in possession.	do	19 Fined \$200 & costs	Fine paid .....	do	do .....	Insp. Antrobus, J.P.
do 19	do ..	Mrs. Dowser .....	do	do	19 Fined \$75 and costs	do .....	do	do .....	do
do 24	do .....	A. Cyr .....	Giving intoxicant to an Indian.	do	30 Fined \$300 & costs	do ..	do	do .....	Supt. Cotton and Insp. Antrobus, J.P's.
do 24	do ..	A. Pelletier .....	Gambling .....	do	30 Fined \$10 and costs	do .....	do	do .....	Insp. Antrobus, J.P.
do 27	do ..	W. Wagner .....	Assaulting a squaw .....	do	27 Dismissed .....	.....	do	do .....	Supt. Cotton, J.P.



## NORTH-WEST MOUNTED POLICE.

Return of Casual Cases Tried and Prisoners Confined at Battleford, N.W.T., during year ended 30th November, 1885.

Name of Prisoners.	Date of Arrest.	Charge.	Remarks.	By whom Committed.	By whom Tried.	Result of Trial.		
						Sentence.	Date of Sentence.	Date of Discharge.
	1885.						1885.	1885.
Tom Favel.....	Jan. 17	Fraud and wilful im- position.	Obtained money un- der false pretences from Indian Agent.	L. N. F. Crozier ..	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	6 months' imp hard labour.	Jan. 20	July 20
Jean Baptiste .....	Mar. 7	Breaking into store- house.	Red Pheasant's Re- serve.	do	do	Dismissed	July 26	do 26
Joseph Ducharme.	April 3	Suspicion of being a rebel.	Released on parole by Col. Otter.	.....	.....	.....	May 13	.....
Joseph Vandal.....	do 3	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 13	do 13
Peter Sinclair .....	do 3	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 13	do 13
Joseph Nolin, jun. ....	do 3	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 13	do 13
Lynn Short.....	Mar. 29	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 13	do 13
Joseph Nolin, sen. ....	do 29	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 13	do 13
Basil Lafonde .....	do 29	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 14	do 14
Moise Sayer.....	do 29	Petty larceny.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 14	do 14
Goodwin Marchand	do 28	Suspicion of being a rebel and selling ammunition to the Indians.	Released by Gen. Middleton	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	Judge Rouleau.....	Dismissed	June 29	June 29
Alex. Bremner.....	April 3	Suspicion of being a rebel.	Released on parole by Col. Otter.	.....	.....	.....	May 13	May 13
Alexis Dennison.....	May 2	High treason.....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	.....	.....	do 18	do 18
J. M. Skelton .....	April 15	Larceny.....	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	.....	.....	.....
Henry Sayer .....	do 26	High treason.....	.....	do	.....	.....	July 4	July 4
Chas. Bremner .....	do 26	do	.....	do	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
James Bremner.....	do 26	do	.....	do	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
Wm. Frank .....	do 26	do	.....	do	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
Baptiste Sayer .....	do 26	do	.....	do	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
Poundmaker.....	do 26	do	Sent to Regina for trial.	.....	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
Yellow Mud Blanket	do 26	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
Lean Man .....	do 26	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 4	do 4
Breaking Through the Ice.	do 26	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 4	do 4

Name of Prisoners.	Date of Arrest.	Charge.	Remarks.	By whom Committed.	By whom Tried.	Result of Trial.		
						Sentence.	Date of Sentence.	Date of Discharge.
	1885.						1885.	1885.
Ikla (crooked leg)	do	Murder of Payne.....	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	Judge Rouleau....	Death ...	Oct. 5	27 Executed 27th Nov., 1885.
Way wahnitch (man without blood).	do	do Fremont...	.....	do	do	do	do 5	do 27
A. Falco.....	do	Larceny .....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	do	.....	.....	.....	June 1
Fred. Armonson ..	do	Horse stealing .....	.....	do	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	3 months' hard labour.	June 29	Sept. 28
Basil Favel. ....	do	do do .....	.....	do	do	do	do 29	do 28
Edward Francis....	do	do do .....	.....	do	do	6 years' penitentiary.	do 29	do 28
Natoose .....	do	do do .....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	do	do	do	do 29	do 4
Wm. Favel .....	do	Larceny.....	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do 1
Jas. Henault .....	do	do do .....	do	do	.....	.....	.....	June 13
Louison Sayer .....	June 10	Illegal possession of I. J. D. property.	.....	do	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	2 months' imp hard labour.	June 27	Aug. 27
Joseph J. Homme..	do 10	do do .....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	.....	.....	.....	June 17
G. Villebeau. ....	do 10	do do .....	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	Dismissed	.....	do 27
Jacob (Indian) ....	do 12	Larceny .....	.....	do	do	1 months' imp. hard labour	June 27	July 27
Peter Decateau....	do 12	Illegal possession of property.	.....	do	do	2 do	do 26	Aug. 26
Tahcatgan.....	do 12	Larceny.....	.....	do	do	2 years' penitentiary.	do 27	July 4
Kopayekaniskmo..	do 12	Horse stealing .....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	do	.....	.....	.....	do 6
Kopoquansit.....	do 12	do do .....	do	do	.....	.....	.....	do 6
Louis Goulet .....	do 12	High treason .....	Sent to Regina for trial.	do	.....	.....	.....	do 4
Chesenus.....	do 16	Larceny.....	.....	do	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	6 years' imp. penitentiary.	June 29	do 4
Mistatumawas .....	do 15	Assault and larceny	.....	do	do	6 do	do 29	do 4

Joseph Henault....	do	17	Illegal possession of property.....	.....	do	...	do	...	2	do	...	do	29	do	4
Charles Payacks...	do	19	Horse stealing.....	.....	do	...	do	...	6	do	...	do	29	do	4
Leon Francis.....	do	19	do	.....	do	...	do	...	1	do	...	do	29	do	4
Wm. Latimer.....	do	20	Assault.....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P., and J. Scott, J.P.	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	do	June	20	
Chas. White.....	do	20	do	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	...	do	20		
Louis Caplette.....	do	20	Treason.....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	do	July	4	
David Poltras.....	do	26	Illegal possession of property.....	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	...	do	...	Dismissed	.....	...	do	22		
Kasenowaysi.....	July	2	Stealing cattle.....	Discharged by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	do	7		
Papequosittance....	do	2	do	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	...	do	...	6 years' penitentiary.	.....	...	July	22	do	23
Seahkatamo.....	do	2	do	.....	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	do	22	do	23
Weasakewen.....	do	2	do	.....	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	do	22	do	23
Manitoose.....	do	3	Murder.....	.....	do	...	do	...	Death	.....	...	Nov. 27	Executed	27th	
Cleophas Sayer.....	June	27	Horse stealing.....	.....	do	...	do	...	Remanded, tried 1st Sep., '85; dismissed	.....	...	July	23		
Thomas House.....	do	27	do	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	do	...	do	...	...	...	do	15		
Joseph Nolin.....	do	27	Larceny.....	do	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	...	do	...	...	...	June	30		
Four Sky Thunders...	July	4	Treason and arson....	One of Big Bear's councillors; surrendered.	.....	A. D. Stewart and J. P. Sharpe.	...	do	...	14 years' penitentiary.	.....	Sept. 24	Oct. 13	Sent down.	
Miserable Man.....	do	4	Murder.....	Surrendered.....	.....	do	...	do	...	Death	.....	do	24	Nov. 27	Executed 27th Nov., 1885.
Bright Eyes (grey eyes).	do	4	Treason felony.....	do	.....	do	...	do	...	Dismissed	.....	do	Oct.	10	
The Talker (light eyes).	do	4	do	do	.....	do	...	do	...	do	...	do	10		
Hawk Talking.....	do	4	do	do	.....	do	...	do	...	do	...	do	10		
Kahpayees.....	do	4	do	do	.....	do	...	do	...	do	...	do	10		
Kahpaytoosau.....	do	4	do	do	.....	do	...	do	...	do	...	do	10		
Big Belly, alias Louis.....	do	8	Arson.....	Burning Oliver's mill	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	...	do	...	14 years' penitentiary.	.....	July	22	July 23	Sent down.
Kahpahchias.....	do	8	Treason felony.....	Brought in Lavalee's scouts.	.....	A. D. Stewart and J. P. Sharpe.	...	do	...	4	do	Sept. 24	Oct. 13		
Old Camp.....	do	8	do	do	.....	do	...	do	...	Dismissed	.....	do	10		
Black Star.....	do	8	do	do	.....	do	...	do	...	do	...	do	10		
White Face.....	do	10	Horse stealing.....	.....	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	...	do	...	6 yrs. penitentiary.	.....	July	22	July 23	Sent down 27th July, '85

## RETURN of Casual Cases Tried, &amp;c., at Battleford, N.W.T., during Year ended 30th November, 1885--Continued.

Name of Prisoners.	Date of Arrest.	Charge.	Remarks.	By whom Committed.	By whom Tried.	Result of Trial.		
						Sentence.	Date of Sentence.	Date of Discharge.
1885.						1885.	1885.	
The Thigh .....	July 10	Suspected of having been with Big Bear	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pah-che tae .....	do 15	do	.....	Stewart & Sharpe.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	.....	.....	.....
Whiteman (Wahpi-sh).	do 15	do	.....	do	do	6 yrs. penitentiary.	.....	Sent down 30th Sept., 85
Eauen.....	do 6	Larceny .....	Dismissed by F. J. Dickens.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cleophas Sayer....	June 4	Illegal possession of a tent.	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pierre Blondin.....	July 5	Larceny .....	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wm. Bruneau, Lt. Infantry.	do 5	do	.....	W. J. McLean, J.P.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	Relieved on bail to appear 20th Jan., 1886.	.....	.....
Jno. Gauthier, "A" Battie y, R.C.A.	do 27	.....	Military prisoner.	Capt. Drury	.....	96 hours cells, hard labour.	.....	.....
I. Lemguin, "A" Rattery, R.C.A.	do 27	.....	do	do	.....	168 hours cells, hard labour.	.....	.....
Tetaugeaska (white ox).	Aug. 7	Implicated in murder of Bernard Tremont	.....	Coro'r P. G. Laurie	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	Discharged	.....	.....
Shinachap (black blanket).	do 7	do	.....	do	do	do	.....	.....
Keonkaaska .....	do 7	do	.....	do	do	do	.....	.....
Niantanash .....	do 7	do	.....	do	do	do	.....	.....
Oapin-a-way, win (casting his hair)	do 8	Treason felony .....	.....	Stewart & Sharpe.	do	2 yrs. penitentiary.	Oct. 8	Sent down 30th Sept., 85
Mas-sin-ass (spotted).	do 22	do	.....	do	do	do	do 8	do 30
Pic-ashew (taking the lives)	do 23	do	.....	do	do	do	do 8	do 30
Cleophas Sayer....	Sept. 7	Larceny .....	Case dismissed by Inspector F. J. Dickens	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pus qui-ac.....	do 29	.....	Brought from Saddle Lake; wanted at Edmonton.	.....	Sent down to Fort Saskatchewan.	.....	.....	.....



Wah-sah-ga-wap (brighteyes).	do	29	Murder, larceny and cattle stealing.	Brought from Saddle Lake; killed Oree squaw The Wins.	Stewart & Sharpe.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	20 yrs. peniten- tiary.	Sept. 25	do	13
Ma-h-a-k-a-mis (little wolf).	do	29	do	Brought from Saddle Lake.	do	...	10 yrs. peniten- tiary.	do	24	...
Mosewah ...	do	29	...	Brought from Saddle Lake; wanted at Edmonton.	...	Sent to Fort Sas- katchewan.	...	...	Oct. 12	Sent down 30th Oct., '85
Toussaint (calling bull).	do	29	Arson	Brought from Saddle Lake.	Stewart & Sharpe.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	10 yrs. peniten- tiary.	Sept. 24	do	13
Kape-sekan (the thunder).	Aug. 1	...	...	...	do	...	Discharged	...	do	10
Pah-pa-buch- chak quo (wan- dering spirit).	do	1	Murder of T. Quinn.	...	do	...	Death	Sept. 24	Nov.	27
A-pis-chak-kooos (little bear).	do	1	Murder of Dill.	...	do	...	do	Oct. 9	do	27
Wee-se-hew-win (dresy man).	do	1	Murder of Cowan and killing Oree squaw.	...	do	...	do	Sept. 25	...	...
Louis Mograin...	do	1	Murder of Cowan...	...	do	...	do	do	25	...
Mistatim-apis (sit- ting horse).	do	1	Horse stealing	...	do	...	Discharged	...	Oct. 10	...
Eustase	do	1	Treason felony	...	do	...	do	...	Sept. 24	...
Wah-chew-en (mountain man).	do	1	Receiving stolen pro- perty.	...	do	...	6 mos. imp., hard labour.	...	...	...
Pah-mo-tah-ah-geis (he sails as he walks)	do	1	Treason felony	...	do	...	Discharged	...	Oct. 10	...
Jean Baptiste.	do	1	Horse stealing	...	do	...	do	...	do	10
Pah-pah-me-ke- sick (round the sky).	do	1	Murder of PercFaford	Frog Lake.	do	...	Death	...	Nov. 27	...
Charles Duchamel (Charletois).	do	1	Murder of Oreesquaw The Wins.	...	do	...	do	Sept. 25	...	...
Pi-se-ma-kas (sun maker).	do	1	Treason felony	Discharged by C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	...	...	...	...	Oct. 10	...
Sand fly (pecosos)	do	1	do	Escaped prisoner.	Stewart & Sharpe.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	3 yrs. peniten- tiary.	Oct. 1	...	...
Mamtowas (the 301 kamantowes).	do	1	do	...	do	...	16 yrs. peniten- tiary.	Sept. 24	...	...
Mamtowneckick (God of the others)	do	1	Horse stealing	...	do	...	4 yrs. peniten- tiary.	do	24	...
A-yah-pe-quah-kow (the thick woods)	do	1	Illegal possession of horse.	Discharged by C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	...	...	...	...	Oct. 10	...
Koo-sah-wah-koo (yellow plume).	do	1	do	do	...	...	...	...	do	10

Return of Casual Cases Tried, &c., at Battleford, N.W.T., during Year ended 30th November, 1885—Concluded.

Name of Prisoners.	Date of Arrest.	Charge.	Remarks.	By whom Committed.	By whom Tried.	Result of Trial			
						Sentence.	Date of Sentence.	Date of Discharge.	Remarks.
	1885.						1885.	1885.	
Kah-cha-wah-pas (old man).	Aug. 1	Horse stealing	.....	Stewart & Sharpe.	C. B. Rouleau S.M.	6 yrs. penitentiary.	Sept. 24	.....	Sent down 30th Oct., '85
Ota-mah-tah-seka-we-you (the erect man).	do 1	do	.....	do	do	2 yrs. penitentiary.	do 24	.....	do
Tah-sah-wah-chaw (he sings as he sails).	do 1	Treason felony	Discharged by C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	.....	.....	.....	.....	Oct. 10	.....
Kah-so-kah-ke-pas (strong blanket).	do 1	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 10	.....
Ikta (crooked leg).	April 26	Murder of Payne	.....	F. J. Dickens, J.P.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	Death	Oct. 5	Nov. 27	Executed 27th Nov., '85.
Nah-pase or Pewah-bisk-wee (Iron body).	.....	Murder of Dill	Arrived from Regina, 1st Oct., 1885.	Stewart & Sharpe	do	do	do 9	do 27	do
Kit-ah-wah ke-ni (miserable man).	July 4	Murder of Gouiz	.....	do	do	do	do 9	do 27	do
Wm. Todd	Sept. 23	Drunkenness	Discharged by C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	.....	.....	.....	.....	Sept. 25	.....
Patrick Ouellette.	do 23	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 26	.....
Louis Flammand.	do 23	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 25	.....
Wm. Frank.	do 23	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 25	.....
Pierre.	do 23	do	do	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 25	.....
Goodwin Marchand	do 25	Illegally in possession of intoxicants.	Pleaded guilty	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	Fined \$50 and costs.	.....	Sept. 25	.....
Cleophas Sayer	do 7	Illegal possession of a stove.	Discharged by F. J. Dickens, J.P.	.....	.....	.....	.....	do 9	.....
André Nault	July —	Treason felony	Arrived back from Regina, 20th Oct., '85	J. P. Sharpe, J.P.	C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	Remanded 'til 25th Mar., '86	.....	.....	.....
Abraham Montour.	do —	do	do	do	do	do	.....	.....	.....
Calbert Haplane.	.....	Larceny	Arrived from Prince Albert, 20th Oct., '85	do	do	4 mos. imp. hard labour.	Oct. 24	.....	.....
Black Bird	.....	Treason felony	do	Discharged by C. B. Rouleau, S.M.	.....	.....	.....	Oct. 24	.....

Wah-pah-hoo (white owl).	.....	Horse stealing.....	do	... J. P. Sharpe, J. P.	C. E. Rouleau, S. M.	6 mos. imp. hard labour.	Oct. 24	.....
French Tom .....	.....	Treason felony.....	do	... Discharged by C. B. Rouleau, S. M.	.....	.....	Oct. 24	.....
Little Chief. ....	.....	do .....	do	... do	.....	.....	do	24

BATTLEFORD, N.W.T., 30th November, 1885.

L. N. F. CROZIER,  
*Assistant Commissioner.*

## RETURN of Casual Cases Tried, &amp;c., at Calgary, N.W.T., during Year ended 30th November, 1885—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Penalty.	Remarks.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.	Remarks, &c., as to Trial.
1884.								
Dec. 2	Regina.	Fred. Butler .....	Drunk and disorderly ...	\$20 and costs or 1 month's hard labour	Fine paid, .....	Calgary ...	W. M. Herchmer and T. Dowling.	Committed by T. Dowling.
do 3	do ...	do .....	Assault. ....	\$10 or 1 month's hard labour.	do .....	do ...	Col. McLeod .....	
do 5	do ...	M. D. Gagnier .....	Liquor illegally in possession at Silver City.	.....	Case dismissed .....	do ...	W. D. Antrobus ....	
do 5	do ...	G. D. Lacombe .....	do .....	.....	do .....	do ...	do .....	
do 26	do ...	A. Leighton .....	Giving false information in reference to liquor.	\$50 and costs or 1 month's hard labour	Imprisoned .....	do ...	W. M. Herchmer .....	
do 30	do ...	J. Carpete .....	Drunk and disorderly ...	\$20 and costs or 1 month's hard labour	Fine paid .....	do ...	do .....	
do 30	do ...	W. Fisk .....	Gambling .....	.....	Case dismissed .....	do ...	T. Dowling.	
do 30	do ...	J. Sims .....	Illegally selling liquor ...	.....	do .....	do ...	W. M. Herchmer .....	
do 30	do ...	J. Beaudouin .....	do .....	.....	do .....	do ...	do .....	
1885.								
Jan. 1	do ...	W. Farrington .....	Drunk and disorderly ...	\$20 and costs or 1 month's hard labour	Fine paid .....	do ...	do .....	Committed by W. M. Herchmer.
do 1	do ...	Fred. Gieson .....	Liquor illegally in possession.	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	do .....	do ...	T. Dowling.	
do 6	do ...	A. Christie .....	Feloniously and maliciously attempting to shoot.	12 do ...	Imprisoned (escaped 19th May).	do ...	W. M. Herchmer .....	
do 15	do ...	A. C. Newsome .....	Assault .....	\$5 and costs or 7 days' hard labour.	Fine paid (bound over to keep the peace)	do ...	W. M. Herchmer .....	
do 12	do ...	N. A. Kempton .....	Liquor illegally in possession at Laggan.	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	Fine paid .....	do ...	do .....	
do 1	do ...	G. Scott .....	Assault .....	\$10 and costs or 1 month's hard labour	do .....	do ...	do .....	
do 1	do ...	do .....	Drunk and disorderly ...	do ...	do .....	do ...	do .....	
do 29	do ...	C. A. Campbell .....	do .....	\$10 and costs, in default levied by distress.	do .....	do ...	T. Dowling.	
Feb. 1	do ...	G. B. Elliott .....	Embezzlement .....	.....	Case dismissed .....	do ...	W. M. Herchmer and W. D. Antrobus.	do
							Col. McLeod .....	



do	11	do	The Crooked Kid	Vagrancy	.....	.....	Admonished and dis- charged.	do	...	W. M. Herchmer and T. Dowling.
do	11	do	T. Fisk	Stealing and having sto- len property in posses- sion.	.....	.....	Dismissed	do	...	Col. McLeod
do	13	do	W. Blair	Larceny	.....	.....	do	do	...	T. Dowling
do	13	do	A. Anderson	Illegally importing liquor into N.W.T.	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	.....	Fine paid	do	...	W. M. Herchmer
do	13	do	B. McCallum	do	\$50 and costs or 3 months' hard labour	.....	do	do	...	do
do	27	do	Chief Child (Blackfoot In- dian).	Dangerous lunatic	.....	.....	Imprisoned	do	...	do
Mar.	7	do	J. Fleming	Larceny	.....	2 months' hard labour	do	do	...	Col. McLeod
do	4	do	P. Duchamp	Arson	.....	.....	Case dismissed	do	...	T. Dowling and G. Murdoch.
April	26	do	W. P. Walsh	Vagrancy	.....	4 days' imprisonment	Imprisoned	do	...	do
May	1	do	do	do	.....	5 do hard labour	do	do	...	do
do	18	do	do	Dangerous lunatic	.....	.....	do	do	...	do
do	16	do	W. Compton	Illegally selling liquor	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	.....	Imprisoned, but re- leased on account of ill-health by order of Governor General.	do	...	T. Dowling
do	26	do	Jas. Goss	Liquor illegally in pos- session.	.....	.....	Case dismissed	do	...	Released by Lt.-Gov. Dewdney.
do	26	do	J. Godlowton	Illegally selling liquor at Banff.	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	.....	Imprisoned	do	...	do
June	1	do	J. Sindow	Illegally selling liquor at Calgary.	do	.....	Fine paid	do	...	do
do	4	do	C. Gilbert	Horse stealing	.....	.....	Escaped 6th June	do	...	do
do	12	do	do	Prison breaking and mur- der in Dakota.	.....	.....	Remanded 8 days and handed over to Chief of Police on July 11 by order of Colonel Richardson.	do	...	do
do	7	do	H. Wentworth	Firing a revolver in streets.	\$50 and costs or 2 months' hard labour	.....	Imprisoned	do	...	G. Murdoch
Ang.	1	do	J. Lewis	Larceny	.....	3 months' hard labour	do	do	...	Col. McLeod
do	4	do	J. Dickie	Selling liquor to Indians.	.....	.....	Case dismissed	do	...	W. M. Herchmer
do	4	do	Yellow Horse	Stolen property in pos- session.	.....	.....	do	do	...	do
do	4	do	C. Flint	Liquor illegally in pos- session	\$50 and costs or 2 months' hard labour	.....	Fine paid	do	...	do
do	4	do	D. McNeale	Illegally selling liquor	\$100 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	.....	do	do	...	do
do	14	do	A. McDonald	Shooting with intent	.....	.....	Case dismissed	do	...	S. Steele
do	17	do	N. McLeod	Illegally selling liquor	\$75 and costs or 3 months' hard labour	.....	.....	do	...	T. A. McLean

Date of Arrest or Commitment.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Penalty.	Remarks.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.	Remarks, &c., as to Trial.
1885.								
Aug. 25	Regina..	John (an Indian)	Drunk and disorderly ...	7 days' hard labour.	Imprisoned .....	Calgary...	W. M. Herchmer and T. Dowling.	
do 25	do ...	John Beaudree.	Illegally selling liquor...	.....	Case withdrawn, Informer Geo. Mercier having been committed for perjury by G. Murdoch, Mayor of Calgary.	do ...	W. M. Herchmer.....	
do 25	do ...	J. S. Clarke.....	do	.....	do	do ...	do	
do 26	do ...	A. Goyette.....	do	.....	do	do ...	do	
do 26	do ...	W. Ingram.....	do	.....	do	do ...	do	
do 25	do ...	P. McNeale.....	Illegally selling liquor...	.....	do	do ...	W. M. Herchmer.....	
do 25	do ...	do	do	.....	do	do ...	do	
Sept 5	do ...	T. Barton.....	Drunk.....	50c. and costs or 6 days imprisonment	Imprisoned .....	do ...	G. Murdoch .....	
Aug. 25	do ...	G. Mercier.....	Illegally selling liquor ...	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	do	do ...	do	
do 25	do ...	do	Perjury .....	.....	.....	do ...	do	Discharged by Judge Travis.
Sept. 5	do ...	G. T. Stump.....	House-breaking .....	6 months' hard labour	.....	do ...	Judge Travis, S.M....	
do 6	do ...	J. Weir .....	Assault, &c .....	.....	Case withdrawn.....	do ...	do	
do 3	do ...	Wm. Brown .....	Liquor illegally in possession.	\$300 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	Imprisoned .....	do ...	W. H. Herchmer.....	
do 21	do ...	J. Whitford .....	Drunk .....	.....	Case dismissed on giving information where he obtained the liquor.	do ...	do	
do 21	do ...	W. O'Brien .....	Selling liquor, illegally...	.....	Case dismissed .....	do ...	do	
do 21	do ...	J. Phillips.....	do	\$50 and costs or 1 month's hard labour	Fine paid.....	do ...	do	
Oct. 8	do ...	J. Compton.....	do	\$200 and costs or 6 months' hard labour	do	do ...	do	
do 8	do ...	J. Shea.....	Assault with intent.....	12 mos. hard labour.	Imprisoned .....	do ...	Judge Travis and W. M. Herchmer.	Committed by G. Murdoch.
do 8	do ...	M. McGrath .....	do	12 do	do	do ...	do	
do 8	do ...	J. Shea.....	do	18 do	do to follow first sentence	do ...	Judge Travis .....	

[illegible]

RETURN of Casual Cases Tried, &c., at Calgary and Prince Albert, N.W.T., during Year ended 30th November, 1885—Continued.

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	If tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By whom Tried.	Remarks.
1885.				1885.					
Aug. 2	Regina.....	A. Perchete .....	Obtaining goods under false pretences.	.....	Case withdrawn ..	.....	do .....	Judge Travis. ....	
Sept. 5	do .....	P. McAndrews.....	Larceny.....	.....	Case dismissed .....	.....	do .....	do .....	
do 6	do .....	J. Weir .....	Assault .....	.....	Case withdrawn .....	.....	do .....	do .....	
do 8	do .....	G. B. Elliott.....	Dangerous lunatic.....	.....	Sent to asylum .....	.....	do .....	W. M. Herchmer.....	
do 28	do .....	J. McLeod.....	Stealing timber.....	.....	Case dismissed.....	.....	do .....	Judge Travis.....	do
Jan. 14	do .....	Boss Bull.....	Trying to obtain money under false pretences.	Jan. 17 .....	.....	No.....	Carlton.....	Supt. Gagnon, J.P....	Case remanded.
Feb. 5	do .....	John Brown.....	Having intoxicating liquor in his possession.	Feb. 6 .....	Fined \$200 and costs ..	do	Prince Albert.....	J. J. Campbell, J.P....	Fine paid.
do 10	do .....	Wm. C. Ramsey....	Illicit traffic in spirituous liquors.	do 10 .....	.....	do	do .....	Capt. Young, J.P....	Case dismissed .....
do 16	do .....	P. Armstrong.....	Making intoxicating liquors.	.....	.....	do	do .....	Capt. Young and Clark, J.P.'s .....	
do 18	do .....	Starpath.....	do .....	.....	.....	do	do .....	do .....	
do 16	do .....	Andrew Agnew.....	do .....	.....	.....	do	do .....	do .....	
do 24	Guillaume McKay.	Joseph Trottier....	Larceny.....	Feb. 24 .....	Committed for trial.	do	Carlton.....	A. Mitchell, J.P....	Escaped 28th May, 1885.
do 26	Regina.....	Joseph Tompkins....	Theft.....	do 27 .....	.....	do	do .....	Supt. Gagnon, J.P....	Case remanded but never finished.
do 28	R. Pritchard	Frank Shea.....	Maliciously wounding a dog.	do 28 .....	Fined \$30 and costs or 2 months' hard labour.	do	Prince Albert.....	O. V. Hughes, J.P....	2 mos. hard labour.
March 23	Regina.....	William Slater.....	Inticing half-breeds to commit a breach of peace.	March 25 .....	.....	do	do .....	J. J. Campbell, J.P....	Released 25th May, 1885.
April 1	do .....	Chas. Nolin.....	Suspected rebels ....	May 23 .....	.....	do	do .....	A. B. Sproat, J.P....	Surrendered himself; released 23rd May, 1885.
do 1	do .....	Thomas Scott.....	do .....	do 23 .....	.....	do	.....	.....	Arrested by order of Commissioner; released 23rd May, 1885; sent to Regina.



do	1	do	Thos. Hourie.....	Cattle stealing.....	Aug. 12 1	month's imprisonment.	do	Prince Alb't	Commissioner.....	Discharged 11th Aug., 1886.
do	17	do	Jas. Ibister.....	Suspected rebels.....	May 23	.....	do	do	do	Surrendered himself; discharged 23rd May, 1886.
do	19	do	Elzeaz Swain.....	do	.....	.....	do	do	A. B. Sproat, J.P.....	Sent to Regina; arrested by order of Commissioner.
do	19	do	Fredk. Fiddler.....	do	.....	.....	do	do	do	Sent to Regina; arrested by Col. Sproat.
May	19	do	Andrew Nolin.....	do	.....	Arrived after battle at Batoche.	.....	.....	.....	Sent to Regina.
do	19	do	Adolph Nolin.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Peter Vandal.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Patrice Tourond.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Baptiste Vandal.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Bapt. Rocheleau.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Albert Monkman.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Maxime Lepine.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Ignace Poitras, sen	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Ignace Poitras, jun	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Maxime Dubois.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
May	19	do	Jas. Pilon.....	Suspected rebels.....	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Moise Parenteau.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Alexander Fisher.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Eman. Champagne.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Daniel Parenteau.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Moise Ouellette.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Peter Henry.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Red Bear.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	William Jackson.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Philip Garnot.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Joseph Arcand.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	19	do	Francis Tourond.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	26	do	Sioux Indian.....	do	May 27	Arrested at Prince No. 1, Prince Alb't	.....	.....	.....	Released 27th May, 1885.
June	1	do	Shadow-on-the-water.	do	.....	Arrested at Batoche.	.....	.....	.....	Sent to Regina.
do	1	do	One Arrow.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	The Lean Man.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	The Biting Eagle.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Red Blanket.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Measure.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Crow.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Iron Stone.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Earth.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Pierre Guarddepuy.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do	1	do	Alex. Cayen.....	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do

Date of Arrest or Committal.	Prosecutor.	Defendant.	Nature of Offence.	Date of Conviction or Acquittal.	Penalty.	If Tried by Jury.	Where Tried.	By Whom Tried.	Remarks.
1885.				1885.					
July 2	Regina	Big Bear.	Rebel	Arrested at Carlton.	do	.....	.....	.....	Sent to Regina.
do 2	do	Fifteen Indians (Big Bear's band)	Rebels	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	do
June 3	do	Philip Guardupuy.	Suspected rebels	.....	Arrested at South Branch.	.....	.....	.....	Sent to Regina.
do 5	do	White Dog.	do	.....	Arrested at Duck Lake.	.....	.....	.....	Sent to Regina.
July 19	do	Frank Thomas, or Curly Hair Bear.	Stealing	.....	Arrested at Carrot River.	No.	.....	.....	Sent to Battleford.
do 19	do	Little Chief	Treason felony.	.....	do	do	.....	.....	do
do 19	do	Kamabough	Stealing	.....	do	do	.....	.....	do
do 28	do	do	Committed suicide	.....	Premeditated suicide	Yes	Prince Alb't	Dr. Bain, Coroner.	Committed suicide, 28th July, 1885.
Aug. 25	do	Wa-ha-pa-boo	Stealing horse.	.....	Arrested at Duck Lake.	.....	.....	.....	Sent to Battleford.
do 25	do	Black Bird (Cree Indian).	Stealing	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
do 25	do	Cor-but-ta-plank.	do	.....	do	.....	.....	.....	do
Oct. 1	do	J. Sinclair	Selling intoxicating liquor.	Oct. 1	.....	No.	Prince Alb't	Capt. Young & Capt. Gagnon, J.P's.	Case dismissed.
do 17	Wm. Bartlett	Wm. Chaffee.	Theft	do 17	.....	do	do	Supt. Perry, J.P.	do
do 20	Regina.	Augustin Levesque	Unsound mind	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Left in custody.
do 24	do	Joseph Vignon	Drunkness	Oct. 24	.....	No.	Prince Alb't	Capt. Young, J.P.	Case dismissed.
do 24	do	R. E. Bratnoble	do	do 24	.....	do	do	Capt. Perry, J.P.	do
do 24	do	J. McKenzie	do	do 24	.....	do	do	do	do
Nov. 3	do	J. Bte. Robillard.	Horse stealing	.....	.....	do	do	.....	do
Jan. 7	Regina.	Donald Todd.	Dangerous lunatic	Jan. 7	Warrant issued by Supt. Guesbach, J.P., sent to N.W.M.P. guard room, Fort Saskatchewan, pending pleasure of Lieut.-Governor	.....	.....	.....	Awaiting trial.
do 15	do	Luke Keeley	Selling liquor.	do 15	Fined \$100 and costs	No.	Ft. Saskat'n	Inspr. Griesbach, J.P.	.....
do 16	do	Elise Chevigny	do	do 16	Dismissed	do	do	do	Half fine paid in for evidence



*Printed in the United States*





















